01/20/99
----------

Please type a plus sign (+) inside this box +

Attorney Docket P1085R4-1A

**PATENT** 

#### CERTIFICATION UNDER 37 CFR 1.10

EM168882496US: Express Mail Number

January 20, 1999: Date of Deposit

I hereby certify that this Non-provisional Application Transmittal and the documents referred to as enclosed therein are being deposited with the United States Postal Service "Express Mail Post Office to Addressee" service under 37 CFR 1.10 on the date indicated above and is addressed to the Assistant Commissioner of Patents, Washington, D.C. 20231

3 18 18 Sept.

Yvonne E. Carter

IN THE UNITED STATES PATENT AND TRADEMARK OFFICE

BOX PATENT APPLICATION
Assistant Commissioner of Patents
Washington, D.C. 20231

# NON-PROVISIONAL APPLICATION TRANSMITTAL UNDER 37 CFR 1.53(b)

Transmitted herewith for filing is a non-provisional patent application:

Inventor(s) (or Application "Identifier"):

Vanessa Hsei Iphigenia Koumenis Steven Leong Leonard Presta Zahra Shahrokh Gerardo Zapata

Title: ANTIBODY FRAGMENT-POLYMER CONJUGATES AND HUMANIZED ANTI-IL-8
MONOCLONAL ANTIBODIES

## 1. Type of Application

L	This application				

- [X ] This application is a non-provisional application filed under 37 CFR1.53(b), claiming priority under 35 USC119(e) to provisional application numbers 60/074,330 filed 22 January 1998; 60/094,013 filed 24 July 1998; 60/094,003 filed 24 July 1998; and 60/075,467 filed 20 February 1998, the contents of which are incorporated herein by reference.
- [ ] This is a [ ] continuation-in-part [ ] continuation [ ] divisional application claiming priority to application Serial Number\_\_\_, filed \_\_\_\_, the entire disclosure of which is hereby incorporated by reference.
- 2. Papers Enclosed Which Are Required For Filing Date Under 37 CFR 1.53(b) (Non-provisional)

299 pages of specification

5 pages of claims



P1085R4-1A

3.	Declaration or Oath
	(for new and CIP applications; also for Cont./Div. where inventor(s) are being added)  X An unexecuted declaration of the inventor(s) [X] is enclosed [] will follow.
	(for Cont./Div. where inventorship is the same or inventor(s) being deleted)  A copy of the executed declaration/oath filed in the prior application is enclosed (37 CFR 1.63(d)).
	(for Cont./Div. where inventor(s) being deleted)  A signed statement is attached deleting inventor(s) named in the prior application (see 37 CFR 1.63(d)(2) and 1.33(b)).
4.	Assignment
	(for new and CIP applications)  X An Assignment of the invention to GENENTECH, INC. [] is enclosed with attached Recordation Form Cover Sheet [X] will follow.
	(for cont./div.) The prior application is assigned of record to Genentech, Inc.
5.	Amendments (for continuation and divisional applications)
	Cancel in this application original claims of the prior application before calculating the filing fee. (At least one original independent claim must be retained for filing purposes.)
	A preliminary amendment is enclosed. (Claims added by this amendment have bee properly numbered consecutively beginning with the number next following the highes numbered original claim in the prior application.)
	Relate Back 35 U.S.C. 120 or 35 U.S.C. 119
	Amend the specification by inserting before the first line the sentence:
	This is a
	non-provisional application continuation divisional

continuation-in-part

Page 2 of 4

of co-pending	applications
	Serial Nofiled onfiled,and which application(s) is(are incorporated herein by reference and to which application(s) priority is claimed under 35 USC §120
	International Application _ filed on _ which designated the U.S., which application(s) is(are) incorporated herein by reference and to which application(s) priority is claimed under 35 USC \$120

## 6. Fee Calculation (37 CFR 1.16)

The fee has been calculated as follows:

		CLAIN	IS FOR FEE CA	LCULATION	
Number	Filed	Numbe	er Extra	Rate	Basic Fee 37 CFR-1:16(a) \$760.00
Total Claims	35	- 20 =	15	X \$18.00	\$270.00
Independent Claims	1	- 3 =	0	X \$78.00	\$0.00
Multiple dependent claim(s), if any				+ \$260.00	\$0.00
	\$1,030.00				

# 7. Method of Payment of Fees

The Commissioner is hereby authorized to charge Deposit Account No. 07-0630 in the amount of \$1,030.00. A duplicate copy of this transmittal is enclosed.

#### 8. Authorization to Charge Additional Fees

The Commissioner is hereby authorized to charge any additional fees required under 37 CFR §1.16 and 1.17, or credit overpayment to Deposit Account No. 07-0630. <u>A duplicate copy of this sheet is enclosed</u>.

#### 9. Additional Papers Enclosed

- [] Information Disclosure Statement (37 CFR §1.98) w/ PTO-1449 and citations
- [X] Submission of "Sequence Listing", computer readable copy, certificate re: sequence listing, and/or amendment pertaining thereto for biological invention containing nucleotide and/or amino acid sequence.
- [] A new Power of Attorney or authorization of agent.
- [] Other:

10.	Maintenance of Copendency of Prior Application	(for continuation and divisional applications)
	[This item must be completed and the necessary p	apers filed in the prior application if the period
	set in the prior application has run]	

A petition, fee and/or response has been filed to extend the term in the pending prior application until

A copy of the petition for extension of time in the *prior* 

application is attached.

# 11. Correspondence Address:

X Address all future communications to:

GENENTECH, INC. Attn: Richard B. Love 1 DNA Way South San Francisco, CA 94080-4990 (650) 225-5530

Respectfully submitted, GENENTECH, INC.

Date: January 20, 1999

Richard B. Love Reg. No. 34,659

1 DNA Way So. San Francisco, CA 94080-4990

Phone: (650) 225-5530 Fax: (650) 952-9881

#55622

Patent Docket No. P1085R4-1A EXPRESS MAIL NO. EM168882496US MAILED: January 20, 1999

5

# ANTIBODY FRAGMENT-POLYMER CONJUGATES AND HUMANIZED ANTI-IL-8 MONOCLONAL ANTIBODIES

10

This application is a non-provisional application filed under 37 CFR 1.53(b), claiming priority under 35 USC 119(e) to co-pending provisional application U.S. Ser. No. 60/074,330 filed 22 January 1998, co-pending provisional application U.S. Ser. No. 60/094,013 filed 24 July 1998, co-pending provisional application U.S. Ser. No. 60/094,003 filed 24 July 1998, and co-pending provisional application U.S. Ser. No. 60/075,467 filed 20 February 1998, the entire disclosures of which provisional applications are incorporated herein by reference.

20

15

# FIELD OF THE INVENTION

This application relates to the field of antibody fragments derivatized with polymers, and in particular to the use of such derivatization to increase the circulation half-lives of antibody fragment-polymer conjugates. This application also relates to the field of inflammatory diseases and asthma, and in particular to anti-IL-8 antibody treatment of inflammatory diseases and asthmatic diseases. This application further relates to humanized anti-interleukin-8 (IL-8) antibodies and to high affinity variants of such antibodies.

25

## **BACKGROUND**

Modification of proteins with polyethylene glycol ("PEGylation") has the potential to increase residence time and reduce immunogenicity in vivo. For example, Knauf et al., <u>J. Biol. Chem.</u>, <u>263</u>: 15064-15070 (1988) reported a study of the pharmacodynamic behavior in rats of various polyoxylated glycerol and polyethylene glycol modified species of interleukin-2. Despite the known advantage of PEGylation, PEGylated proteins have not been widely exploited for

20

25

5

10

clinical applications. In the case of antibody fragments, PEGylation has not been shown to extend serum half-life to useful levels. Delgado et al., Br. J. Cancer, 73: 175-182 (1996), Kitamura et al., Cancer Res., 51: 4310-4315 (1991), Kitamura et al., Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm., 171: 1387-1394 (1990), and Pedley et al., Br. J. Cancer, 70: 1126-1130 (1994) reported studies characterizing blood clearance and tissue uptake of certain anti-tumor antigen antibodies or antibody fragments derivatized with low molecular weight (5 kD) PEG. Zapata et al., FASEB J., 9: A1479 (1995) reported that low molecular weight (5 or 10 kD) PEG attached to a sulfhydryl group in the hinge region of a Fab' fragment reduced clearance compared to the parental Fab' molecule.

Interleukin-8 (IL-8) is neutrophil chemotactic peptide secreted by a variety of cells in response to inflammatory mediators (for a review see Hebert *et al.* Cancer Investigation 11(6):743 (1993)). IL-8 can play an important role in the pathogenesis of inflammatory disorders, such as adult respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS), septic shock, and multiple organ failure. Immune therapy for such inflammatory disorders can include treatment of an affected patient with anti-IL-8 antibodies.

Sticherling *et al.* (J. Immunol. 143:1628 (1989)) disclose the production and characterization of four monoclonal antibodies against IL-8. WO 92/04372, published March 19, 1992, discloses polyclonal antibodies which react with the receptor-interacting site of IL-8 and peptide analogs of IL-8, along with the use of such antibodies to prevent an inflammatory response in patients. St. John *et al.* (Chest 103:932 (1993)) review immune therapy for ARDS, septic shock, and multiple organ failure, including the potential therapeutic use of anti-IL-8 antibodies. Sekido *et al.* (Nature 365:654 (1993)) disclose the prevention of lung reperfusion injury in rabbits by a monoclonal antibody against IL-8. Mulligan *et al.* (J. Immunol. 150:5585 (1993)), disclose protective effects of a murine monoclonal antibody to human IL-8 in inflammatory lung injury in rats.

WO 95/23865 (International Application No. PCT/US95/02589 published September 8, 1995) demonstrates that anti-IL-8 monoclonal antibodies can be used therapeutically in the treatment of other inflammatory disorders, such as bacterial pneumonias and inflammatory bowel

disease.

5

10

15

20

25

Anti-IL-8 antibodies are additionally useful as reagents for assaying IL-8. For example, Sticherling *et al.* (Arch. Dermatol. Res. 284:82 (1992)), disclose the use of anti-IL-8 monoclonal antibodies as reagents in immunohistochemical studies. Ko *et al.* (J. Immunol. Methods 149:227 (1992)) disclose the use of anti-IL-8 monoclonal antibodies as reagents in an enzyme-linked immunoabsorbent assay (ELISA) for IL-8.

# SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

One aspect of the invention is a conjugate consisting essentially of one or more antibody fragments covalently attached to one or more nonproteinaceous polymer molecules, wherein the apparent size of the conjugate is at least about  $500~\rm kD$ .

Another aspect of the invention is a conjugate formed by one or more antibody fragments covalently attached to one or more nonproteinaceous polymer molecules, wherein the apparent size of the conjugate is at least about 500 kD, and wherein the covalent structure of the conjugate is free of any matter other than the antibody fragment and nonproteinaceous polymer molecules.

Yet another aspect of the invention is a conjugate formed by the one or more antibody fragments covalently attached to one or more nonproteinaceous polymer molecules, wherein the covalent structure of the conjugate further incorporates one or more nonproteinaceous labels, wherein the covalent structure of the conjugate is free of any matter other than the antibody fragment, nonproteinaceous polymer and nonproteinaceous label molecules, and wherein the apparent size of the conjugate is at least about 500 kD.

# BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE FIGURES

Figure 1 is a graph depicting the blocking of IL-8 mediated elastase release from neutrophils by anti-IL-8 monoclonal antibody 5.12.14.

Figure 2 is a graph depicting the inhibition of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to neutrophils by unlabeled IL-8.

Figure 3 demonstrates that a isotype matched negative control Fab (denoted as "4D5

10

15

20

25

Fab") does not inhibit the binding of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 to human neutrophils.

Figure 4 is a graph depicting the inhibition of binding of  $^{125}$ I-IL-8 to human neutrophils by chimeric 5.12.14 Fab with an average IC<sub>50</sub> of 1.6 nM.

Figure 5 is a graph depicting the inhibition of binding of  $^{125}$ I-IL-8 to human neutrophils by chimeric 6G.4.25 Fab with an average IC<sub>50</sub> of 7.5 nM.

Figure 6 demonstrates the inhibition of human IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis by chimeric 6G4.2.5 Fab and chimeric 5.12.14 Fab.

Figure 7 demonstrates the relative abilities of chimeric 6G4.2.5 Fab and chimeric 5.12.14 Fab to inhibit rabbit IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis.

Figure 8 depicts the stimulation of elastase release from human neutrophils by various concentrations of human and rabbit IL-8. The relative extent of elastase release was quantitated by measurement of absorbance at 405 nm. The data represent mean  $\pm$  SEM of triplicate samples.

Figure 9 is a graph depicting the ability of chimeric 6G4.2.5 Fab and chimeric 5.12.14 Fab to inhibit elastase release from human neutrophils stimulated by human IL-8. The results were normalized to reflect the percentage of elastase release elicited by 100 nM IL-8 alone. The data represent the mean  $\pm$  SEM of three separate experiments performed on different days with different blood donors. IC<sub>50</sub> values were calculated by four parameter fit.

Figure 10 is a graph depicting the relative abilities of chimeric 6G4.2.5 Fab and chimeric 5.12.14 Fab to inhibit elastase release from human neutrophils stimulated by rabbit IL-8. The results were normalized to reflect the percentage of elastase release elicited by 100 nM IL-8 alone. The data represent the mean  $\pm$  SEM of three separate experiments performed on different days with different blood donors. IC<sub>50</sub> values were calculated by four parameter fit.

Figures 11A-11J are a set of graphs depicting the following parameters in a rabbit ulcerative colitis model: Figure 11A depicts myeloperoxidase levels in tissue; Figure 11B depicts IL-8 levels in tissue; Figure 11C depicts colon weight; Figure 11D depicts gross inflammation; Figure 11E depicts edema; Figure 11F depicts extent of necrosis; Figure 11G depicts severity of necrosis; Figure 11H depicts neutrophil margination; Figure 11I depicts neutrophil infiltration; and Figure 11J depicts mononuclear infiltration.

10

15

20

25

Figure 12 is a graph depicting the effect of anti-IL-8 monoclonal antibody treatment on the number of neutrophils in bronchoalveolar lavage (BAL) fluid in animals infected with <a href="Streptococcus pneumoniae">Streptococcus pneumoniae</a>, <a href="Escherichia coli">Escherichia coli</a>, or <a href="Pseudomonas aeruginosa</a>. Treatment with 6G4.2.5 significantly reduced the number of neutrophils present in the BAL fluid compared to animals treated with isotype control mouse IgG (Figure 12).

Figure 13 depicts the DNA sequences (SEQ ID NOS: 1-6) of three primers designed for each of the light and heavy chains. Multiple primers were designed in order to increase the chances of primer hybridization and efficiency of first strand cDNA synthesis for cloning the variable light and heavy regions of monoclonal antibody 5.12.14.

Figure 14 depicts the DNA sequences (SEQ ID NOS: 7-10) of one forward primer and one reverse primer for the 5.12.14 light chain variable region amplification.

Figure 15 depicts the DNA sequences (SEQ ID NOS: 11-15) of one forward primer and one reverse primer for the 5.12.14 heavy chain variable region amplification.

Figure 16 depicts the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 16) and the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 17) of the 5.12.14 light chain variable region and partial murine constant light region. CDRs are indicated by either X-ray crystallography (underlined amino acids) or by Kabat sequence comparison (amino acids denoted with asterisk). Important restriction sites are indicated in italics. The signal peptide of STII is amino acids -23 to -1. The murine variable light region is amino acids 1 to 109. The partial murine constant light region is amino acids 110 to 123 (in italics).

Figure 17 depicts the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 18) and the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 19) of the 5.12.14 heavy chain variable region and partial murine constant heavy region. CDRs are indicated by either X-ray crystallography (underlined amino acids) or by Kabat sequence comparison (amino acids denoted with asterisk). Important restriction sites are indicated in italics. The signal peptide of STII is amino acids -23 to -1. The murine variable heavy region is amino acids 1 to 120. The partial murine constant heavy region is amino acids 121 to 130.

Figure 18 depicts the DNA sequences (SEQ ID NOS: 20-23) of amplification primers

10

15

20

25

used to convert murine light and heavy chain constant region residues to their human equivalents.

Figure 19 depicts the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 24) and the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 25) for the 5.12.14 light chain variable region and the human IgG1 light chain constant region. CDRs are indicated by either X-ray crystallography (underlined amino acids) or by Kabat sequence comparison (amino acids denoted with asterisk). The human constant region is denoted in italics. The signal peptide of STII is amino acids -23 to -1. The murine variable light region is amino acids 1 to 109. The human constant light region is amino acids 110 to 215.

Figures 20A-20B depict the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 26) and the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 27) for the 5.12.14 heavy chain variable region and the heavy chain constant region of human IgG1. CDRs are indicated by either X-ray crystallography (underlined amino acids) or by Kabat sequence comparison (amino acids denoted with asterisk). The human constant region is denoted in italics. The signal peptide of STII is amino acids -23 to -1. The murine variable heavy region is amino acids 1 to 120. The human constant heavy region is amino acids 121 to 229.

Figure 21 depicts the DNA sequences (SEQ ID NOS: 1-6) of three primers designed for each of the light and heavy chains. Multiple primers were designed in order to increase the chances of primer hybridization and efficiency of first strand cDNA synthesis for cloning the variable light and heavy regions of monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5.

Figure 22 depicts the DNA sequences (SEQ ID NOS: 28-31) of one forward primer and one reverse primer for the 6G4.2.5 light chain variable region amplification.

Figure 23 depicts the DNA sequences (SEQ ID NOS: 32,33,11,15,14, and 13) of one forward primer and one reverse primer for the 6G4.2.5 heavy chain variable region amplification.

Figure 24 depicts the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 34) and the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 35) of the 6G4.2.5 light chain variable region and partial murine constant light region. CDRs are indicated by either X-ray crystallography (underlined amino acids) or by Kabat sequence comparison (amino acids denoted with asterisk). Useful cloning sites are in italics. The signal peptide of STII is amino acids -23 to -1. The murine variable light region is amino acids 1 to 114. The partial murine constant light region is amino acids 115 to 131.

15

20

25

Figure 25 depicts the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 36) and the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 37) of the 6G4.2.5 heavy chain variable region and partial murine constant heavy region. CDRs are indicated by either X-ray crystallography (underlined amino acids) or by Kabat sequence comparison (amino acids denoted with asterisk). Useful cloning sites are in italics.

The signal peptide of STII is amino acids -23 to -1. The murine variable heavy region is amino acids 1 to 122. The partial murine constant heavy region is amino acids 123 to 135.

Figure 26 depicts the DNA sequences (SEQ ID NOS: 38-40) of primers to convert the murine light chain and heavy chain constant regions to their human equivalents.

Figures 27A-27B depict the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 41) and the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 42) for the chimeric 6G4.2.5 light chain. CDRs are indicated by either X-ray crystallography (underlined amino acids) or by Kabat sequence comparison (amino acids denoted with asterisk). The human constant region is denoted in italics. The signal peptide of STII is amino acids -23 to -1. The murine variable light region is amino acids 1 to 114. The human constant light region is amino acids 115 to 220.

Figures 28A-28B depict the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 43) and the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 44) for the chimeric 6G4.2.5 heavy chain. CDRs are indicated by either X-ray crystallography (underlined amino acids) or by Kabat sequence comparison (amino acids denoted with asterisk). The human constant region is denoted in italics. The signal peptide of STII is amino acids -23 to -1. The murine variable heavy region is amino acids 1 to 122. The human constant heavy region is amino acids 123 to 231.

Fig. 29 depicts an amino acid sequence alignment of murine 6G425 light chain variable domain (SEQ ID NO: 45), humanized 6G425 F(ab)-1 light chain variable domain (SEQ ID NO: 46), and human light chain κI consensus framework (SEQ ID NO: 47) amino acid sequences, and an amino acid sequence alignment of murine 6G425 heavy chain variable domain (SEQ ID NO: 48), humanized 6G425 F(ab)-1 heavy chain variable domain (SEQ ID NO: 49), and human IgG1 subgroup III heavy chain variable domain (SEQ ID NO: 50) amino acid sequences, used in the humanization of 6G425. Light chain CDRs are labeled L1, L2, L3; heavy chain CDRs are labeled H1, H2, and H3. = and + indicate CDR sequences as defined by X-ray crystallographic

20

25

5

10

contacts and sequence hypervariability, respectively. # indicates a difference between the aligned sequences. Residue numbering is according to Kabat *et al.* Lower case lettering denotes the insertion of an amino acid residue relative to the humIII consensus sequence numbering.

Figs. 30A, 30B and 30C are graphs depicting the ability of F(ab)-9 (humanized 6G4V11 Fab) to inhibit human wild type IL-8, human monomeric IL-8, and rhesus IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis, respectively. Fig. 30A presents inhibition data for F(ab)-9 samples at concentrations of 0.06 nM, 6.25 nM, 12.5 nM, 25 nM, 50 nM, and 100 nM, for an isotype control antibody (denoted "4D5") sample at a concentration of 100 nM, and for a no antibody control sample, in the presence of 2nM human wild type IL-8. Fig. 30B presents inhibition data for F(ab)-9 samples at concentrations of 6.25 nM, 12.5 nM, 25 nM, and 50 nM, for an isotype control antibody (denoted "4D5") sample at a concentration of 100 nM, and for a no antibody control sample, in the presence of 4 nM human monomeric IL-8 (denoted as "BD59" and as "monomeric IL-8"). Fig. 30C presents inhibition data for F(ab)-9 samples at concentrations of 1 nM, 12.5 nM, 25 nM, and 50 nM, for an isotype control antibody (denoted "4D5") sample at a concentration of 100 nM, and for a no antibody control sample, in the presence of 2 nM rhesus IL-8. In addition, Figs. 30A-30C each presents data for a no IL-8 buffer control sample (denoted as "Buffer") in the respective inhibition assay.

Fig. 31A depicts the amino acid sequences of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11 light chain in an N-terminal fusion with the STII leader peptide (SEQ ID NO: 51), the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11 heavy chain in an N-terminal fusion with the STII leader peptide (SEQ ID NO: 52), and a peptide linker in a C-terminal fusion with M13 phage gene-III coat protein (SEQ ID NO: 53).

Fig. 31B depicts the nucleic acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 54) and the translated amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 51) of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11 light chain in an N-terminal fusion with the STII leader peptide.

Fig. 31C depicts the amino acid sequences of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V19 light chain in an N-terminal fusion with the STII leader peptide (SEQ ID NO: 51), and the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V19 heavy chain in an N-terminal fusion with the STII leader peptide (SEQ ID

20

25

NO: 55).

5

10

Fig. 32 is a three dimensional computer model of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11 antibody. Heavy chain CDR loops and variable domain regions appear in purple, and CDR-H3 side chain residues appear in yellow. Heavy chain constant domain regions appear in red. Light chain CDR loops and variable domain regions appear in off-white, and the Asn residue at amino acid position 35 (N35) in CDR L1 appears in green. Light chain constant domain regions appear in amber.

Fig. 33 is a Scatchard plot depicting the inhibition of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to human neutrophils exhibited by intact murine 6G4.2.5 antibody (denoted 6G4 murine mAb), 6G4.2.5 murine-human chimera Fab (denoted 6G4 chimera), humanized 6G4.2.5 Fab versions 1 and 11 (denoted V1 and V11), and variant 6G4.2.5V11N35A Fab (denoted V11N35A).

Figs. 34A, 34B, 34C and 34D are graphs depicting the ability of 6G4.2.5V11N35A Fab to inhibit human wild type IL-8, human monomeric IL-8, rabbit IL-8, and rhesus IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis, respectively. Fig. 34A presents inhibition data for 6G4.2.5V11N35A Fab samples at concentrations of 0.5, 1, 2, 4, 8, 16, and 33 nM, for an isotype control antibody (denoted "4D5") sample at a concentration of 33 nM, and for a no antibody control (denoted "HuIL-8") sample, in the presence of 2 nM human wild type IL-8. Fig. 34B presents inhibition data for 6G4.2.5V11N35A Fab samples at concentrations of 0.5, 1, 2, 4, 8, 16, and 33 nM, for an intact 6G4.2.5 mAb sample at a concentration of 33 nM, for an isotype control antibody (denoted as "4D5") sample at a concentration of 33 nM, and for a no antibody control (denoted "BD59") sample, in the presence of 2 nM human monomeric IL-8. Fig. 34C presents inhibition data for 6G4.2.5V11N35A Fab samples at concentrations of 0.5, 1, 2, 4, 8, 16, and 33 nM, for an intact 6G4.2.5 mAb sample at a concentration of 33 nM, for an isotype control antibody (denoted "4D5") sample at a concentration of 33 nM, and for a no antibody control (denoted "Rab IL-8") sample, in the presence of 2 nM rabbit IL-8. Fig. 34D presents inhibition data for 6G4.2.5V11N35A Fab samples at concentrations of 0.5, 1, 2, 4, 8, 16, and 33 nM, for an intact 6G4.2.5 mAb sample at a concentration of 33 nM, for an isotype control antibody (denoted as "4D5") sample at a concentration of 33 nM, and for a no antibody control (denoted "Rhe IL-8")

10

15

20

25

sample, in the presence of 2 nM rhesus IL-8. In addition, Figs. 34B-34D each presents data for human wild type IL-8 control (denoted "HuIL-8") samples at a concentration of 2 nM in the respective assay, and Figs. 34A-34D each presents data for a no IL-8 buffer control (denoted "Buffer") sample in the respective assay.

Fig. 35 depicts the amino acid sequences of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11N35A light chain in an N-terminal fusion with the STII leader peptide (SEQ ID NO: 56), the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11N35A heavy chain in an N-terminal fusion with the STII leader peptide (SEQ ID NO: 52), and the GCN4 leucine zipper peptide (SEQ ID NO: 57). The Ala residue (substituted for the wild type Asn residue) at amino acid position 35 in the 6G4.2.5V11N35A light chain appears in bold case. A putative pepsin cleavage site in the GCN4 leucine zipper sequence is underlined.

Fig. 36 depicts the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 58) and the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 56) of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11N35A light chain in an N-terminal fusion with the STII leader peptide. Complementarity determining regions L1, L2, and L3 are underlined

Figs. 37A-37B depict the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 59) and the amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 60) of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11N35A heavy chain in an N-terminal fusion with the STII leader peptide and in a C-terminal fusion with the GCN4 leucine zipper sequence. Complementarity determining regions H1, H2, and H3 are underlined.

Fig. 38 is a Scatchard plot depicting the inhibition of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to human neutrophils exhibited by 6G4.2.5V11N35A Fab (denoted Fab), 6G4.2.5V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> (denoted F(ab')<sub>2</sub>), and human wild type IL-8 control (denoted IL-8).

Fig. 39 is a graph depicting a comparison of the wild type human IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis inhibition activities of the 6G4.2.5V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> and 6G4.2.5V11N35A Fab. Inhibition data are presented for 6G4.2.5V11N35A Fab samples (denoted "N35A Fab") and 6G4.2.5V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> samples (denoted N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub>) at concentrations of 0.3, 1, 3, 10, 30, and 100 nM, for an isotype control antibody (denoted as "4D5") sample at a concentration of 100 nM, and for a no antibody control sample, in the

20

25

5

10

presence of 2 nM human wild type IL-8. In addition, inhibition data are presented for no IL-8 buffer control samples (denoted "Buffer").

Fig. 40 is a graph depicting the ability of 6G4.2.5V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> to inhibit human monomeric IL-8, rhesus IL-8, and rabbit IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis. Human monomeric IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis data are presented for 6G4.2.5V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> samples at concentrations of 0.3, 1, 3, and 10 nM, for an isotype control antibody (denoted as "4D5") sample at a concentration of 100 nM, and for a no antibody control sample (denoted as "BD59"), in the presence of human monomeric IL-8 (denoted as "BD59") at a concentration of 0.5 nM. Rhesus IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis data are presented for 6G4.2.5V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> samples at concentrations of 0.3, 1, 3, and 10 nM, and for a no antibody control sample, in the presence of rhesus IL-8 at a concentration of 2 nM. Rabbit IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis data are presented for 6G4.2.5V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> samples at concentrations of 0.3, 1, 3, and 10 nM, and for a no antibody control sample, in the presence of rabbit IL-8 at a concentration of 2 nM. In addition, inhibition data are presented for a no IL-8 buffer control sample (denoted as "Buffer") and for a 2 nM human wild type IL-8 (denoted as "HuIL-8").

Figs. 41A-41V depict the nucleic acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 61) of the  $p6G4V11N35A.F(ab')_2$  vector.

Fig. 42 depicts the nucleic acid sequences of the stop template primer (SEQ ID NO: 63) and the NNS randomization primer (SEQ ID NO: 64) used for random mutagenesis of amino acid position 35 in variable light chain CDR-L1 of humanized antibody 6G4V11.

Fig. 43A is a table of data describing the frequencies of different phage display clones obtained from the randomization of amino acid position 35 in variable light chain CDR-L1 of humanized antibody 6G4V11.

Figs. 43B, 43C, 43D and 43E are graphs of displacement curves depicting the inhibition of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to neutrophils exhibited by the 6G4V11N35A, 6G4V11N35D, 6G4V11N35E and 6G4V11N35G Fab's.

Fig. 44 contains a graph depicting the typical kinetics of an anti-IL-8 antibody fragment

20

25

5

10

(6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub>) binding to IL-8. Fig. 44 also contains a table of data providing the equilibrium constant for 6G4V11N35A Fab binding to IL-8 (rate constants were not determined "ND"), and the equilibrium and rate constants for 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> and 6G4V11N35E Fab binding to IL-8.

Fig. 45 depicts the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 65) and amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 62) of the 6G4V11N35E light chain in an N-terminal fusion with the STII leader peptide. Complementarity determining regions L1, L2 and L3 are underlined.

Fig. 46 is a graph depicting the ability of 6G4V11N35E Fab to inhibit human IL-8 (dark columns) and rabbit IL-8 (light columns) mediated neutrophil chemotaxis. Data are presented for 6G4V11N35E Fab samples at concentrations of 0.4, 1.2, 3.7, 11 and 33 nM, and for an isotype control antibody (4D5) sample at a concentration of 100 nM, in the presence of 2 nM human IL-8 or 2 nM rabbit IL-8. In addition, inhibition data are presented for a no IL-8 buffer control sample (denoted "Buffer") and for human and rabbit IL-8 control samples (denoted "IL-8").

Fig. 47 depicts the DNA sequence of the sense (SEQ ID NO: 66) and anti-sense (SEQ ID NO: 67) strands of a PvuII-XhoI synthetic nucleotide encoding amino acids Leu4 to Phe29 of the 6G4V11N35A heavy chain.

Figs. 48A-48T depict the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 68) of plasmid p6G4V11N35A.choSD9.

Figs. 49A, 49B, 49C and 49D are graphs of displacement curves depicting the inhibition of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to neutrophils exhibited by IL-8 control, intact murine 6G4.2.5 antibody, the full length IgG1 form of variant 6G4V11N35A, and the full length IgG1 form of variant 6G4V11N35E, respectively.

Figs. 50A-50B are graphs depicting the ability of full length 6G4V11N35A IgG1 and 6G4V11N35E IgG1 to inhibit human IL-8 (Fig. 50A) and rabbit IL-8 (Fig. 50B) mediated neutrophil chemotaxis.

Fig. 51 contains a graph depicting the typical kinetics of a full length anti-IL8 antibody (6G4V11N35A IgG1) binding to IL-8. Fig. 51 also contains a table of data providing the equilibrium and rate constants for full length murine 6G4.2.5 IgG2a, 6G4V11N35A IgG1 and

20

25

5

10

6G4V11N35E IgG1 binding to IL-8.

Figs. 52A and 52B are graphs of displacement curves depicting the results of an unlabeled IL-8/<sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 competition radioimmunoassay performed with full length 6G4V11N35A IgG1 and 6G4V11N35E IgG1, respectively.

Fig. 53 depicts the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 69) and amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 70) of the 6G4V11N35A Fab' heavy chain (6G4V11N35A Fab heavy chain modified to contain a cysteine residue in the hinge region).

Figs. 54A-54C contain graphs of displacement curves depicting the IL-8 binding and IC<sub>50</sub>'s for PEG-maleimide modified 6G4V11N35A Fab' molecules.

Figs. 55A-55C are graphs depicting the ability of PEG-maleimide modified 6G4V11N35A Fab' molecules to inhibit human IL-8 and rabbit IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis.

Figs. 56A-56C are graphs depicting the ability of PEG-maleimide modified 6G4V11N35A Fab' molecules to inhibit IL-8 mediated release of  $\beta$ -glucuronidase from neutrophils.

Figs. 57A-57B contain graphs of displacement curves depicting the inhibition of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to neutrophils exhibited by PEG-succinimide modified 6G4V11N35A Fab'<sub>2</sub> molecules.

Figs. 58A-58B are graphs depicting the ability of PEG-succinimide modified  $6G4V11N35A\ F(ab')_2$  molecules to inhibit human IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis.

Figs. 59A-59B are graphs depicting the ability of PEG-succinimide modified  $6G4V11N35A\ F(ab')_2$  molecules to inhibit human IL-8 mediated release of  $\beta$ -glucuronidase from neutrophils.

Fig. 60 is a graph depicting the theoretical molecular weight (dotted bars) and effective size (solid bars) of PEG-maleimide modified 6G4V11N35A Fab' molecules as determined by SEC-HPLC.

Figs. 61A and 61B are SDS-PAGE gels depicting the electrophoretic mobility of various PEG-maleimide modified 6G4V11N35A Fab' molecules under reducing and non-reducing conditions, respectively.

10

15

20

25

Fig. 62 contains size exclusion chromatograms (SEC-HPLC) depicting the retention times and effective (hydrodynamic) sizes of various PEG-succinimide modified 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> molecules.

Fig. 63 is a graph depicting the theoretical molecular weight (open columns), effective size determined by SEC-HPLC (solid columns), and the actual molecular weight determined by SEC-light scattering (shaded columns) for various PEG-succinimide modified 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> molecules.

Fig. 64 is an SDS-PAGE gel depicting the electrophoretic mobility of various PEG-succinimide modified 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> molecules. From left to right, lane 1 contains unmodified F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, lane 2 contains F(ab')<sub>2</sub> coupled to two 40 kD branched PEG-succinimide molecules (denoted "Br(2)-40kD(N)-F(ab')2"), lane 3 contains F(ab')<sub>2</sub> coupled to one 40 kD branched PEG-succinimide molecule (denoted "Br(1)-40kD-(N)-Fab'2"), lane 4 contains a mixture of F(ab')<sub>2</sub> coupled to four 20 kD linear PEG-succinimide molecules and F(ab')<sub>2</sub> coupled to five 20 kD linear PEG-succinimide molecules (denoted "L(4+5)-20kD-(N)-Fab'2"), lane 5 contains F(ab')<sub>2</sub> coupled to one 20 kD linear PEG-succinimide molecule (denoted "L(1)-20kD-(N)-Fab'2"), and lane 6 contains molecular weight standards.

Figs. 65A and 65B are graphs comparing the serum concentration vs. time profiles of various PEG-maleimide modified 6G4V11N35A Fab' molecules (Fig. 65A) and various PEG-succinimide modified 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> molecules (Fig. 65B) in rabbits. In Fig. 65A, "bran.(1)40K(s)Fab' "denotes 6G4V11N35A Fab' coupled to one 40 kD branched PEG-maleimide molecule, "lin.(1)40K(s)Fab' "denotes 6G4V11N35A Fab' coupled to one 40 kD linear PEG-maleimide molecule, "lin.(1)30K(s)Fab' "denotes 6G4V11N35A Fab' coupled to one 30 kD linear PEG-maleimide molecule, "lin.(1)20K(s)Fab'" denotes 6G4V11N35A Fab' coupled to one 20 kD linear PEG-maleimide molecule. In Fig. 65B, "bran.(2)40K(N)Fab'2" denotes 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> coupled to two 40 kD branched PEG-succinimide molecules, "bran.(1)40K(N)Fab'2" denotes 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> coupled to one 40 kD branched PEG-succinimide molecule, and "Fab'2" denotes unmodified 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub>. In both Figs. 65A and 65B, "IgG" denotes a full length IgG1 equivalent of the human-murine chimeric anti-

20

25

5

10

rabbit IL-8 Fab described in Example F below.

Fig. 66 contains graphs comparing the serum concentration vs. time profiles of 6G4V11N35A Fab' coupled to one 40 kD branched PEG-maleimide molecule (denoted as "bran.(1)40K(s)Fab'"), 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> coupled to one 40 kD branched PEG-succinimide molecule (denoted as "bran.(1)40K(N)Fab'2"), unmodified 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> (denoted as "Fab'2"), unmodified 6G4V11N35A Fab' (denoted as "Fab"), and a full length IgG1 (denoted as "IgG") equivalent of the human-murine chimeric anti-rabbit IL-8 Fab described in Example F below.

Fig. 67 is a graph depicting the effect of 6G4V11N35A Fab' coupled to one 40 kD branched PEG-maleimide molecule (denoted as "PEG 40 Kd") and murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 (full length IgG2a) (denoted as "6G4.2.5") on gross weight of entire lung in an ARDS rabbit model.

Fig. 68 is a graph depicting the effect of 6G4V11N35A Fab' coupled to one branched 40 kD PEG-maleimide molecule (denoted as "PEG 40 Kd") and murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 (full length IgG2a) (denoted as "6G4.2.5") on BAL total leukocyte (light columns) and polymorphonuclear cell (dark columns) counts in an ARDS rabbit model. Untreated (no therapeutics) control animal data is denoted as "Control".

Fig. 69 is a graph depicting the effect of 6G4V11N35A Fab' coupled to one branched 40 kD PEG-maleimide molecule (denoted as "PEG 40 Kd") and murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 (full length IgG2a) (denoted as "6G4.2.5") on PaO2/FiO2 ratio at 24 hourspost treatment (light columns) and 48 hours post-treatment (dark columns) in an ARDS rabbit model. Untreated (no therapeutics) control animal data is denoted as "Control".

Fig. 70A is a graph depicting PaO2/FiO2 ratios obtained in 100% oxygen at 24 hours after acid instillation for: (1) rabbits (n=5) treated with 7 mg/kg IV 20 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' at 10 minutes before and 6 hours after acid instillation, (2) rabbits (n=7) treated with 5 mg/kg IV full length IgG murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 at 10 minutes before acid instillation, (3) rabbits (n=3) treated with 5 mg/kg IV 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' at 10 minutes before acid instillation, (4) rabbits (n=2) treated with 20

20

25

5

mg/kg IV 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' at 10 minutes before acid instillation, and (5) rabbits (n=25) treated with 5 ml IV saline at 10 minutes before and 6 hours after acid instillation.

Fig. 70B is a graph depicting PaO2/FiO2 ratios obtained in 100% oxygen at 48 hours after acid instillation for: (1) rabbits (n=5) treated with 7 mg/kg IV 20 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' at 10 minutes before and 6 hours after acid instillation, (2) rabbits (n=7) treated with 5 mg/kg IV full length IgG murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 at 10 minutes before acid instillation, (3) rabbits (n=3) treated with 5 mg/kg IV 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' at 10 minutes before acid instillation, (4) rabbits (n=2) treated with 20 mg/kg IV 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' at 10 minutes before acid instillation, and (5) rabbits (n=16) treated with 5 ml IV saline at 10 minutes before and 6 hours after acid instillation.

Fig. 70C is a graph depicting gross lung weight (in grams)/body weight (in kilograms) ratios (denoted as "GLW/BW Ratio") obtained at 72 hours post reperfusion for: (1) rabbits (n=5) treated with 7 mg/kg IV 20 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' at 10 minutes before and 6 hours after acid instillation, (2) rabbits (n=7) treated with 5 mg/kg IV full length IgG murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 at 10 minutes before acid instillation, (3) rabbits (n=3) treated with 5 mg/kg IV 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' at 10 minutes before acid instillation, (4) rabbits (n=3) treated with 20 mg/kg IV 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' at 10 minutes before acid instillation, and (5) rabbits (n=29) treated with 5 ml IV saline at 10 minutes before and 6 hours after acid instillation.

Fig. 70D is a graph depicting total leukocyte (WBC) count in BAL fluid (represented in millions of cells counted in 20 ml BAL fluid) obtained at 72 hours post reperfusion for: (1) rabbits (n=5) treated with 7 mg/kg IV 20 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' at 10 minutes before and 6 hours after acid instillation, (2) rabbits (n=7) treated with 5 mg/kg IV full length IgG murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 at 10 minutes before acid instillation, (3) rabbits (n=3) treated with 5 mg/kg IV 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' at 10 minutes before acid instillation, (4) rabbits (n=3) treated with 20 mg/kg IV 40 kD branched PEG-

20

25

5

10

6G4V11N35A Fab' at 10 minutes before acid instillation, and (5) rabbits (n=11) treated with 5 ml IV saline at 10 minutes before and 6 hours after acid instillation.

Fig. 70E is a graph depicting total polymorphonuclear (PMN) cell count in BAL fluid (represented in millions of cells counted in 20 ml BAL fluid) obtained at 72 hours post reperfusion for: (1) rabbits (n=5) treated with 7 mg/kg IV 20 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' at 10 minutes before and 6 hours after acid instillation, (2) rabbits (n=7) treated with 5 mg/kg IV full length IgG murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 at 10 minutes before acid instillation, (3) rabbits (n=3) treated with 5 mg/kg IV 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' at 10 minutes before acid instillation, (4) rabbits (n=3) treated with 20 mg/kg IV 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' at 10 minutes before acid instillation, and (5) rabbits (n=9) treated with 5 ml IV saline at 10 minutes before and 6 hours after acid instillation.

Fig. 71 is a graph depicting the effect of pegylated anti-IL-8 Fab' (as measured by percent change in ear volume at 1, 2 and 3 days post reperfusion) in a rabbit ear model of ischemia reperfusion injury. The data points from animals treated with empty vehicle (n=11), full length IgG murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 (n=4), 20 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' (n=3), 30 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' (n=3), and 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' (n=3) are denoted by open boxes, open diamonds, open circles, open triangles, and crossed boxes, respectively.

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE PREFERRED EMBODIMENTS

## I. DEFINITIONS

In general, the following words or phrases have the indicated definition when used in the description, examples, and claims.

"Polymerase chain reaction" or "PCR" refers to a procedure or technique in which minute amounts of a specific piece of nucleic acid, RNA and/or DNA, are amplified as described in U.S. Patent No. 4,683,195 issued 28 July 1987. Generally, sequence information from the ends of the region of interest or beyond needs to be available, such that oligonucleotide primers can be designed; these primers will be identical or similar in sequence to opposite strands of the

20

25

5

10

template to be amplified. The 5' terminal nucleotides of the two primers can coincide with the ends of the amplified material. PCR can be used to amplify specific RNA sequences, specific DNA sequences from total genomic DNA, and cDNA transcribed from total cellular RNA, bacteriophage or plasmid sequences, etc. See generally Mullis *et al.*, Cold Spring Harbor Symp. Quant. Biol. 51:263 (1987); Erlich, ed., PCR Technology (Stockton Press, NY, 1989). As used herein, PCR is considered to be one, but not the only, example of a nucleic acid polymerase reaction method for amplifying a nucleic acid test sample comprising the use of a known nucleic acid as a primer and a nucleic acid polymerase to amplify or generate a specific piece of nucleic acid.

"Antibodies" (Abs) and "immunoglobulins" (Igs) are glycoproteins having the same structural characteristics. While antibodies exhibit binding specificity to a specific antigen, immunoglobulins include both antibodies and other antibody-like molecules which lack antigen specificity. Polypeptides of the latter kind are, for example, produced at low levels by the lymph system and at increased levels by myelomas.

"Native antibodies and immunoglobulins" are usually heterotetrameric glycoproteins of about 150,000 daltons, composed of two identical light (L) chains and two identical heavy (H) chains. Each light chain is linked to a heavy chain by one covalent disulfide bond, while the number of disulfide linkages varies between the heavy chains of different immunoglobulin isotypes. Each heavy and light chain also has regularly spaced intrachain disulfide bridges. Each heavy chain has at one end a variable domain (V<sub>H</sub>) followed by a number of constant domains. Each light chain has a variable domain at one end (V<sub>L</sub>) and a constant domain at its other end; the constant domain of the light chain is aligned with the first constant domain of the heavy chain, and the light chain variable domain is aligned with the variable domain of the heavy chain. Particular amino acid residues are believed to form an interface between the light- and heavy-chain variable domains (Clothia *et al.*, <u>J. Mol. Biol.</u> 186:651 (1985); Novotny and Haber, <u>Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.</u> 82:4592 (1985)).

The term "variable" refers to the fact that certain portions of the variable domains differ extensively in sequence among antibodies and are used in the binding and specificity of each

20

25

5

10

particular antibody for its particular antigen. However, the variability is not evenly distributed throughout the variable domains of antibodies. It is concentrated in three segments called complementarity-determining regions (CDRs) or hypervariable regions both in the light-chain and the heavy-chain variable domains. The more highly conserved portions of variable domains are called the framework (FR). The variable domains of native heavy and light chains each comprise four FR regions, largely adopting a β-sheet configuration, connected by three CDRs, which form loops connecting, and in some cases forming part of, the β-sheet structure. The CDRs in each chain are held together in close proximity by the FR regions and, with the CDRs from the other chain, contribute to the formation of the antigen-binding site of antibodies (see Kabat *et al.*, Sequences of Proteins of Immunological Interest, Fifth Edition, National Institute of Health, Bethesda, MD (1991)). The constant domains are not involved directly in binding an antibody to an antigen, but exhibit various effector functions, such as participation of the antibody in antibody-dependent cellular toxicity.

Papain digestion of antibodies produces two identical antigen-binding fragments, called "Fab" fragments, each with a single antigen-binding site, and a residual "Fc" fragment, whose name reflects its ability to crystallize readily. Pepsin treatment yields an  $F(ab')_2$  fragment that has two antigen-combining sites and is still capable of cross-linking antigen.

"Fv" is the minimum antibody fragment which contains a complete antigen-recognition and -binding site. In a two-chain Fv species, this region consists of a dimer of one heavy- and one light-chain variable domain in tight, non-covalent association. In a single-chain Fv species (scFv), one heavy- and one light-chain variable domain can be covalently linked by a flexible peptide linker such that the light and heavy chains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that in a two-chain Fv species. It is in this configuration that the three CDRs of each variable domain interact to define an antigen-binding site on the surface of the VH-VL dimer. Collectively, the six CDRs confer antigen-binding specificity to the antibody. However, even a single variable domain (or half of an Fv comprising only three CDRs specific for an antigen) has the ability to recognize and bind antigen, although at a lower affinity than the entire binding site. For a review of scFv see Pluckthun, in *The Pharmacology of Monoclonal* 

20

25

5

10

Antibodies, vol. 113, Rosenburg and Moore eds., Springer-Verlag, New York, pp. 269-315 (1994).

The Fab fragment also contains the constant domain of the light chain and the first constant domain (CH1) of the heavy chain. Fab' fragments differ from Fab fragments by the addition of a few residues at the carboxy terminus of the heavy chain CH1 domain including one or more cysteines from the antibody hinge region. Fab'-SH is the designation herein for Fab' in which the cysteine residue(s) of the constant domains bear a free thiol group. F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragments originally were produced as pairs of Fab' fragments which have hinge cysteines between them. Other chemical couplings of antibody fragments are also known.

The "light chains" of antibodies (immunoglobulins) from any vertebrate species can be assigned to one of two clearly distinct types, called kappa (k) and lambda (l), based on the amino acid sequences of their constant domains.

Depending on the amino acid sequence of the constant domain of their heavy chains, immunoglobulins can be assigned to different classes. There are five major classes of immunoglobulins: IgA, IgD, IgE, IgG, and IgM, and several of these can be further divided into subclasses (isotypes), e.g., IgG<sub>1</sub>, IgG<sub>2</sub>, IgG<sub>3</sub>, IgG<sub>4</sub>, IgA<sub>1</sub>, and IgA<sub>2</sub>. The heavy-chain constant domains that correspond to the different classes of immunoglobulins are called  $\alpha$ ,  $\delta$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\gamma$ , and  $\mu$ , respectively. The subunit structures and three-dimensional configurations of different classes of immunoglobulins are well known.

The term "antibody" is used in the broadest sense and specifically covers single monoclonal antibodies (including agonist and antagonist antibodies) and antibody compositions with polyepitopic specificity.

"Antibody fragment", and all grammatical variants thereof, as used herein are defined as a portion of an intact antibody comprising the antigen binding site or variable region of the intact antibody, wherein the portion is free of the constant heavy chain domains (i.e. CH2, CH3, and CH4, depending on antibody isotype) of the Fc region of the intact antibody. Examples of antibody fragments include Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, and Fv fragments; diabodies; any antibody fragment that is a polypeptide having a primary structure consisting of one

uninterrupted sequence of contiguous amino acid residues (referred to herein as a "single-chain antibody fragment" or "single chain polypeptide"), including without limitation (1)single-chain Fv (scFv) molecules (2)single chain polypeptides containing only one light chain variable domain, or a fragment thereof that contains the three CDRs of the light chain variable domain, without an associated heavy chain moiety and (3)single chain polypeptides containing only one heavy chain variable region, or a fragment thereof containing the three CDRs of the heavy chain variable region, without an associated light chain moiety; and multispecific or multivalent structures formed from antibody fragments. In an antibody fragment comprising one or more heavy chains, the heavy chain(s) can contain any constant domain sequence (e.g. CH1 in the IgG isotype) found in a non-Fc region of an intact antibody, and/or can contain any hinge region sequence found in an intact antibody, and/or can contain a leucine zipper sequence fused to or situated in the hinge region sequence or the constant domain sequence of the heavy chain(s). Suitable leucine zipper sequences include the jun and fos leucine zippers taught by Kostelney et al., J. Immunol., 148: 1547-1553 (1992) and the GCN4 leucine zipper described in the Examples below.

Unless specifically indicated to the contrary, the term "conjugate" as described and claimed herein is defined as a heterogeneous molecule formed by the covalent attachment of one or more antibody fragment(s) to one or more polymer molecule(s), wherein the heterogeneous molecule is water soluble, i.e. soluble in physiological fluids such as blood, and wherein the heterogeneous molecule is free of any structured aggregate. In the context of the foregoing definition, the term "structured aggregate" refers to (1) any aggregate of molecules in aqueous solution having a spheroid or spheroid shell structure, such that the heterogeneous molecule is not in a micelle or other emulsion structure, and is not anchored to a lipid bilayer, vesicle or liposome; and (2) any aggregate of molecules in solid or insolubilized form, such as a chromatography bead matrix, that does not release the heterogeneous molecule into solution upon contact with an aqueous phase. Accordingly, the term "conjugate" as defined herein encompasses the aforementioned heterogeneous molecule in a precipitate, sediment, bioerodible matrix or other solid capable of releasing the heterogeneous molecule into aqueous solution upon

20

25

5

10

hydration of the solid.

Unless specifically indicated to the contrary, the terms "polymer", "polymer molecule", "nonproteinaceous polymer", and "nonproteinaceous polymer molecule" are used interchangeably and are defined as a molecule formed by covalent linkage of two or more monomers, wherein none of the monomers is contained in the group consisting of alanine (Ala), cysteine (Cys), aspartic acid (Asp), glutamic acid (Glu), phenylalanine (Phe), glycine (Gly), histidine (His), isoleucine (Ile), lysine (Lys), leucine (Leu), methionine (Met), asparagine (Asn), proline (Pro), glutamine (Gln), arginine (Arg), serine (Ser), threonine (Thr), valine (Val), tryptophan (Trp), and tyrosine (Tyr) residues.

The term "monoclonal antibody" (mAb) as used herein refers to an antibody obtained from a population of substantially homogeneous antibodies, i.e., the individual antibodies comprising the population are identical except for possible naturally occurring mutations that may be present in minor amounts. Monoclonal antibodies are highly specific, being directed against a single antigenic site. Furthermore, in contrast to conventional (polyclonal) antibody preparations which typically include different antibodies directed against different determinants (epitopes), each mAb is directed against a single determinant on the antigen. In addition to their specificity, the monoclonal antibodies are advantageous in that they can be synthesized by hybridoma culture, uncontaminated by other immunoglobulins. The modifier "monoclonal" indicates the character of the antibody as being obtained from a substantially homogeneous population of antibodies, and is not to be construed as requiring production of the antibody by any particular method. For example, the monoclonal antibodies to be used in accordance with the present invention may be made by the hybridoma method first described by Kohler et al., Nature, 256:495 (1975), or may be made by recombinant DNA methods (see, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 4,816,567 to Cabilly et al.). The "monoclonal antibodies" also include clones of antigenrecognition and binding-site containing antibody fragments (Fv clones) isolated from phage antibody libraries using the techniques described in Clackson et al., Nature, 352:624-628 (1991) and Marks et al., J. Mol. Biol., 222:581-597 (1991), for example.

The monoclonal antibodies herein include hybrid and recombinant antibodies produced

20

25

5

10

by splicing a variable (including hypervariable) domain of an anti-IL-8 antibody with a constant domain (e.g. "humanized" antibodies), or a light chain with a heavy chain, or a chain from one species with a chain from another species, or fusions with heterologous proteins, regardless of species of origin or immunoglobulin class or subclass designation, as well as antibody fragments (e.g., Fab, F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, and Fv), so long as they exhibit the desired biological activity. (See, e.g., U.S. Pat. No. 4,816,567 to Cabilly *et al.*; Mage and Lamoyi, in Monoclonal Antibody Production Techniques and Applications, pp. 79-97 (Marcel Dekker, Inc., New York, 1987).)

The monoclonal antibodies herein specifically include "chimeric" antibodies (immunoglobulins) in which a portion of the heavy and/or light chain is identical with or homologous to corresponding sequences in antibodies derived from a particular species or belonging to a particular antibody class or subclass, while the remainder of the chain(s) is identical with or homologous to corresponding sequences in antibodies derived from another species or belonging to another antibody class or subclass, as well as fragments of such antibodies, so long as they exhibit the desired biological activity (Cabilly *et al.*, supra; Morrison *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 81:6851 (1984)).

"Humanized" forms of non-human (e.g., murine) antibodies are specific chimeric immunoglobulins, immunoglobulin chains or fragments thereof (such as Fv, Fab, Fab', F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, or other antigen-binding subsequences of antibodies) which contain minimal sequence derived from non-human immunoglobulin. For the most part, humanized antibodies are human immunoglobulins (recipient antibody) in which residues from a complementary-determining region (CDR) of the recipient are replaced by residues from a CDR of a non-human species (donor antibody) such as mouse, rat, or rabbit having the desired specificity, affinity, and capacity. In some instances, Fv framework residues of the human immunoglobulin are replaced by corresponding non-human residues. Furthermore, humanized antibodies can comprise residues which are found neither in the recipient antibody nor in the imported CDR or framework sequences. These modifications are made to further refine and maximize antibody performance. In general, the humanized antibody will comprise substantially all of at least one, and typically two, variable domains, in which all or substantially all of the CDR regions correspond to those of

10

15

20

25

a non-human immunoglobulin and all or substantially all of the FR regions are those of a human immunoglobulin consensus sequence. The humanized antibody optimally also will comprise at least a portion of an immunoglobulin constant region (Fc), typically that of a human immunoglobulin. For further details see Jones *et al.*, Nature 321:522 (1986); Reichmann *et al.*, Nature 332:323 (1988); and Presta, Curr. Op. Struct. Biol. 2:593 (1992).

"Treatment" refers to both therapeutic treatment and prophylactic or preventative measures. Those in need of treatment include those already with the disorder as well as those prone to have the disorder or those in which the disorder is to be prevented.

"Mammal" for purposes of treatment refers to any animal classified as a mammal, including humans, domestic and farm animals, and zoo, sports, or pet animals, such as dogs, horses, cats, cows, etc. Preferably, the mammal herein is human.

As used herein, protein, peptide and polypeptide are used interchangeably to denote an amino acid polymer or a set of two or more interacting or bound amino acid polymers.

As used herein, the term "inflammatory disorders" refers to pathological states resulting in inflammation, typically caused by neutrophil chemotaxis. Examples of such disorders include inflammatory skin diseases including psoriasis and atopic dermatitis; systemic scleroderma and sclerosis; responses associated with inflammatory bowel disease (such as Crohn's disease and ulcerative colitis); ischemic reperfusion disorders including surgical tissue reperfusion injury, myocardial ischemic conditions such as myocardial infarction, cardiac arrest, reperfusion after cardiac surgery and constriction after percutaneous transluminal coronary angioplasty, stroke, and abdominal aortic aneurysms; cerebral edema secondary to stroke; cranial trauma; hypovolemic shock; asphyxia; adult respiratory distress syndrome; acute lung injury; Behcet's Disease; dermatomyositis; polymyositis; multiple sclerosis; dermatitis; meningitis; encephalitis; uveitis; osteoarthritis; lupus nephritis; autoimmune diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis, Sjorgen's syndrome, vasculitis; diseases involving leukocyte diapedesis; central nervous system (CNS) inflammatory disorder, multiple organ injury syndrome secondary to septicaemia or trauma; alcoholic hepatitis; bacterial pneumonia; antigen-antibody complex mediated diseases including glomerulonephritis; sepsis; sarcoidosis; immunopathologic responses to tissue/organ

20

25

5

10

transplantation; inflammations of the lung, including pleurisy, alveolitis, vasculitis, pneumonia, chronic bronchitis, bronchiectasis, diffuse panbronchiolitis, hypersensitivity pneumonitis, idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis (IPF), and cystic fibrosis; etc. The preferred indications include acute lung injury, adult respiratory distress syndrome, ischemic reperfusion (including surgical tissue reperfusion injury, myocardial ischemia, and acute myocardial infarction), hypovolemic shock, asthma, bacterial pneumonia and inflammatory bowel disease such as ulcerative colitis.

As used herein, the terms "asthma", "asthmatic disorder", "asthmatic disease", and "bronchial asthma" refer to a condition of the lungs in which there is widespread narrowing of lower airways. "Atopic asthma" and "allergic asthma" refer to asthma that is a manifestation of an IgE-mediated hypersensitivity reaction in the lower airways, including, e.g., moderate or severe chronic asthma, such as conditions requiring the frequent or constant use of inhaled or systemic steroids to control the asthma symptoms. A preferred indication is allergic asthma.

The terms "hydrodynamic size", "apparent size", "apparent molecular weight", "effective size" and "effective molecular weight" of a molecule are used synonymously herein refer to the size of a molecule as determined by comparison to a standard curve produced with globular protein molecular weight standards in a size exclusion chromatography system, wherein the standard curve is created by mapping the actual molecular weight of each standard against its elution time observed in the size exclusion chromatography system. Thus, the apparent size of a test molecule is derived by using the molecule's elution time to extrapolate a putative molecular weight from the standard curve. Preferably, the molecular weight standards used to create the standard curve are selected such that the apparent size of the test molecule falls within the linear portion of the standard curve.

# II. MODES FOR CARRYING OUT THE INVENTION

In one part, the invention arises from the surprising and unexpected discovery that antibody fragment-polymer conjugates having an effective or apparent size significantly greater than the antibody fragment-polymer conjugates described in the art confers an increase in serum half-life, an increase in mean residence time in circulation (MRT), and/or a decrease in serum clearance rate over underivatized antibody fragment which far exceed the modest changes in such

20

25

5

10

biological property or properties obtained with the art-known antibody fragment-polymer conjugates. The present inventors have determined for the first time that increasing the effective size of an antibody fragment to at least about 500,000 D, or increasing the effective size of an antibody fragment by at least about 8 fold over the effective size of the parental antibody fragment, or derivatizing an antibody fragment with a polymer of at least about 20,000 D in molecular weight, yields a molecule with a commercially useful pharmacokinetic profile. The greatly extended serum half-life, extended MRT, and/or reduced serum clearance rate of the conjugates of the invention makes such conjugates viable alternatives to intact antibodies used for therapeutic treatment of many disease indications. Antibody fragments provide significant advantages over intact antibodies, notably the fact that recombinant antibody fragments can be made in bacterial cell expression systems. Bacterial cell expression systems provide several advantages over mammalian cell expression systems, including reduced time and cost at both the research and development and manufacturing stages of a product.

In another part, the present invention also arises from the humanization of the 6G4.2.5 murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody ("6G4.2.5") described in WO 95/23865 (PCT/US95/02589 published September 8, 1995), the entire disclosure of which is specifically incorporated herein by reference. The hybridoma producing antibody 6G4.2.5 was deposited on September 28, 1994 with the American Type Culture Collection and assigned ATCC Accession No. HB 11722 as described in the Examples below. In one aspect, the invention provides a humanized derivative of the 6G4.2.5 antibody, variant 11 (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5v11"), in which the murine CDRs of 6G4.2.5 are grafted onto a consensus framework for human light chain kI and human IgG1 heavy chain subgroup III, followed by importing three framework residues from the murine 6G4.2.5 parent heavy chain variable domain sequence into analogous sites in the heavy chain variable domain of the human template sequence, as described in the Examples below. In another aspect, the invention provides variants of the 6G4.2.5v11 antibody with certain amino acid substitution(s) yielding increased affinity for human IL-8 and/or promoting greater efficiency in recombinant manufacturing processes.

It will be understood that in the context of this Section (II) and all subsections thereof,

20

25

5

10

every reference to "an antibody fragment" or "the antibody fragment" contained in a conjugate shall be a reference to one or more antibody fragment(s) in the conjugate (consistent with the definition of the term "conjugate" set forth in Section (I) above), except where the number of antibody fragment(s) in the conjugate is expressly indicated. It will be understood that in the context of this Section (II) and all subsections thereof, every reference to "a polymer", "a polymer molecule", "the polymer", or "the polymer molecule" contained in a conjugate shall be a reference to one or more polymer molecule(s) in the conjugate (consistent with the definition of the term "conjugate" set forth in Section (I) above), except where the number of polymer molecule(s) in the conjugate is expressly indicated.

# 1. LARGE EFFECTIVE SIZE ANTIBODY FRAGMENT-POLYMER CONJUGATES

In one aspect, the invention provides an antibody fragment covalently attached to a polymer to form a conjugate having an effective or apparent size of at least about 500,000 Daltons (D). In another aspect, the invention provides an antibody fragment covalently attached to a polymer to form a conjugate having an apparent size that is at least about 8 fold greater than the apparent size of the parental antibody fragment. In yet another aspect, the invention provides an antibody fragment covalently attached to a polymer of at least about 20,000 D in molecular weight (MW). It will be appreciated that the unexpectedly and surprisingly large increase in antibody fragment serum half-life, increase in MRT, and/or decrease in serum clearance rate can be achieved by using any type of polymer or number of polymer molecules which will provide the conjugate with an effective size of at least about 500,000 D, or by using any type of polymer or number of polymer molecules which will provide the conjugate with an effective size that is at least about 8 fold greater than the effective size of the parental antibody fragment, or by using any type or number of polymers wherein each polymer molecule is at least about 20,000 D in MW. Thus, the invention is not dependent on the use of any particular polymer or molar ratio of polymer to antibody fragment in the conjugate.

In addition, the beneficial aspects of the invention extend to antibody fragments without regard to antigen specificity. Although variations from antibody to antibody are to be expected, the antigen specificity of a given antibody will not substantially impair the extraordinary

20

25

5

10

improvement in serum half-life, MRT, and/or serum clearance rate for antibody fragments thereof that can be obtained by derivatizing the antibody fragments as taught herein.

In one embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size of at least about 500,000 D, or at least about 800,000 D, or at least about 1,000,000 D, or at least about 1,000,000 D, or at least about 1,200,000 D, or at least about 1,500,000 D, or at least about 1,800,000 D, or at least about 2,000,000 D, or at least about 2,500,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size of at or about 500,000 D to at or about 10,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 500,000 D to at or about 8,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 500,000 D to at or about 500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 500,000 D to at or about 500,000 D to at or about 500,000 D to at or about 2,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 2,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 2,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 500,000 D to at or about 500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size of at or about 800,000 D to at or about 10,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 800,000 D to at or about 8,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 800,000 D to at or about 5,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 800,000 D to at or about 800,000 D to at or about 800,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 2,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 2,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 800,000 D to at or about 800,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 800,000 D to at or about 1,600,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,500,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size of at or about 900,000 D to at or about 10,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 900,000 D to at or about 8,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 900,000 D to at or about 5,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 900,000 D to at or about 900,000 D to at or about 900,000 D to at

10

15

20

25

or about 3,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 900,000 D to at or about 2,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 900,000 D to at or about 2,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 900,000 D to at or about 1,800,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 900,000 D to at or about 1,500,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size of at or about 1,000,000 D to at or about 10,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,000,000 D to at or about 8,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,000,000 D to at or about 5,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,000,000 D to at or about 4,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,000,000 D to at or about 3,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,000,000 D to at or about 2,500,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,000,000 D, or an effective size of at or about 1,000,000 D to at or about 1,000,000 D to at or about 1,000,000 D to at or about 1,000,000 D.

In a further embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size that is at least about 8 fold greater, or at least about 10 fold greater, or at least about 12 fold greater, or at least about 15 fold greater, or at least about 18 fold greater, or at least about 20 fold greater, or at least about 25 fold greater, or at least about 28 fold greater, or at least about 30 fold greater, or at least about 40 fold greater, than the effective size of the parental antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size that is about 8 fold to about 100 fold greater, or is about 8 fold to about 80 fold greater, or is about 8 fold to about 50 fold greater, or is about 8 fold to about 30 fold greater, or is about 8 fold to about 20 fold greater, or is about 8 fold to about 25 fold greater, or is about 8 fold to about 20 fold greater, or is about 8 fold to about 20 fold greater, or is about 8 fold to about 18 fold greater, or is about 8 fold to about 15 fold greater, than the effective size of the parental antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size that is about 12 fold to about 100 fold greater, or is about 12 fold to about 80 fold greater, or is about 12 fold to about 50 fold greater, or is about 12 fold to about 40 fold greater, or is about 12 fold to about 30 fold greater, or is about 12 fold to about 28 fold greater, or is about 12 fold to about 25 fold greater, or is about

20

25

5

10

12 fold to about 20 fold greater, or is about 12 fold to about 18 fold greater, or is about 12 fold to about 15 fold greater, than the effective size of the parental antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size that is about 15 fold to about 100 fold greater, or is about 15 fold to about 80 fold greater, or is about 15 fold to about 50 fold greater, or is about 15 fold to about 30 fold greater, or is about 15 fold to about 28 fold greater, or is about 15 fold to about 25 fold greater, or is about 15 fold to about 20 fold greater, or is about 15 fold to about 20 fold greater, or is about 15 fold to about 20 fold greater, or is about 15 fold to about 20 fold greater, or is about 15 fold to about 18 fold greater, than the effective size of the parental antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size that is about 18 fold to about 100 fold greater, or is about 18 fold to about 80 fold greater, or is about 18 fold to about 50 fold greater, or is about 18 fold to about 40 fold greater, or is about 18 fold to about 30 fold greater, or is about 18 fold to about 28 fold greater, or is about 18 fold to about 25 fold greater, or is about 18 fold to about 20 fold greater, than the effective size of the parental antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size that is about 20 fold to about 100 fold greater, or is about 20 fold to about 80 fold greater, or is about 20 fold to about 50 fold greater, or is about 20 fold to about 40 fold greater, or is about 20 fold to about 30 fold greater, or is about 20 fold to about 28 fold greater, or is about 20 fold to about 25 fold greater, than the effective size of the parental antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size that is about 25 fold to about 100 fold greater, or is about 25 fold to about 80 fold greater, or is about 25 fold to about 50 fold greater, or is about 25 fold to about 40 fold greater, or is about 25 fold to about 30 fold greater, or is about 25 fold to about 28 fold greater, than the effective size of the parental antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size that is about 28 fold to about 100 fold greater, or is about 28 fold to about 80 fold greater, or is about 28 fold to about 50 fold greater, or is about 28 fold to about 40 fold greater, or is about 28 fold to about 30 fold greater, than the effective size of the parental antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size that is about 30 fold to about 100 fold greater, or is about 30 fold to about 80 fold greater, or is about 30 fold to about 50 fold

20

25

5

greater, or is about 30 fold to about 40 fold greater, than the effective size of the parental antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate has an effective size that is about 40 fold to about 100 fold greater, or is about 40 fold to about 80 fold greater, or is about 40 fold to about 50 fold greater, than the effective size of the parental antibody fragment.

In still another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one polymer having an actual MW of at least about 20,000 D.

In a further embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one polymer having an actual MW of at least about 30,000 D.

In yet another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one polymer having an actual MW of at least about 40,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one polymer having an actual MW that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one polymer having an actual MW that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one polymer having an actual MW that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one polymer having an actual MW that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one polymer having an actual MW that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D.

20

25

5

10

The conjugates of the invention can be made using any suitable technique now known or hereafter developed for derivatizing antibody fragments with polymers. It will be appreciated that the invention is not limited to conjugates utilizing any particular type of linkage between an antibody fragment and a polymer.

The conjugates of the invention include species wherein a polymer is covalently attached to a non-specific site or non-specific sites on the parental antibody fragment, i.e. polymer attachment is not targeted to a particular region or a particular amino acid residue in the parental antibody fragment. In such embodiments, the coupling chemistry can, for example, utilize the free epsilon amino groups of lysine residues in the parental antibody as attachment sites for the polymer, wherein such lysine residue amino groups are randomly derivatized with polymer.

In addition, the conjugates of the invention include species wherein a polymer is covalently attached to a specific site or specific sites on the parental antibody fragment, i.e. polymer attachment is targeted to a particular region or a particular amino acid residue or residues in the parental antibody fragment. In such embodiments, the coupling chemistry can, for example, utilize the free sulfhydryl group of a cysteine residue not in a disulfide bridge in the parental antibody fragment. In one embodiment, one or more cysteine residue(s) is (are) engineered into a selected site or sites in the parental antibody fragment for the purpose of providing a specific attachment site or sites for polymer. The polymer can be activated with any functional group that is capable of reacting specifically with the free sulfhydryl or thiol group(s) on the parental antibody, such as maleimide, sulfhydryl, thiol, triflate, tesylate, aziridine, exirane, and 5-pyridyl functional groups. The polymer can be coupled to the parental antibody fragment using any protocol suitable for the chemistry of the coupling system selected, such as the protocols and systems described in Section (II)(1)(b) or in Section (T) of the Examples below.

In another embodiment, polymer attachment is targeted to the hinge region of the parental antibody fragment. The location of the hinge region varies according to the isotype of the parental antibody. Typically, the hinge region of IgG, IgD and IgA isotype heavy chains is contained in a proline rich peptide sequence extending between the C<sub>H</sub>1 and C<sub>H</sub>2 domains. In a preferred embodiment, a cysteine residue or residues is (are) engineered into the hinge region of

20

25

5

10

the parental antibody fragment in order to couple polymer specifically to a selected location in the hinge region.

In one aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate having any molar ratio of polymer to antibody fragment that endows the conjugate with an apparent size in the desired range as taught herein. The apparent size of the conjugate will depend in part upon the size and shape of the polymer used, the size and shape of the antibody fragment used, the number of polymer molecules attached to the antibody fragment, and the location of such attachment site(s) on the antibody fragment. These parameters can easily be identified and maximized to obtain the a conjugate with the desired apparent size for any type of antibody fragment, polymer and linkage system.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate with a polymer to antibody fragment molar ratio of no more than about 10:1, or no more than about 5:1, or no more than about 4:1, or no more than about 3:1, or no more than about 2:1, or no more than 1:1.

In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein the antibody fragment is attached to about 10 or fewer polymer molecules, each polymer molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to about 5 or fewer polymer molecules, each polymer molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In still another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to about 4 or fewer polymer molecules, each polymer molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In a further embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to about 3 or fewer polymer molecules, each polymer molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In an additional embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to about 2 or fewer polymer molecules, each polymer molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. Also provided herein is a conjugate containing an antibody fragment attached to a single polymer molecule having a

20

25

5

10

molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D.

In still another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2 polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecule.

In still another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2 polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecule.

In still another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2 polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecules.

In still another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no

20

25

5

10

more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2 polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecule.

In still another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2 polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecule.

It is believed that the serum half-life, MRT and/or serum clearance rate of any antibody fragment can be greatly improved by derivatizing the antibody fragment with polymer as taught herein. In one embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, Fv, scFv and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>.

In a preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, every polymer molecule in the conjugate molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2 polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecule.

In yet another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragment attached to no more than about 2 polymer molecules, wherein every polymer molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In a further embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the

20

25

5

10

group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule and the polymer is coupled to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In an additional embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at least about 20,000 D in molecular weight, or at least about 30,000 in molecular weight, or at least about 40,000 D in molecular weight, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2 polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecule.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2 polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecule.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no

20

25

5

10

more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2 polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecule.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2 polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecule.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2 polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecule.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and the conjugate contains no more than about 10 polymer molecules, or no more than about 5 polymer molecules, or no more than about 4 polymer molecules, or no more than about 3 polymer molecules, or no more than about 2

20

25

5

10

polymer molecules, or no more than 1 polymer molecule.

In a further embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragment attached to no more than about 2 polymer molecules, wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at least about 20,000 D in molecular weight, or at least about 30,000 D in molecular weight, or at least about 40,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragment attached to no more than about 2 polymer molecules, wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragment attached to no more than about 2 polymer molecules, wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')2 antibody fragment attached to no

20

25

5

10

more than about 2 polymer molecules, wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragment attached to no more than about 2 polymer molecules, wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragment attached to no more than about 2 polymer molecules, wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein every polymer molecule in the conjugate is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In yet another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at least about 20,000 D in

20

25

5

10

molecular weight, or at least about 30,000 D in molecular weight, or at least about 40,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the polymer molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the polymer molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the polymer molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight,

20

25

5

10

wherein the polymer molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the polymer molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the polymer molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In still another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at least about 20,000 D in molecular weight, or at least about 30,000 D in molecular weight, or at least about 40,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the polymer molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the

20

25

5

10

group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 300,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the polymer molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the polymer molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the polymer molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the polymer molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 polymer molecule, wherein the polymer molecule is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the polymer molecule is attached to the hinge region of the

20

25

5

10

antibody fragment.

Although any type of polymer is contemplated for use in constructing the conjugates of the invention, including the polymers and chemical linkage systems described in Section (II)(1)(b) below, polyethylene glycol (PEG) polymers are preferred for use herein.

In one embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one PEG having an actual MW of at least about 20,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one PEG having an actual MW of at least about 30,000 D.

In yet another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one PEG having an actual MW of at least about 40,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one PEG having an actual MW that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one PEG having an actual MW that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one PEG having an actual MW that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one PEG having an actual MW that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D.

In another embodiment, the conjugate is an antibody fragment covalently attached to at least one PEG having an actual MW that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate with a PEG to antibody fragment molar ratio of no more than about 10:1, or no more than about 5:1, or no more than about 4:1, or no more than about 3:1, or no more than about 2:1, or no more than 1:1.

20

25

5

10

In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein the antibody fragment is attached to about 10 or fewer PEG molecules, each PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to about 5 or fewer PEG molecules, each PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In still another embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to about 4 or fewer PEG molecules, each PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In a further embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to about 3 or fewer PEG molecules, each PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In an additional embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to about 2 or fewer PEG molecules, each PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. Also provided herein is a conjugate containing an antibody fragment attached to a single PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5

20

25

5

10

PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In still another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to about 10 or fewer PEG molecules, each PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In another embodiment, the foregoing conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to

20

25

5

10

about 5 or fewer PEG molecules, each PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In still another embodiment, the foregoing conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to about 4 or fewer PEG molecules, each PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In a further embodiment, the foregoing conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to about 3 or fewer PEG molecules, each PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. In an additional embodiment, the foregoing conjugate contains an antibody fragment attached to about 2 or fewer PEG molecules, each PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. Also provided herein is the foregoing conjugate that contains an antibody fragment attached to a single PEG molecule having a molecular weight of at least about 40,000 D.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 30,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or

20

25

5

10

no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or

20

5

10

no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In a preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG having a molecular weight of at least about 20,000D, or at least about 30,000D, or at least about 40,000D, and wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG having a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to about 300,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, and wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG having a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to about 100,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, and wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG having a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to about 70,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, and wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG having a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to about 50,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about

20

25

5

10

50,000 D, and wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG having a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to about 40,000 D, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D, and wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at least about 20,000D in molecular weight, or at least about 30,000D in molecular weight, or at least about 40,000D in molecular weight, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecules.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is

20

25

5

10

derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecule.

20

25

5

10

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment, and wherein the conjugate contains no more than about 10 PEG molecules, or no more than about 5 PEG molecules, or no more than about 4 PEG molecules, or no more than about 3 PEG molecules, or no more than about 2 PEG molecules, or no more than 1 PEG molecules.

In yet another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragment derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at least about 20,000D in molecular weight, or at least about 30,000D in molecular weight, or at least about 40,000D in molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than about 2 PEG molecules, and wherein every PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragment derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 300,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than about 2 PEG molecules, and wherein every PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragment derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at

20

25

5

10

or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than about 2 PEG molecules, and wherein every PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains a  $F(ab')_2$  antibody fragment derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than about 2 PEG molecules, and wherein every PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragment derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than about 2 PEG molecules, and wherein every PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragment derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in

20

25

5

10

molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than about 2 PEG molecules, and wherein every PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In still another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at least about 20,000 D in molecular weight, or at least about 30,000 in molecular weight, or at least about 40,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in

20

25

5

10

molecular weight, or is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is

20

25

5

10

derivatized with PEG, wherein every PEG molecule in the conjugate is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, or is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D in molecular weight, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is attached to a cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains, wherein the disulfide bridge is avoided by substituting another amino acid, such as serine, for the corresponding cysteine residue in the opposite chain.

It will be appreciated that all of the above-described embodiments of the invention utilizing PEG polymers include conjugates wherein the PEG polymer(s) is (are) linear or branched. In a preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and at least about 40,000 D in molecular weight. In a particularly surprising and unexpected finding, the inventors discovered that the foregoing conjugate exhibits a serum half-life, MRT and serum clearance rate approaching that of full length antibody as shown in Example X below.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected

20

25

5

10

from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and at least 40,000D in molecular weight, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

20

25

5

10

In a preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and at least about 40,000 D in molecular weight.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and at least 40,000D in molecular weight, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is

20

25

5

10

linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 40,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at least about 30,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular

20

25

5

10

weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and at least 30,000D in molecular weight, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

25

5

10

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at least about 30,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected

20

25

5

10

from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and at least 30,000D in molecular weight, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the

20

25

5

10

antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 30,000 D to at or about 40,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at least about 20,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular

25

5

10

weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 30,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and at least 20,000D in molecular weight, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

25

5

10

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is linear and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 30,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at least about 20,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D.

20

25

5

10

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the conjugate contains an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, and wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 30,000 D.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and at least 20,000D in molecular weight, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is

20

25

5

10

branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 300,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 100,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 70,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 50,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 40,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a conjugate containing an antibody fragment selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 PEG molecule, wherein the PEG molecule is branched and has a molecular weight that is at or about 20,000 D to at or about 30,000 D, and the PEG molecule is attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

In one aspect, the invention provides any of the above-described conjugates wherein the

20

25

10

conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment. Additionally provided herein is any of the above-described conjugates wherein the conjugate contains one or more antibody fragment(s) covalently linked to one or more polymer molecule(s), such as conjugates containing two or more antibody fragments covalently linked together by polymer molecule(s). In one embodiment, a polymer molecule is used to link together two antibody fragments to form a dumbbell-shaped structure. Also encompassed herein are conjugates formed by more than two antibody fragments joined by polymer molecule(s) to form a rosette or other shapes. The antibody fragments in such structures can be of the same or different fragment type and can have the same antigen specificity or have different antigen specificities. Such structures can be made by using a polymer molecule derivatized with multiple functional groups permitting the direct attachment, or the attachment by means of bi- or multi-functional linkers, of two or more antibody fragments to the polymer backbone.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses any of the above-described conjugates utilizing an antibody fragment comprising an antigen recognition site that binds to rabbit IL-8 and/or human IL-8. In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses any of the above-described conjugates utilizing an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A or 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below. In still another aspect, the invention encompasses any of the above-described conjugates utilizing an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.5.2.5HV11 as defined below. In a further aspect, the invention encompasses any of the above-described conjugates utilizing an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A or hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below. In an additional aspect, the invention encompasses any of the above-described conjugates utilizing an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV. Further encompassed herein are any of the above-described conjugates utilizing an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A or 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV as defined below. Also encompassed herein are any of the above described conjugates utilizing an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A or hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below. Additionally encompassed herein are any of the above-described conjugates utilizing an antibody fragment

20

25

5

10

comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A or 6G4.2.5LV11N35E as defined below. Further provided herein are any of the above-described conjugates utilizing an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A or 6G4.2.5LV11N35E and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below.

## a. Production of Antibody Fragments

Antibody fragments can be produced by any method known in the art. Generally, an antibody fragment is derived from a parental intact antibody. The parental antibody can be generated by raising polyclonal sera against the desired antigen by multiple subcutaneous (sc) or intraperitoneal (ip) injections of antigen and an adjuvant, such as monophosphoryl lipid A (MPL)/trehalose dicrynomycolate (TDM) (Ribi Immunochem. Research, Inc., Hamilton, MT), at multiple sites. Two weeks later the animals are boosted. 7 to 14 days later animals are bled and the serum is assayed for anti-antigen titer. Animals are boosted until titer plateaus. Sera are harvested from animals, and polyclonal antibodies are isolated from sera by conventional immunoglobulin purification procedures, such as protein A-Sepharose chromatography, hydroxylapatite chromatography, gel filtration, dialysis, or antigen affinity chromatography. The desired antibody fragments can be generated from purified polyclonal antibody preparations by conventional enzymatic methods, e.g. F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments are produced by pepsin cleavage of intact antibody, and Fab fragments are produced by briefly digesting intact antibody with papain.

Alternatively, antibody fragments are derived from monoclonal antibodies generated against the desired antigen. Monoclonal antibodies may be made using the hybridoma method first described by Kohler *et al.*, *Nature*, 256:495 (1975), or may be made by recombinant DNA methods (U.S. Patent No. 4,816,567).

In the hybridoma method, a mouse or other appropriate host animal, such as a hamster or macaque monkey, is immunized as hereinabove described to elicit lymphocytes that produce or are capable of producing antibodies that will specifically bind to the protein used for immunization. Alternatively, lymphocytes may be immunized *in vitro*. Lymphocytes then are fused with myeloma cells using a suitable fusing agent, such as polyethylene glycol, to form a hybridoma cell (Goding, *Monoclonal Antibodies: Principles and Practice*, pp.59-103 (Academic

20

25

5

10

Press, 1986)).

The hybridoma cells thus prepared are seeded and grown in a suitable culture medium that preferably contains one or more substances that inhibit the growth or survival of the unfused, parental myeloma cells. For example, if the parental myeloma cells lack the enzyme hypoxanthine guanine phosphoribosyl transferase (HGPRT or HPRT), the culture medium for the hybridomas typically will include hypoxanthine, aminopterin, and thymidine (HAT medium), which substances prevent the growth of HGPRT-deficient cells.

Preferred myeloma cells are those that fuse efficiently, support stable high-level production of antibody by the selected antibody-producing cells, and are sensitive to a medium such as HAT medium. Among these, preferred myeloma cell lines are murine myeloma lines, such as those derived from MOP-21 and M.C.-11 mouse tumors available from the Salk Institute Cell Distribution Center, San Diego, California USA, and SP-2 or X63-Ag8-653 cells available from the American Type Culture Collection, Rockville, Maryland USA. Human myeloma and mouse-human heteromyeloma cell lines also have been described for the production of human monoclonal antibodies (Kozbor, *J. Immunol.*, 133:3001 (1984); Brodeur *et al., Monoclonal Antibody Production Techniques and Applications*, pp. 51-63 (Marcel Dekker, Inc., New York, 1987)).

Culture medium in which hybridoma cells are growing is assayed for production of monoclonal antibodies directed against the antigen. Preferably, the binding specificity of monoclonal antibodies produced by hybridoma cells is determined by immunoprecipitation or by an *in vitro* binding assay, such as radioimmunoassay (RIA) or enzyme-linked immunoabsorbent assay (ELISA).

The binding affinity of the monoclonal antibody can, for example, be determined by the Scatchard analysis of Munson *et al.*, *Anal. Biochem.*, 107:220 (1980).

After hybridoma cells are identified that produce antibodies of the desired specificity, affinity, and/or activity, the clones may be subcloned by limiting dilution procedures and grown by standard methods (Goding, *Monoclonal Antibodies: Principles and Practice*, pp.59-103 (Academic Press, 1986)). Suitable culture media for this purpose include, for example, D-MEM

20

25

5

10

or RPMI-1640 medium. In addition, the hybridoma cells may be grown *in vivo* as ascites tumors in an animal.

The monoclonal antibodies secreted by the subclones are suitably separated from the culture medium, ascites fluid, or serum by conventional immunoglobulin purification procedures such as, for example, protein A-Sepharose, hydroxylapatite chromatography, gel electrophoresis, dialysis, or affinity chromatography.

DNA encoding the monoclonal antibodies is readily isolated and sequenced using conventional procedures (*e.g.*, by using oligonucleotide probes that are capable of binding specifically to genes encoding the heavy and light chains of the monoclonal antibodies). The hybridoma cells serve as a preferred source of such DNA. Once isolated, the DNA may be placed into expression vectors, which are then transfected into host cells such as *E. coli* cells, simian COS cells, Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cells, or myeloma cells that do not otherwise produce immunoglobulin protein, to obtain the synthesis of monoclonal antibodies in the recombinant host cells. Review articles on recombinant expression in bacteria of antibodyencoding DNA include Skerra et al., <u>Curr. Opinion in Immunol.</u>, <u>5</u>: 256 (1993) and Pluckthun, Immunol. Revs., 130: 151 (1992).

In a preferred embodiment, the antibody fragment is derived from a humanized antibody. Methods for humanizing non-human antibodies are well known in the art. Generally, a humanized antibody has one or more amino acid residues introduced into it from a source which is non-human. These non-human amino acid residues are often referred to as "import" residues, which are typically taken from an "import" variable domain. It will be appreciated that variable domain sequences obtained from any non-human animal phage display library-derived Fv clone or from any non-human animal hybridoma-derived antibody clone provided as described herein can serve as the "import" variable domain used in the construction of the humanized antibodies of the invention. Humanization can be essentially performed following the method of Winter and co-workers (Jones *et al.*, *Nature*, **321**: 522 (1986); Riechmann *et al.*, *Nature*, **332**: 323 (1988); Verhoeyen *et al.*, *Science*, **239**: 1534 (1988)), by substituting non-human animal, e.g. rodent, CDRs or CDR sequences for the corresponding sequences of a human antibody.

20

25

5

10

Accordingly, such "humanized" antibodies are chimeric antibodies (Cabilly et al., supra), wherein substantially less than an intact human variable domain has been substituted by the corresponding sequence from a non-human species. In practice, humanized antibodies are typically human antibodies in which some CDR residues and possibly some FR residues are substituted by residues from analogous sites in non-human animal, e.g. rodent, antibodies.

The choice of human variable domains, both light and heavy, to be used in making the humanized antibodies is very important to reduce antigenicity. According to the so-called "bestfit" method, the sequence of the variable domain of a non-human animal, e.g. rodent, antibody is screened against the entire library of known human variable-domain sequences. The human sequence which is closest to that of the non-human animal is then accepted as the human framework (FR) for the humanized antibody (Sims et al., J. Immunol., 151: 2296 (1993); Chothia and Lesk, J. Mol. Biol., 196: 901 (1987)). Another method uses a particular framework derived from the consensus sequence of all human antibodies of a particular subgroup light or heavy chains. The same framework can be used for several different humanized antibodies (Carter et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA, 89: 4285 (1992); Presta et al., J. Immunol., 151: 2623 (1993)). It is also important that antibodies be humanized with retention of high affinity for the antigen and other favorable biological properties. To achieve this goal, according to a preferred method, humanized antibodies are prepared by a process of analysis of the parental sequences and various conceptual humanized products using three-dimensional models of the parental and humanized sequences. Three-dimensional immunoglobulin models are commonly available and are familiar to those skilled in the art. Computer programs are available which illustrate and display probable three-dimensional conformational structures of selected candidate immunoglobulin sequences. Inspection of these displays permits analysis of the likely role of the residues in the functioning of the candidate immunoglobulin sequence, i.e., the analysis of residues that influence the ability of the candidate immunoglobulin to bind to its antigen. In this way, FR residues can be selected and combined from the consensus and import sequences so that the desired antibody characteristic, such as increased affinity for the target antigen(s), is achieved. In general, the CDR residues are directly and most substantially involved in influencing antigen binding.

20

25

5

10

In addition, antibody fragments for use herein can be derived from human monoclonal antibodies. Human monoclonal antibodies against the antigen of interest can be made by the hybridoma method. Human myeloma and mouse-human heteromyeloma cell lines for the production of human monoclonal antibodies have been described, for example, by Kozbor *J. Immunol.*, **133**: 3001 (1984); Brodeur *et al.*, *Monoclonal Antibody Production Techniques and Applications*, pp. 51-63 (Marcel Dekker, Inc., New York, 1987); and Boerner *et al.*, *J. Immunol.*, **147**: 86 (1991).

It is now possible to produce transgenic animals (e.g. mice) that are capable, upon immunization, of producing a full repertoire of human antibodies in the absence of endogenous immunoglobulin production. For example, it has been described that the homozygous deletion of the antibody heavy-chain joining region (JH) gene in chimeric and germ-line mutant mice results in complete inhibition of endogenous antibody production. Transfer of the human germ-line immunoglobulin gene array in such germ-line mutant mice will result in the production of human antibodies upon antigen challenge. See, e.g., Jakobovits *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA*, **90**: 2551 (1993); Jakobovits *et al.*, *Nature*, **362**: 255 (1993); Bruggermann *et al.*, *Year in Immunol.*, **7:** 33 (1993).

Alternatively, phage display technology (McCafferty et al., Nature 348:552 (1990)) can be used to produce human antibodies and antibody fragments in vitro, from immunoglobulin variable (V) domain gene repertoires from unimmunized donors. According to this technique, antibody V domain genes are cloned in-frame into either a major or minor coat protein gene of a filamentous bacteriophage, such as M13 or fd, and displayed as functional antibody fragments on the surface of the phage particle. Because the filamentous particle contains a single-stranded DNA copy of the phage genome, selections based on the functional properties of the antibody also result in selection of the gene encoding the antibody exhibiting those properties. Thus, the phage mimics some of the properties of the B-cell. Phage display can be performed in a variety of formats; for their review see, e.g., Johnson et al., Current Opinion in Structural Biology 3:564 (1993). Several sources of V-gene segments can be used for phage display. Clackson et al., Nature 352:624 (1991) isolated a diverse array of anti-oxazolone antibodies from a small random

20

25

5

10

combinatorial library of V genes derived from the spleens of immunized mice. A repertoire of V genes from unimmunized human donors can be constructed and antibodies to a diverse array of antigens (including self-antigens) can be isolated essentially following the techniques described by Marks et al., J. Mol. Biol. 222:581 (1991), or Griffith et al., EMBO J. 12:725 (1993).

In a natural immune response, antibody genes accumulate mutations at a high rate (somatic hypermutation). Some of the changes introduced will confer higher affinity, and B cells displaying high-affinity surface immunoglobulin are preferentially replicated and differentiated during subsequent antigen challenge. This natural process can be mimicked by employing the technique known as "chain shuffling" (Marks et al., Bio/Technol. 10:779 (1992)). In this method, the affinity of "primary" human antibodies obtained by phage display can be improved by sequentially replacing the heavy and light chain V region genes with repertoires of naturally occurring variants (repertoires) of V domain genes obtained from unimmunized donors. This technique allows the production of antibodies and antibody fragments with affinities in the nM range. A strategy for making very large phage antibody repertoires has been described by Waterhouse et al., Nucl. Acids Res. 21:2265 (1993).

Gene shuffling can also be used to derive human antibodies from non-human, e.g. rodent, antibodies, where the human antibody has similar affinities and specificities to the starting non-human antibody. According to this method, which is also called "epitope imprinting", either the heavy or light chain variable region of a non-human antibody fragment obtained by phage display techniques as described above is replaced with a repertoire of human V domain genes, creating a population of non-human chain/human chain scFv or Fab chimeras. Selection with antigen results in isolation of a non-human chain/human chain chimeric scFv or Fab wherein the human chain restores the antigen binding site destroyed upon removal of the corresponding non-human chain in the primary phage display clone, i.e. the epitope governs (imprints) the choice of the human chain partner. When the process is repeated in order to replace the remaining non-human chain, a human antibody is obtained (see PCT WO 93/06213 published April 1, 1993). Unlike traditional humanization of non-human antibodies by CDR grafting, this technique provides completely human antibodies, which have no FR or CDR residues of non-human origin.

20

25

5

10

The invention also encompasses the use of bispecific and heteroconjugate antibody fragments having specificities for at least two different antigens. Bispecific and heteroconjugate antibodies can be prepared as full length antibodies or as antibody fragments (e.g. F(ab')<sub>2</sub> bispecific antibody fragments). Antibody fragments having more than two valencies (e.g. trivalent or higher valency antibody fragments) are also contemplated for use herein. Bispecific antibodies, heteroconjugate antibodies, and multi-valent antibodies can be prepared as described in Section (II)(3)(C) below.

As described above, DNA encoding the monoclonal antibody or antibody fragment of interest can be isolated from its hybridoma or phage display clone of origin, and then manipulated to create humanized and/or affinity matured constructs. In addition, known techniques can be employed to introduce an amino acid residue or residues into any desired location on the polypeptide backbone of the antibody fragment, e.g. a cysteine residue placed in the hinge region of the heavy chain, thereby providing a site for specific attachment of polymer molecule(s). In one embodiment, the native cysteine residue in either the light or heavy chain of the antibody fragment that would ordinarily form the disulfide bridge linking the light and heavy chains is substituted with another amino acid, such as serine, in order to leave the partner cysteine residue in the opposite chain with a free suflhydryl for specific attachment of polymer molecule.

Upon construction of the desired antibody or antibody fragment-encoding clone, the clone can be used for recombinant production of the antibody fragment as described in Section (II)(4) below. Finally, the antibody or antibody fragment product can be recovered from host cell culture and purified as described in Section (II)(4)(F) below. In the case of embodiments utilizing an antibody fragment engineered to lack a cysteine residue that ordinarily forms the disulfide bridge between the light and heavy chains as described above, preferred recombinant production systems include bacterial expression and product recovery procedures utilizing the low pH osmotic shock method described in the "Alternative Fab'-SH Purification" section of Example T below. If a full length antibody is produced, the desired antibody fragment can be obtained therefrom by subjecting the intact antibody to enzymatic digestion according to known

10

15

20

25

methods, e.g. as described in Section (II)(4)(G) below.

### b. Construction of Antibody Fragment-Polymer Conjugates

The antibody fragment-polymer conjugates of the invention can be made by derivatizing the desired antibody fragment with an inert polymer. It will be appreciated that any inert polymer which provides the conjugate with the desired apparent size or which has the selected actual MW as taught herein is suitable for use in constructing the antibody fragment-polymer conjugates of the invention.

Many inert polymers are suitable for use in pharmaceuticals. See, e.g., Davis et al., Biomedical Polymers: Polymeric Materials and Pharmaceuticals for Biomedical Use, pp.441-451 (1980). In all embodiments of the invention, a non-proteinaceous polymer is used. nonproteinaceous polymer ordinarily is a hydrophilic synthetic polymer, i.e., a polymer not otherwise found in nature. However, polymers which exist in nature and are produced by recombinant or in vitro methods are also useful, as are polymers which are isolated from native Hydrophilic polyvinyl polymers fall within the scope of this invention, e.g. sources. polyvinylalcohol and polyvinylpyrrolidone. Particularly useful are polyalkylene ethers such as polyethylene glycol (PEG); polyoxyalkylenes such as polyoxyethylene, polyoxypropylene, and block copolymers of polyoxyethylene and polyoxypropylene (Pluronics); polymethacrylates; carbomers; branched or unbranched polysaccharides which comprise the saccharide monomers D-mannose, D- and L-galactose, fucose, fructose, D-xylose, L-arabinose, D-glucuronic acid, sialic acid, D-galacturonic acid, D-mannuronic acid (e.g. polymannuronic acid, or alginic acid), acid including neuraminic and D-galactosamine, D-glucose D-glucosamine, homopolysaccharides and heteropolysaccharides such as lactose, amylopectin, starch, hydroxyethyl starch, amylose, dextrane sulfate, dextran, dextrins, glycogen, or the polysaccharide subunit of acid mucopolysaccharides, e.g. hyaluronic acid; polymers of sugar alcohols such as polysorbitol and polymannitol; heparin or heparon. The polymer prior to cross-linking need not be, but preferably is, water soluble, but the final conjugate must be water soluble. Preferably, the conjugate exhibits a water solubility of at least about 0.01 mg/ml, and more preferably at least

20

25

5

10

about 0.1 mg/ml, and still more preferably at least about 1 mg/ml. In addition, the polymer should not be highly immunogenic in the conjugate form, nor should it possess viscosity that is incompatible with intravenous infusion or injection if the conjugate is intended to be administered by such routes.

In one embodiment, the polymer contains only a single group which is reactive. This helps to avoid cross-linking of protein molecules. However, it is within the scope herein to maximize reaction conditions to reduce cross-linking, or to purify the reaction products through gel filtration or ion exchange chromatography to recover substantially homogenous derivatives. In other embodiments, the polymer contains two or more reactive groups for the purpose of linking multiple antibody fragments to the polymer backbone. Again, gel filtration or ion exchange chromatography can be used to recover the desired derivative in substantially homogeneous form.

The molecular weight of the polymer can range up to about 500,000 D, and preferably is at least about 20,000 D, or at least about 30,000 D, or at least about 40,000 D. The molecular weight chosen can depend upon the effective size of the conjugate to be achieved, the nature (e.g. structure, such as linear or branched) of the polymer, and the degree of derivatization, i.e. the number of polymer molecules per antibody fragment, and the polymer attachment site or sites on the antibody fragment.

The polymer can be covalently linked to the antibody fragment through a multifunctional crosslinking agent which reacts with the polymer and one or more amino acid residues of the antibody fragment to be linked. However, it is also within the scope of the invention to directly crosslink the polymer by reacting a derivatized polymer with the antibody fragment, or vice versa.

The covalent crosslinking site on the antibody fragment includes the N-terminal amino group and epsilon amino groups found on lysine residues, as well as other amino, imino, carboxyl, sulfhydryl, hydroxyl or other hydrophilic groups. The polymer may be covalently bonded directly to the antibody fragment without the use of a multifunctional (ordinarily bifunctional) crosslinking agent. Covalent binding to amino groups is accomplished by known

10

15

20

25

chemistries based upon cyanuric chloride, carbonyl diimidazole, aldehyde reactive groups (PEG alkoxide plus diethyl acetal of bromoacetaldehyde; PEG plus DMSO and acetic anhydride, or PEG chloride plus the phenoxide of 4-hydroxybenzaldehyde, activated succinimidyl esters, activated dithiocarbonate PEG, 2,4,5-trichlorophenylcloroformate or P-nitrophenylcloroformate activated PEG.) Carboxyl groups are derivatized by coupling PEG-amine using carbodiimide. Sulfhydryl groups are derivatized by coupling to maleimido-substituted PEG (e.g. alkoxy-PEG amine plus sulfosuccinimidyl 4-(N-maleimidomethyl)cyclohexane-1-carboxylate) as described in WO 97/10847 published March 27, 1997, or PEG-maleimide commercially available from Shearwater Polymers, Inc., Huntsville, AL). Alternatively, free amino groups on the antibody fragment (e.g. epsilon amino groups on lysine residues) can be thiolated with 2-imino-thiolane (Traut's reagent) and then coupled to maleimide-containing derivatives of PEG as described in Pedley et al., Br. J. Cancer, 70: 1126-1130 (1994).

The polymer will bear a group which is directly reactive with an amino acid side chain, or the N- or C-terminus of the polypeptide linked, or which is reactive with the multifunctional cross-linking agent. In general, polymers bearing such reactive groups are known for the preparation of immobilized proteins. In order to use such chemistries here, one should employ a water soluble polymer otherwise derivatized in the same fashion as insoluble polymers heretofore employed for protein immobilization. Cyanogen bromide activation is a particularly useful procedure to employ in crosslinking polysaccharides.

"Water soluble" in reference to the starting polymer means that the polymer or its reactive intermediate used for conjugation is sufficiently water soluble to participate in a derivatization reaction.

The degree of substitution with such a polymer will vary depending upon the number of reactive sites on the antibody fragment, the molecular weight, hydrophilicity and other characteristics of the polymer, and the particular antibody fragment derivatization sites chosen. In general, the conjugate contains from 1 to about 10 polymer molecules, but greater numbers of polymer molecules attached to the antibody fragments of the invention are also contemplated. The desired amount of derivatization is easily achieved by using an experimental matrix in which

20

25

5

10

the time, temperature and other reaction conditions are varied to change the degree of substitution, after which the level of polymer substitution of the conjugates is determined by size exclusion chromatography or other means known in the art.

The polymer, e.g. PEG, is cross-linked to the antibody fragment by a wide variety of methods known per se for the covalent modification of proteins with nonproteinaceous polymers such as PEG. Certain of these methods, however, are not preferred for the purposes herein. Cyanuronic chloride chemistry leads to many side reactions, including protein cross-linking. In addition, it may be particularly likely to lead to inactivation of proteins containing sulfhydryl groups. Carbonyl diimidazole chemistry (Beauchamp et al., Anal Biochem. 131, 25-33 [1983]) requires high pH (>8.5), which can inactivate proteins. Moreover, since the "activated PEG" intermediate can react with water, a very large molar excess of "activated PEG" over protein is required. The high concentrations of PEG required for the carbonyl diimidazole chemistry also led to problems in purification, as both gel filtration chromatography and hydrophilic interaction chromatography are adversely affected. In addition, the high concentrations of "activated PEG" may precipitate protein, a problem that per se has been noted previously (Davis, U.S. Patent No. 4,179,337). On the other hand, aldehyde chemistry (Royer, U.S. Patent No. 4,002,531) is more efficient since it requires only a 40-fold molar excess of PEG and a 1-2 hr incubation. However, the manganese dioxide suggested by Royer for preparation of the PEG aldehyde is problematic "because of the pronounced tendency of PEG to form complexes with metal-based oxidizing agents" (Harris et al., J. Polym. Sci. Polym. Chem. Ed. 22, 341-52 [1984]). The use of a Moffatt oxidation, utilizing DMSO and acetic anhydride, obviates this problem. In addition, the sodium borohydride suggested by Royer must be used at high pH and has a significant tendency to reduce disulfide bonds. In contrast, sodium cyanoborohydride, which is effective at neutral pH and has very little tendency to reduce disulfide bonds is preferred. In another preferred embodiment, maleimido-activated PEG is used for coupling to free thiols on the antibody fragment.

Functionalized PEG polymers to modify the antibody fragments of the invention are available from Shearwater Polymers, Inc. (Huntsville, AL). Such commercially available PEG derivatives include, but are not limited to, amino-PEG, PEG amino acid esters, PEG-hydrazide,

20

25

5

10

PEG-thiol, PEG-succinate, carboxymethylated PEG, PEG-propionic acid, PEG amino acids, PEG succinimidyl succinate, PEG succinimidyl propionate, succinimidyl ester of carboxymethylated PEG, succinimidyl carbonate of PEG, succinimidyl esters of amino acid PEGs, PEG-oxycarbonylimidazole, PEG-nitrophenyl carbonate, PEG tresylate, PEG-glycidyl ether, PEG-aldehyde, PEG vinylsulfone, PEG-maleimide, PEG-orthopyridyl-disulfide, heterofunctional PEGs, PEG vinyl derivatives, PEG silanes, and PEG phospholides. The reaction conditions for coupling these PEG derivatives will vary depending on the protein, the desired degree of PEGylation, and the PEG derivative utilized. Some factors involved in the choice of PEG derivatives include: the desired point of attachment (such as lysine or cysteine R-groups), hydrolytic stability and reactivity of the derivatives, stability, toxicity and antigenicity of the linkage, suitability for analysis, etc. Specific instructions for the use of any particular derivative are available from the manufacturer.

The conjugates of this invention are separated from the unreacted starting materials by gel filtration or ion exchange HPLC. Heterologous species of the conjugates are purified from one another in the same fashion.

The conjugates may also be purified by ion-exchange chromatography. The chemistry of many of the electrophilically activated PEG's results in a reduction of amino group charge of the PEGylated product. Thus, high resolution ion exchange chromatography can be used to separate the free and conjugated proteins, and to resolve species with different levels of PEGylation. In fact, the resolution of different species (e.g. containing one or two PEG residues) is also possible due to the difference in the ionic properties of the unreacted amino acids. In one embodiment, species with difference levels of PEGylation are resolved according to the methods described in WO 96/34015 (International Application No. PCT/US96/05550 published October 31, 1996).

In a preferred embodiment, the conjugate is generated by utilizing the derivatization and purification methods described in Section (T) of the Examples below.

In one aspect, the invention provides any of the above-described conjugates formed by its component parts, i.e. one or more antibody fragment(s) covalently attached to one or more polymer molecule(s), without any extraneous matter in the covalent molecular structure of the

20

25

5

10

conjugate.

### c. Other Derivatives of Large Effective Size Conjugates

In another aspect, any of the above-described conjugates can be modified to contain one or more component(s) in addition to the antibody fragment component(s) and polymer component(s) that form the conjugate, wherein the modification does not alter the essential functional property of the conjugate, namely, the substantially improved serum half-life, MRT and/or serum clearance rate as compared to that of the parental antibody fragment from which the conjugate is derived. In one embodiment, the invention provides any of the above-described conjugates modified to incorporate one or more nonproteinaceous functional group(s). For example, the conjugate can be modified to incorporate nonproteinaceous labels or reporter molecules, such as radiolabels, including any radioactive substance used in medical treatment or imaging or used as an effector function or tracer in an animal model, such as radioisotopic labels <sup>99</sup>Tc, <sup>90</sup>Y, <sup>111</sup>In, <sup>32</sup>P, <sup>14</sup>C, <sup>125</sup>I, <sup>3</sup>H, <sup>131</sup>I, <sup>11</sup>C, <sup>15</sup>O, <sup>13</sup>N, <sup>18</sup>F, <sup>35</sup>S, <sup>51</sup>Cr, <sup>57</sup>To, <sup>226</sup>Ra, <sup>60</sup>Co, <sup>59</sup>Fe, <sup>75</sup>Se, <sup>152</sup>Eu, <sup>67</sup>Cu, <sup>217</sup>Ci, <sup>211</sup>At, <sup>212</sup>Pb, <sup>47</sup>Sc, <sup>109</sup>Pd, <sup>234</sup>Th, <sup>40</sup>K, and the like, non-radioisotopic labels such as <sup>157</sup>Gd, <sup>55</sup>Mn, <sup>52</sup>Tr, <sup>56</sup>Fe, etc., fluroescent or chemiluminescent labels, including fluorophores such as rare earth chelates, fluorescein and its derivatives, rhodamine and its derivatives, isothiocyanate, phycoerythrin, phycocyanin, allophycocyanin, o-phthaladehyde, fluorescamine, <sup>152</sup>Eu, dansyl, umbelliferone, luciferin, luminal label, isoluminal label, an aromatic acridinium ester label, an imidazole label, an acridimium salt label, an oxalate ester label, an aequorin label, 2,3-dihydrophthalazinediones, biotin/avidin, spin labels, stable free radicals, and the like.

Conventional methods are available to bind these labels covalently to the polypeptide antibody fragment or polymer component of the conjugate. In one aspect, any conjugate of the invention is modified by derivatizing the antibody fragment component with any of the above-described non-proteinaceous labels, wherein the label is directly or indirectly (through a coupling agent) attached to the antibody fragment, and wherein such derivatization of the antibody fragment does not contribute or introduce any polymer moiety into the molecular structure of the conjugate. For instance, coupling agents such as dialdehydes, carbodiimides, dimaleimides, bis-

20

25

5

10

imidates, bis-diazotized benzidine, and the like can be used to tag the antibody fragment with the above-described fluorescent or chemiluminescent labels. See, for example, U.S. Pat. No. 3,940,475 (fluorimetry), Morrison, Meth. Enzymol., 32b, 103 (1974), Svyanen et al., J. Biol. Chem., 284, 3762 (1973), and Bolton and Hunter, Biochem. J., 133, 529 (1973).

In the case of embodiments utilizing radiolabels, both direct and indirect labeling can be used to incorporate the selected radionuclide into the conjugate. As used herein in the context of radiolabeling, the phrases "indirect labeling" and "indirect labeling approach" both mean that a chelating agent is covalently attached to the antibody fragment moiety or polymer moiety of the conjugate and at least one raidonuclide is inserted into the chelating agent. Preferred chelating agents and radionuclides are set forth in Srivagtava, S.C. and Mease, R.C., "Progress in Research on Ligands, Nuclides and Techniques for Labeling Monoclonal Antibodies," Nucl. Med. Bio., 18(6): 589-603 (1991). A particularly preferred chelating agent is 1-isothiocycmatobenzyl-3methyldiothelene triaminepent acetic acid ("MX-DTPA"). As used herein in the context of radiolabeling, the phrases "direct labeling" and "direct labeling approach" both mean that a radionuclide is covalently attached directly to the antibody fragment moiety (typically via an amino acid residue) or to the polymer moiety of the conjugate. Preferred radionuclides for use in direct labeling of conjugate are provided in Srivagtava and Mease, supra. In one embodiment, the conjugate is directly labeled with <sup>131</sup>I covalently attached to tyrosine residues. In another embodiment, the antibody fragment component of the conjugate is directly or indirectly labeled with any of the above-described radiolabels, wherein such labeling of the antibody fragment does not contribute or introduce any polymer moiety into the molecular structure of the conjugate.

#### d. Therapeutic Compositions and Administration of Large Effective Size Conjugates

The conjugate of the invention is useful for treating the disease indications that are treated with the parent intact antibody. For example, a conjugate derived from an anti-IL-8 antibody or fragment is useful in the treatment of inflammatory disorders as described in Section (II)(5)(B) below. Such conjugates have prophylactic and therapeutic applications in a broad spectrum of IL-8 mediated diseases, such as inflammatory diseases and asthma, in a manner similar to the

20

25

5

10

widespread efficacy of anti-IL-8 antibodies in the treatment of such disease indications that is known in the art, which treatment indications include: (1) ischemic reperfusion injury of the lung (Sekido et al., Nature, 365: 654 (1993)); (2) acute lung injury and ARDS (WO 96/22785 published August 1, 1996; Folkesson et al., J. Clin. Invest., 96: 107-116 (1995); Mulligan et al., J. Immunol., 150: 5585-5595 (1993)); (3) hypovolemic shock (Hebert, C., "Humanized Anti-IL-8: Potential Therapy for Shock and ARDS", seminar presented at Keystone Conference on The Role of Cytokines in Leukocyte Trafficking and Disease, held at Copper Mountain Resort, CO, March 31-April 5, 1997; Sharar, S.A., Harlan, J.H., Patterson, C.A., Hebert, C.A., and Winn, R.K., "Reperfusion Injury After Hemorrhagic Shock in Rabbits is Reduced Similarly by IL-8 or CD-18 Monoclonal Antibodies", manuscript submitted 1998); (4) myocardial infarction (WO 97/40215 published October 30, 1997); (5) cerebral reperfusion injury (Matsumoto et al., Laboratory Invest., 77: 119-125 (1997)); (6) bacterial pneumonia (U.S. Pat. Nos. 5,702,946, 5,677,426, 5,707,622, and 5,686,070); (7) ulcerative colitis (U.S. Pat. Nos. 5,702,946, 5,677,426, 5,707,622, and 5,686,070); and asthma (WO 97/01354 published January 16, 1997).

As shown in the Examples below, the conjugates of the invention mimic the in vitro activities of full-length anti-IL-8 monoclonal antibody (e.g. inhibition of IL-8 binding and activation of human neutrophils as shown in Figs. 54A-54C, 55A-55C and 56A-56C and in Example V below), approximate the in vivo pharmacokinetics (e.g. serum half-life, clearance rate and mean residence time as shown in Fig. 65 and in Example X below) and the in vivo therapeutic efficacy (e.g. the treatment of acute lung injury and ARDS as shown in Figs. 70A-70E and in Example Z below and the treatment of ischemic reperfusion injury as shown in Fig. 71 and in Example AA below) of full length anti-IL-8 monoclonal antibody. Since conjugates of the invention derived from anti-IL-8 antibodies and fragments display the same or substantially similar in vitro and in vivo activities as full length anti-IL-8 monoclonal antibody across a range of different parameters, including pharmacokinetic characteristics and therapeutic endpoints in various animal models, the data support the efficacy of the conjugates in the same broad spectrum of disease indications that responds to full length anti-IL-8 antibody treatment.

As noted above, any conjugate of the invention derived from an anti-IL-8 antibody or

20

25

5

10

fragment can be advantageously utilized in a method of treating an IL-8 mediated disease or disorder, such as inflammatory diseases. In one embodiment, the invention provides a method of treating an inflammatory disorder in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of a conjugate selected from the group consisting of: (1) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above formed by its component parts, i.e. the antibody fragment or fragments and the nonproteinaceous polymer or polymer molecules that form the conjugate, without any extraneous matter in the covalent molecular structure of the conjugate, (2) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to contain one or more additional components, in addition to the antibody fragment component(s) and polymer component(s) that form the conjugate, wherein the modification does not alter the essential functional property of the conjugate of substantially improved serum half-life, MRT and/or serum clearance rate as compared to that of the parental antibody fragment from which the conjugate is derived, (3) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more nonproteinaceous labels or reporter molecules, and (4) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more radiolabels; wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate comprises an antigen binding site that binds to human IL-8.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing method of treating inflammatory disorders wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate is selected from the group consisting of: (1) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (2) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below; (3) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (4) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (5) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (6) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (7) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (8) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (9) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (9) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (10) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (10) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further

20

25

5

10

comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (11) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A as defined below; (12) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E as defined below; (13) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; and (14) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below.

In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses any of the foregoing methods of treating an inflammatory disorder wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab' and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than one nonproteinaceous polymer molecule, and wherein the nonproteinaceous polymer molecule is a linear polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 20 kD, or at least at or about 30 kD or at least at or about 40 kD, or is a branched polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 40 kD.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a method of treating ischemic reperfusion injury in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of a conjugate selected from the group consisting of: (1) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above formed by its component parts, i.e. the antibody fragment or fragments and the nonproteinaceous polymer or polymer molecules that form the conjugate, without any extraneous matter in the covalent molecular structure of the conjugate, (2) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to contain one or more additional components, in addition to the antibody fragment component(s) and polymer component(s) that form the conjugate, wherein the modification does not alter the essential functional property of the conjugate of substantially improved serum half-life, MRT and/or serum clearance rate as compared to that of the parental antibody fragment from which the conjugate is derived, (3) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more nonproteinaceous labels or reporter molecules, and (4) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more radiolabels; wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate comprises an antigen binding site that binds to human IL-8.

10

15

20

25

In another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing method of treating ischemic reperfusion injury wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate is selected from the group consisting of: (1) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (2) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below; (3) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (4) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (5) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below; (6) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (7) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (8) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (9) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (10) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (11) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A as defined below; (12) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E as defined below; (13) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; and (14) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below.

In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing methods of treating ischemic reperfusion injury wherein the ischemic reperfusion injury is induced by or incident to a surgical procedure, i.e. a surgical tissue reperfusion injury.

In still another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing methods of treating ischemic reperfusion injury wherein the ischemic reperfusion injury is a myocardial ischemic reperfusion injury, such as myocardial infarction, reperfusion after cardiac surgery, cardiac arrest, and constriction after percutaneous transluminal coronary angioplasty.

In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses any of the foregoing methods of treating ischemic reperfusion injury wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab' and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than one nonproteinaceous

10

15

20

25

polymer molecule, and wherein the nonproteinaceous polymer molecule is a linear polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 20 kD, or at least at or about 30 kD or at least at or about 40 kD, or is a branched polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 40 kD.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a method of treating acute lung injury in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of a conjugate selected from the group consisting of: (1) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above formed by its component parts, i.e. the antibody fragment or fragments and the nonproteinaceous polymer or polymer molecules that form the conjugate, without any extraneous matter in the covalent molecular structure of the conjugate, (2) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to contain one or more additional components, in addition to the antibody fragment component(s) and polymer component(s) that form the conjugate, wherein the modification does not alter the essential functional property of the conjugate of substantially improved serum half-life, MRT and/or serum clearance rate as compared to that of the parental antibody fragment from which the conjugate is derived, (3) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more nonproteinaceous labels or reporter molecules, and (4) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more radiolabels; wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate comprises an antigen binding site that binds to human IL-8.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing method of treating acute lung injury wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate is selected from the group consisting of: (1) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (2) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below; (3) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (4) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (5) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (6) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (7) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (8) an antibody fragment comprising

20

25

5

10

6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (9) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (10) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (11) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A as defined below; (12) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E as defined below; (13) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; and (14) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below.

In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing methods of treating acute lung injury wherein the acute lung injury includes adult respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS).

In a further aspect, the invention encompasses any of the foregoing methods of treating acute lung injury wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab' and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than one nonproteinaceous polymer molecule, and wherein the nonproteinaceous polymer molecule is a linear polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 20 kD, or at least at or about 30 kD or at least at or about 40 kD.

In a further aspect, the invention encompasses any of the foregoing methods of treating acute lung injury, wherein the patient is selected for prophylactic treatment prior to onset of acute lung injury (with or without progression to ARDS), such as at least 2 hours prior to onset, or at least 90 minutes prior to onset, or at least 60 minutes prior to onset, or at least 30 minutes prior to onset, by the assessment of biological parameters displayed in the patient's condition that indicate likely progression of disease to acute lung injury which may include ARDS, e.g. by using any of the prognostic methods described in Section (II)(5)(B) below, wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab' and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than one nonproteinaceous polymer molecule, and wherein the nonproteinaceous polymer molecule is a linear polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about

20

25

5

10

20 kD, or at least at or about 30 kD or at least at or about 40 kD, or is a branched polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 40 kD.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a method of treating hypovolemic shock in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of a conjugate selected from the group consisting of: (1) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above formed by its component parts, i.e. the antibody fragment or fragments and the nonproteinaceous polymer or polymer molecules that form the conjugate, without any extraneous matter in the covalent molecular structure of the conjugate, (2) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to contain one or more additional components, in addition to the antibody fragment component(s) and polymer component(s) that form the conjugate, wherein the modification does not alter the essential functional property of the conjugate of substantially improved serum half-life, MRT and/or serum clearance rate as compared to that of the parental antibody fragment from which the conjugate is derived, (3) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more nonproteinaceous labels or reporter molecules, and (4) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more radiolabels; wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate comprises an antigen binding site that binds to human IL-8.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing method of treating hypovolemic shock wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate is selected from the group consisting of: (1) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (2) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below; (3) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (4) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (5) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (6) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (7) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (9) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (9) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as

20

25

5

10

defined below; (10) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (11) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A as defined below; (12) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E as defined below; (13) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; and (14) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below.

In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses any of the foregoing methods of treating hypovolemic shock wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab' and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than one nonproteinaceous polymer molecule, and wherein the nonproteinaceous polymer molecule is a linear polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 20 kD, or at least at or about 30 kD or at least at or about 40 kD, or is a branched polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 40 kD.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a method of treating an inflammatory bowel disease in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of a conjugate selected from the group consisting of: (1) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above formed by its component parts, i.e. the antibody fragment or fragments and the nonproteinaceous polymer or polymer molecules that form the conjugate, without any extraneous matter in the covalent molecular structure of the conjugate, (2) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to contain one or more additional components, in addition to the antibody fragment component(s) and polymer component(s) that form the conjugate, wherein the modification does not alter the essential functional property of the conjugate of substantially improved serum half-life, MRT and/or serum clearance rate as compared to that of the parental antibody fragment from which the conjugate is derived, (3) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more nonproteinaceous labels or reporter molecules, and (4) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more radiolabels; wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate comprises an antigen

20

25

5

10

binding site that binds to human IL-8.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing method of treating an inflammatory bowel disease wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate is selected from the group consisting of: (1) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (2) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below; (3) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (4) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (5) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below; (6) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (7) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (8) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (9) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (10) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (11) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A as defined below; (12) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E as defined below; (13) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; and (14) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below.

In still another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing methods of treating an inflammatory bowel disease wherein the inflammatory bowel disease is ulcerative colitis.

In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses any of the foregoing methods of treating inflammatory bowel disease wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab' and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than one nonproteinaceous polymer molecule, and wherein the nonproteinaceous polymer molecule is a linear polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 20 kD, or at least at or about 30 kD or at least at or about 40 kD, or is a branched polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 40 kD.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a method of treating a bacterial pneumonia in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of a conjugate selected from the group consisting of: (1) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above formed by its component parts, i.e. the antibody fragment or fragments and the nonproteinaceous polymer or polymer molecules that form the conjugate, without any extraneous matter in the covalent molecular structure of the conjugate, (2) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to contain one or more additional components, in addition to the antibody fragment component(s) and polymer component(s) that form the conjugate, wherein the modification does not alter the essential functional property of the conjugate of substantially improved serum half-life, MRT and/or serum clearance rate as compared to that of the parental antibody fragment from which the conjugate is derived, (3) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more nonproteinaceous labels or reporter molecules, and (4) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more radiolabels; wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate comprises an antigen binding site that binds to human IL-8.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing method of treating bacterial pneumonia wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate is selected from the group consisting of: (1) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (2) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below; (3) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (4) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (5) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (7) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (8) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (9) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (10) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (10) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (11) an antibody fragment comprising

20

25

5

10

6G4.2.5LV11N35A as defined below; (12) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E as defined below; (13) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; and (14) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below.

In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses any of the foregoing methods of treating bacterial pneumonia wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab' and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than one nonproteinaceous polymer molecule, and wherein the nonproteinaceous polymer molecule is a linear polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 20 kD, or at least at or about 30 kD or at least at or about 40 kD, or is a branched polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 40 kD.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a method of treating an asthmatic disease in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of a conjugate selected from the group consisting of: (1) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above formed by its component parts, i.e. the antibody fragment or fragments and the nonproteinaceous polymer or polymer molecules that form the conjugate, without any extraneous matter in the covalent molecular structure of the conjugate, (2) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to contain one or more additional components, in addition to the antibody fragment component(s) and polymer component(s) that form the conjugate, wherein the modification does not alter the essential functional property of the conjugate of substantially improved serum half-life, MRT and/or serum clearance rate as compared to that of the parental antibody fragment from which the conjugate is derived, (3) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more nonproteinaceous labels or reporter molecules, and (4) every conjugate described in Section (II)(1) above modified to incorporate one or more radiolabels; wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate comprises an antigen binding site that binds to human IL-8.

In another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing method of treating an

20

25

5

10

asthmatic disease wherein at least one antibody fragment in the conjugate is selected from the group consisting of: (1) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (2) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below; (3) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (4) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A as defined below; (5) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E as defined below; (6) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (7) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (8) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; (9) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (10) an antibody fragment comprising hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprising hu6G4.2.5HV as defined below; (11) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A as defined below; (12) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E as defined below; (13) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35A and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below; and (14) an antibody fragment comprising 6G4.2.5LV11N35E and further comprising 6G4.2.5HV11 as defined below.

In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses the foregoing methods of treating asthmatic disease wherein the asthmatic disease is allergic asthma.

In yet another aspect, the invention encompasses any of the foregoing methods of treating an asthmatic disease wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab' and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than one nonproteinaceous polymer molecule, and wherein the nonproteinaceous polymer molecule is a linear polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 20 kD, or at least at or about 30 kD or at least at or about 40 kD, or is a branched polyethylene glycol having a molecular weight of at least at or about 40 kD.

In a preferred embodiment, the invention encompasses any of the foregoing methods of treating inflammatory diseases or asthmatic diseases wherein the mammal is a human.

20

25

5

10

Therapeutic formulations of the conjugate of the invention can be prepared by utilizing the same procedures described for the formulation of the anti-IL-8 antibodies and fragments of the invention in Section (II)(5)(B) below. The conjugate of the invention can be administered in place of the parent antibody for a given disease indication by modifying the formulation, dosage, administration protocol, and other aspects of a therapeutic regimen as required by the different pharmacodynamic characteristics of the conjugate and as dictated by common medical knowledge and practice.

#### e. Reagent Uses for Large Effective Size Conjugates

The conjugate of the invention also finds application as a reagent in an animal model system for in vivo study of the biological functions of the antigen recognized by the conjugate. The conjugate would enable the practitioner to inactivate or detect the cognate antigen in circulation or in tissue for a far greater period of time than would be possible with art-known constructs while removing any Fc interaction (which could attend the use of an intact antibody) from the system. In addition, the increased half-life of the conjugate of the invention can be applied advantageously to the induction of tolerance for the underivatized antibody fragment in a test animal by employing the Wie et al., Int. Archs. Allergy Appl. Immunol., 64: 84-99 (1981) method for allergen tolerization, which would permit the practitioner to repeatedly challenge the tolerized animal with the underivatized parental antibody fragment without generating an immune response against the parental fragment.

# 2. <u>HUMANIZED 6G4.2.5 MONOCLONAL ANTIBODIES AND ANTIBODY</u> <u>FRAGMENTS</u>

In one embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment or full length antibody comprising a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-230 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5HV11") of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 heavy chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Figs. 37A-37B (SEQ ID NO: 60).

The invention encompasses a single chain antibody fragment comprising the

20

25

5

10

6G4.2.5HV11, with or without any additional amino acid sequence. In one embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment comprising the 6G4.2.5HV11 without any associated light chain amino acid sequence, i.e. a single chain species that makes up one half of a Fab fragment.

Further provided herein are an antibody or antibody fragment comprising the 6G4.2.5HV11, and further comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV11") of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51).

In one embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein the 6G4.2.5HV11 and the 6G4.2.5LV11 are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment comprises the 6G4.2.5HV11 joined to the 6G4.2.5LV11 by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fab species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the 6G4.2.5HV11 joined to the 6G4.2.5LV11 by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of complementary domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In yet another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the 6G4.2.5HV11 and a second polypeptide chain comprises the 6G4.2.5LV11 and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds. In a preferred embodiment, the foregoing two-chain antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>.

The invention also provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a heavy chain containing the 6G4.2.5HV11 and optionally further comprising a light chain containing the 6G4.2.5LV11, wherein the heavy chain, and optionally the light chain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as additional immunoglobulin constant domain sequence. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species

20

25

5

10

with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* (supra).

In a preferred embodiment, the antibody or antibody fragment comprises the 6G4.2.5HV11 in a heavy chain that is fused to or contains a leucine zipper sequence. The leucine zipper can increase the affinity and/or production efficiency of the antibody or antibody fragment of interest. Suitable leucine zipper sequences include the jun and fos leucine zippers taught by Kostelney *et al.*, J. Immunol., 148: 1547-1553 (1992) and the GCN4 leucine zipper described in the Examples below. In a preferred embodiment, the antibody or antibody fragment comprises the 6G4.2.5HV11 fused at its C-terminus to the GCN4 leucine zipper to yield the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-275 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5HV11GCN4") of the heavy chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Figs. 37A-37B (SEQ ID NO: 60).

## 3. <u>VARIANTS OF HUMANIZED 6G4.2.5 MONOCLONAL ANTIBODIES AND ANTIBODY FRAGMENTS</u>

The invention additionally encompasses humanized anti-IL-8 monoclonal antibody and antibody fragments comprising variants of the 6G4.2.5 complementarity determining regions (CDRs) or variants of the 6G4.2.5v11 variable domains which exhibit higher affinity for human IL-8 and/or possess properties that yield greater efficiency in recombinant production processes.

#### A. 6G4.2.5LV VARIANTS

In one aspect, the invention provides humanized anti-IL-8 monoclonal antibodies and antibody fragments comprising the complementarity determining regions (referred to herein as the "CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV") L1, L2, and L3 of the 6G4.2.5 light chain variable domain amino acid sequence of Fig. 24, wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24

20

25

5

10

(SEQ ID NO: 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35).

In addition, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a humanized light chain variable domain comprising a variant (hereinafter referred to a "6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant") of the complementarity determining regions L1, L2, and L3 of the 6G4.2.5 variable light chain domain amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35). In one embodiment, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub>") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Asn (denoted as "X<sub>35</sub>") is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35). In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35). In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35).

In a second aspect, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X<sub>26</sub>") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid

20

25

5

10

sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "X<sub>26</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35). In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35).

In a third aspect, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L3H98X<sub>98</sub>") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35), L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that any amino acid other than His (denoted as "X<sub>98</sub>") is substituted for His at amino acid position 98. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L3H98A") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35), L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for His at amino acid position 98.

In a fourth aspect, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X<sub>26</sub>,N35X<sub>35</sub>") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "X<sub>26</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26 and any amino acid other than

10

15

20

25

Asn (denoted as "X<sub>35</sub>") is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO:35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO:35). In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A,N35A") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO:35) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26 and Ala is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35).

In a fifth aspect, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub>/L3H98X<sub>98</sub>") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Asn (denoted as "X<sub>35</sub>") is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35) with the proviso that any amino acid other than His (denoted as "X<sub>98</sub>") is substituted for His at amino acid position 98. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A/L3H98A") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for His at amino acid position 98.

In a sixth aspect, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X<sub>26</sub>/L3H98X<sub>98</sub>") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino

20

25

5

10

acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "X<sub>26</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35) with the proviso that any amino acid other than His (denoted as "X<sub>98</sub>") is substituted for His at amino acid position 98. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A/L3H98A") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for His at amino acid position 98.

In a seventh aspect, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (here referred to as " $6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X_{26}$ ,  $N35X_{35}/L3H98X_{98}$ ") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as " $X_{26}$ ") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26 and any amino acid other than Asn (denoted as "X35") is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that any amino acid other than His (denoted as " $X_{98}$ ") is substituted for His at amino acid position 98. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides a variant 6G4.2.5 humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant (here referred to as "6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A,N35A/L3H98A") wherein L1 corresponds to amino acids 24-39 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26 and Ala is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35, L2 corresponds to amino acids 55-61 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35), and L3 corresponds to amino acids 94-102 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35)

20

25

5

10

with the proviso that Ala is substituted for His at amino acid position 98.

The humanized light chain variable domains of the invention can be constructed by using any of the techniques for antibody humanization known in the art. Humanization can be essentially performed following the method of Winter and co-workers (Jones *et al.*, Nature 321:522 (1986); Riechmann *et al.*, Nature 332:323 (1988); Verhoeyen *et al.*, Science 239:1534 (1988)), by substituting the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV or the CDRs of a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant for the corresponding sequences of a human antibody light chain variable domain. Accordingly, such "humanized" derivatives containing the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV or the CDRs of a 6G4.2.5VL CDRs variant are chimeric (Cabilly *et al.*, supra). The humanized light chain variable domain comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV or the CDRs of a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant can also contain some FR residues that are substituted by residues from analogous sites in the murine 6G4.2.5 antibody light chain variable domain ("6G4.2.5LV"). The complete amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5LV is set out as amino acids 1-114 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 24 (SEQ ID NO: 35).

The invention further provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a humanized light chain variable domain comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV or the CDRs of a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant as described above, and further comprising a humanized heavy chain variable domain comprising the complementarity determining regions (CDRs) H1, H2, and H3 of the 6G4.2.5 (murine monoclonal antibody) variable heavy chain domain amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), wherein H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), wherein H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and wherein H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37). The above-described H1, H2, and H3 CDRs of the 6G4.2.5 heavy chain variable domain ("6G4.2.5HV") are collectively referred to as the "CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV".

In another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a humanized light chain variable domain comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV or the CDRs of a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant as described above, and further

20

25

5

10

comprising a humanized heavy chain variable domain comprising a variant (herein referred to as a "6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant") of the H1, H2, and H3 CDRs of the 6G4.2.5 (murine monoclonal antibody) variable heavy chain domain amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37). In one 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37).

In a second 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37). In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37).

In a third 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E"), wherein H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), wherein H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and wherein H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of

20

25

5

10

Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100.

In a fourth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H3R102K"), wherein H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), wherein H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and wherein H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102.

In a fifth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H3D106E"), wherein H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), wherein H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and wherein H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In a seventh 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,R102K"), wherein H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), wherein H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and wherein H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102.

In an eighth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H3R102K,D106E"), wherein H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), wherein H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and wherein H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

20

25

5

10

In a ninth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,D106E"), wherein H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), wherein H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and wherein H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In a tenth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,R102K,D106E"), wherein H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), wherein H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and wherein H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100, Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102, and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In an eleventh 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37). In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37).

In a twelfth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as

20

25

5

10

"6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D100E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100.

In a thirteenth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3R102K"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3R102K"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102.

A fourteenth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser

20

25

5

10

(denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

A fifteenth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D100E,R102K"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,R102K"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102.

In a sixteenth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3R102K,D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as " $Z_{31}$ ") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids

20

25

5

10

50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as

"6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3R102K,D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In a seventeenth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D100E,D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In an eighteenth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D100E,R102K,D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as " $Z_{31}$ ") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to

20

25

5

10

amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100, Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as

"6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100, Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In a nineteenth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100.

In a twentieth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3R102K"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid

25

5

10

sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3R102K"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102.

In a twenty-first 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D106E"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D106E"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In a twenty-second 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54 $Z_{54}$ /H3D100E,R102K"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as " $Z_{54}$ ") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino

20

25

5

acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102.

In a twenty-third 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3R102K,D106E"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3R102K,D106E"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In a twenty-fourth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as " $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E,D106E$ "), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino

20

25

5

10

acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E,D106E"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In a twenty-fifth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E,R102K,D106E"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100, Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as

"6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E"), H1 corresponds to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37), H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100, Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In a twenty-sixth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other

20

25

5

10

than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100.

In a twenty-seventh 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3R102K"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3R102K"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102.

In a twenty-eighth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as

10

15

20

25

"6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In a twenty-ninth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E,R102K"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of

20

25

5

10

Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102.

In a thirtieth 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as " $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3R102K,D106E$ "), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3R102K,D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In a thirty-first 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E,D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids

20

25

5

10

26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

In a thirty-second 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E,R102K,D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>31</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "Z<sub>54</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100, Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106. In a preferred 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant (referred to herein as "6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E"), H1 correspond to amino acids 26-35 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31, H2 corresponds to amino acids 50-66 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54, and H3 corresponds to amino acids 99-111 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37) with the proviso that Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 100, Lys is substituted for Arg at amino acid position 102 and Glu is substituted for Asp at amino acid position 106.

As in the humanization of the light chain variable domain described above, a humanized heavy chain variable domain is constructed by substituting the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV or the CDRs of a 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant for the corresponding sequences in a human heavy chain variable domain. The humanized heavy chain variable domain comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV or

20

25

5

10

the CDRs of a 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant can also contain some FR residues that are substituted by residues from analogous sites in the murine 6G4.2.5 antibody heavy chain variable domain. The complete amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV is set out as amino acids 1-122 of the amino acid sequence of Fig. 25 (SEQ ID NO: 37).

The choice of human variable domains, both light and heavy, to be used in making the humanized antibodies and antibody fragments is very important to reduce antigenicity. According to the so-called "best-fit" method, the sequence of the variable domain of a rodent antibody is screened against the entire library of known human variable-domain sequences. The human sequence which is closest to that of the rodent is then accepted as the human framework (FR) for the humanized antibody (Sims *et al.*, <u>J. Immunol.</u> 151: 2296 (1993); Chothia and Lesk, <u>J. Mol. Biol.</u> 196:901 (1987)). Another method uses a particular framework derived from the consensus sequence of all human antibodies of a particular subgroup of light or heavy chains. The same framework can be used for several different humanized antibodies (Carter *et al.*, <u>Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.</u> 89:4285 (1992); Presta *et al.*, <u>J. Immunol.</u> 151:2623 (1993)).

It is also important that the antibodies and antibody fragments of the invention be humanized with retention of high affinity for human IL-8 and other favorable biological properties. To achieve this goal, according to a preferred method, the humanized antibodies and antibody fragments of the invention are prepared by a process of analysis of the parental sequences and various conceptual humanized products using three-dimensional models of the parental and humanized sequences. Three-dimensional immunoglobulin models are commonly available and are familiar to those skilled in the art. Computer programs are available which illustrate and display probable three-dimensional conformational structures of selected candidate immunoglobulin sequences. Inspection of these displays permits analysis of the likely role of the residues in the functioning of the candidate immunoglobulin sequence, i.e., the analysis of residues that influence the ability of the candidate immunoglobulin to bind its antigen. In this way, FR residues can be selected and combined from the consensus and parental sequences so that the desired antibody characteristic, such as increased affinity for the target antigen(s), is achieved.

20

25

5

10

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5LV".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X_{35}$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu  $6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X_{35}$ ".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X_{26}$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X_{26}$ ".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5LV/L3H98X_{98}$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5LV/L3H98X_{98}$ ".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV/L3H98A are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5LV/L3H98A".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X_{26}$ ,  $N35X_{35}$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X_{26}$ ,  $N35X_{35}$ ".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A,N35A are collectively referred to herein as

20

25

5

10

"hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A,N35A".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X_{35}/L3H98X_{98}$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X_{35}/L3H98X_{98}$ ".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A/L3H98A are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A/L3H98A".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X_{26}/L3H98X_{98}$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X_{26}/L3H98X_{98}$ ".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A/L3H98A are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A/L3H98A".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X<sub>26</sub>,N35X<sub>35</sub>/L3H98X<sub>98</sub> are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X<sub>26</sub>,N35X<sub>35</sub>/L3H98X<sub>98</sub>".

Any and all humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A,N35A/L3H98A are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A,N35A/L3H98A".

The humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences of hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X $_{35}$ , hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X $_{26}$ , hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X $_{26}$ /L3H98X $_{98}$ , hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X $_{26}$ ,N35X $_{35}$ , hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X $_{35}$ /L3H98X $_{98}$ , hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X $_{26}$ /L3H98X $_{98}$ , and hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26X $_{26}$ ,N35X $_{35}$ /L3H98X $_{98}$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X".

The humanized light chain variable domain amino acid sequences of hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A, hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A, hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A/L3H98A, hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A,N35A, hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A/L3H98A, hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A/L3H98A, hu6G4.2.5LV/L1S26A,N35A/L3H98A are collectively referred

20

25

5

10

to herein as "hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H3R102K are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H3R102K".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H3D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,R102K are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,R102K".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which

20

25

5

10

comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H3R102K,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H3R102K,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,R102K,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,R102K,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H3D100E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H3D100E$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H3R102K$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H3R102K$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H3D106E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H3D106E$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H3D100E,R102K$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H3D100E,R102K$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3R102K,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3R102K,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D100E,D106E are collectively referred to

20

25

5

10

herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D100E,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D100E,R102K,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D100E,R102K,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3R102K are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3R102K".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D106E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D106E$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}/H3R102K,D106E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}/H3R102K,D106E$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E,D106E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E,D106E$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E,R102K,D106E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E,R102K,D106E$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3R102K$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3R102K$ ".

20

25

5

10

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D106E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D106E$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E,R102K$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E,R102K$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3R102K,D106E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3R102K,D106E$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E,D106E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of  $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E,R102K,D106E$  are collectively referred to herein as "hu $6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E,R102K,D106E$ ".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3R102K are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3R102K".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which

20

25

5

10

comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,R102K are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,R102K".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3R102K,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3R102K,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3R102K are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3R102K".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3R102K,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3R102K,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E are collectively referred to

20

25

5

10

herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3R102K are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3R102K".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3R102K,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3R102K,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,D106E".

Any and all humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences which comprise the CDRs of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E".

The humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences of hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>, hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>, hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H3R102K, hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,R102K, hu6G4.2.5HV/H3R102K,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,R102K,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>, hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3S102K,

- hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D100E,R102K,
- hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3R102K,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D100E,D106E,
- hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H3D100E,R102K,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E,
- hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3R102K, hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D106E,
- 5 hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3R102K,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E,D106E,
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E,R102K,D106E,
  - $hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3D100E, \ hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{54}/H3R102K, \ hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{31}/H2S54Z_{31}/H2S5Z_{3$
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D106E,
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E,R102K,
- 10 hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3R102K,D106E,
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>/H3D100E,D106E, and
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z $_{31}$ /H2S54Z $_{54}$ /H3D100E,R102K,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z".

The humanized heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequences of

- hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A, hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A, hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,
- hu6G4.2.5HV/H3R102K, hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,R102K,
- hu6G4.2.5HV/H3R102K,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,D106E,
- hu6G4.2.5HV/H3D100E,R102K,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A,
- hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3R102K,
- 20 hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,R102K,
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3R102K,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,D106E,
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E,
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3R102K, hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D106E,
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3R102K,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E,D106E,
- 25 hu6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E, hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3R102K, hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D106E,
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K,
  - hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3R102K,D106E,

20

25

5

10

hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,D106E, and hu6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A/H3D100E,R102K,D106E are collectively referred to herein as "hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A".

The invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X. In another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A. In yet another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub>. In still another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A. In a further embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E.

The invention additionally provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X, and further comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z. In another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A, and further comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z. In yet another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A, and further comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A.

In a further embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub>, and further comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z. In another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/N35X<sub>35</sub>, and further comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the

20

25

5

10

hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A. In a preferred embodiment, the antibody or antibody fragment comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> and further comprises a humanized heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11.

In an additional embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A, and further comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z. In another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/N35A, and further comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A. In still another embodiment, the humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A, and further comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV. In a further embodiment, the humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E, and further comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV. In a preferred embodiment, the antibody or antibody fragment comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and further comprises a humanized heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11. In another preferred embodiment, the antibody or antibody fragment comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and further comprises a humanized heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11.

The invention encompasses a single chain antibody fragment comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X, with or without any additional amino acid sequence. In one embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X without any associated heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence, i.e. a single chain species that makes up one half of an Fv fragment. In another embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A without any associated heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence. In still another embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub>

25

5

10

without any associated heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A without any associated heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence. In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E without any associated heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence.

In one embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X and the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a scFv species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain variable domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fv species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of the two variable domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A and the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a scFv species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain variable domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fv species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of the two variable domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

20

25

5

10

In yet another embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A and the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a scFv species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain variable domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fv species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of the two variable domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In still another embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> and the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a scFv species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain variable domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fv species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of the two variable domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In a further embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> and the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a scFv species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain variable domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fv species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the

20

25

5

10

hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of the two variable domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In an additional embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a scFv species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain variable domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fv species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of the two variable domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

Also provided herein is a single chain antibody fragment wherein the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and the hu6G4.2.5HV are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a scFv species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain variable domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fv species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of the two variable domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In still another embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a scFv species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A by

20

25

5

10

means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain variable domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fv species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A joined to the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of the two variable domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In yet another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X and a second polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds.

In still another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X and a second polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X and a second polypeptide chain comprises the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11 and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds.

In a further embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A and a second polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds.

In still another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A and a second polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3A and a

20

25

5

10

second polypeptide chain comprises the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11 and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds.

The invention also encompasses an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> and a second polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds.

In still another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> and a second polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> and a second polypeptide chain comprises the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11 and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds.

The invention further encompasses an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and a second polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds.

The invention also encompasses an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and a second polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds.

In still another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and a second polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and a

20

25

5

10

second polypeptide chain comprises the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11 and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds. In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and a second polypeptide chain comprises the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11 and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds.

In a preferred embodiment, any of the foregoing two-chain antibody fragments are selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, Fv, and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>. In another preferred embodiment, the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, Fy, and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, wherein the antibody fragment comprises one polypeptide chain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> and a second polypeptide chain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV. In yet another preferred embodiment, the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, Fv, and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, wherein the antibody fragment comprises one polypeptide chain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and a second polypeptide chain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV. In a further preferred embodiment, the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, Fv, and F(ab')2, wherein the antibody fragment comprises one polypeptide chain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and a second polypeptide chain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV. In still another preferred embodiment, the antibody fragment is a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> that comprises one polypeptide chain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and a second polypeptide chain comprising the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11. In an additional preferred embodiment, the antibody fragment is a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> that comprises one polypeptide chain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and a second polypeptide chain comprising the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11.

The invention also provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X and optionally further comprising a heavy chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z, wherein the light chain variable domain, and optionally the heavy chain variable domain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as a immunoglobulin constant domain. Constant domain sequence can

20

25

5

10

be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al*.

The invention additionally provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X and optionally further comprising a heavy chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A, wherein the light chain variable domain, and optionally the heavy chain variable domain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as a immunoglobulin constant domain. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

The invention further provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> and optionally further comprising a heavy chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z, wherein the light chain variable domain, and optionally the heavy chain variable domain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as a immunoglobulin constant domain. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

10

15

20

25

The invention additionally provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35X<sub>35</sub> and optionally further comprising a heavy chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A, wherein the light chain variable domain, and optionally the heavy chain variable domain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as a immunoglobulin constant domain. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

The invention also encompasses an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and optionally further comprising a heavy chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z, wherein the light chain variable domain, and optionally the heavy chain variable domain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as a immunoglobulin constant domain. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

The invention additionally provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and optionally further comprising a heavy chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3A, wherein the light chain variable domain, and optionally the heavy chain variable domain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as a immunoglobulin constant domain. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy

10

15

20

25

and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

The invention additionally encompasses an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35A and optionally further comprising a heavy chain containing the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11, wherein the light chain variable domain, and optionally the heavy chain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as immunoglobulin constant domain sequences. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

The invention further encompasses an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5LV/L1N35E and optionally further comprising a heavy chain containing the amino acid sequence of 6G4.2.5HV11, wherein the light chain variable domain, and optionally the heavy chain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as immunoglobulin constant domain sequences. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

In a preferred embodiment, the antibody or antibody fragment comprises a light chain

10

15

20

25

variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X, and further comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV or hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z in a heavy chain that is fused to or contains a leucine zipper sequence. The leucine zipper can increase the affinity or production efficiency of the antibody or antibody fragment of interest. Suitable leucine zipper sequences include the jun and fos leucine zippers taught by Kostelney *et al.*, J. Immunol., 148: 1547-1553 (1992) and the GCN4 leucine zipper described in the Examples below.

In particular, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Asn (denoted as " $X_{35}$ ") is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35 (herein referred to as " $6G4.2.5LV11N35X_{35}$ ").

In another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as "X<sub>26</sub>") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV11S26X<sub>26</sub>").

In yet another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that any amino acid other than His (denoted as "X<sub>98</sub>") is substituted for His at amino acid position 98 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV11H98X<sub>98</sub>").

In still another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as " $X_{26}$ ") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26 and any amino acid other than Asn (denoted as " $X_{35}$ ") is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35 (herein referred to as " $6G4.2.5LV11S26X_{26}/N35X_{35}$ ").

10

15

20

25

In a further embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Asn (denoted as " $X_{35}$ ") is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35 and any amino acid other than His (denoted as " $X_{98}$ ") is substituted for His at amino acid position 98 (herein referred to as " $6G4.2.5LV11N35X_{35}/H98X_{98}$ ").

In an additional embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as " $X_{26}$ ") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26 and any amino acid other than His (denoted as " $X_{98}$ ") is substituted for His at amino acid position 98 (herein referred to as " $6G4.2.5LV11S26X_{26}/H98X_{98}$ ").

The invention also encompasses an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that any amino acid other than Ser (denoted as " $X_{26}$ ") is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26, any amino acid other than Asn (denoted as " $X_{35}$ ") is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35 and any amino acid other than His (denoted as " $X_{98}$ ") is substituted for His at amino acid position 98 (herein referred to as " $6G4.2.5LV11S26X_{26}/N35X_{35}/H98X_{98}$ ").

Additionally, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 56) of Fig. 36 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV11N35A").

Further provided herein is an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 62) of Fig. 45 (herein

10

15

20

25

referred to as "6G4.2.5LV11N35E").

In another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV11S26A").

In yet another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for His at amino acid position 98 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV11H98A").

In still another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26 and Ala is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV11S26A/N35A").

In a further embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26 and Ala is substituted for His at amino acid position 98 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV11S26A/H98A").

The invention also encompasses an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35 and Ala is substituted for His at amino acid position 98 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV11N35A/H98A").

The invention further encompasses an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-219 of the variant humanized anti-

10

15

20

25

IL-8 6G4.2.5v11 light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 31B (SEQ ID NO: 51) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 26, Ala is substituted for Asn at amino acid position 35, and Ala is substituted for His at amino acid position 98 (herein referred to as "6G4.2.5LV11S26A/N35A/H98A").

The invention provides a single chain antibody fragment comprising a variant light chain selected from the group consisting of 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub>, 6G4.2.5LV11S26X<sub>26</sub>, 6G4.2.5LV11H98X<sub>98</sub>, 6G4.2.5LV11S26X<sub>26</sub>/ N35X<sub>35</sub>, 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub>/ H98X<sub>98</sub>, 6G4.2.5LV11S26X<sub>26</sub>/ N35X<sub>35</sub>/H98X<sub>98</sub>, with or without any additional amino acid sequence. It will be understood that the group consisting of 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub>, 6G4.2.5LV11S26X<sub>26</sub>, 6G4.2.5LV11H98X<sub>98</sub>, 6G4.2.5LV11S26X<sub>26</sub>/ N35X<sub>35</sub>, 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub>/ H98X<sub>98</sub>, 6G4.2.5LV11S26X<sub>26</sub>/H98X<sub>98</sub>, and 6G4.2.5LV11S26X<sub>26</sub>/ N35X<sub>35</sub>/H98X<sub>98</sub>, is collectively referred to herein as the "group of 6G4.2.5LV11X variants", and that individual members of this group are generically referred to herein as a "6G4.2.5LV11X variant." In one embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant without any associated heavy chain amino acid sequence, i.e. a single chain species that makes up one half of a Fab fragment. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides a 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub> variant without any associated heavy chain amino acid sequence.

The invention encompasses a single chain antibody fragment comprising a variant light chain selected from the group consisting of 6G4.2.5LV11N35A, 6G4.2.5LV11S26A, 6G4.2.5LV11H98A, 6G4.2.5LV11S26A/ N35A, 6G4.2.5LV11N35A/ H98A, 6G4.2.5LV11S26A/H98A, and 6G4.2.5LV11S26A/ N35A/H98A, with or without any additional amino acid sequence. It will be understood that the group consisting of 6G4.2.5LV11N35A, 6G4.2.5LV11S26A, 6G4.2.5LV11H98A, 6G4.2.5LV11S26A/ N35A, 6G4.2.5LV11N35A/ H98A, 6G4.2.5LV11S26A/H98A, and 6G4.2.5LV11S26A/ N35A/H98A is collectively referred to herein as the "group of 6G4.2.5LV11A variants", and that individual members of this group are generically referred to herein as a "6G4.2.5LV11A variant." In one embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment comprising a

20

25

5

10

6G4.2.5LV11A variant without any associated heavy chain amino acid sequence, i.e. a single chain species that makes up one half of a Fab fragment. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides the 6G4.2.5LV11N35A without any associated heavy chain amino acid sequence.

Further provided herein are an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain comprising a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant, and further comprising a heavy chain comprising the 6G4.2.5HV11. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub> variant and further comprising the 6G4.2.5HV11. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising the 6G4.2.5LV11N35A and further comprising the 6G4.2.5HV11. In another preferred embodiment, the invention provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising the 6G4.2.5LV11N35E and further comprising the 6G4.2.5HV11.

In one embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant and the 6G4.2.5HV11 are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment comprises a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant joined to the 6G4.2.5HV11 by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fab species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant joined to the 6G4.2.5HV11 by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of complementary domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In still another embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein a 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub> variant and the 6G4.2.5HV11 are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment comprises a 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub> variant joined to the 6G4.2.5HV11 by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fab species. In another embodiment, the single chain

20

25

5

10

antibody fragment is a species comprising a 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub> variant joined to the 6G4.2.5HV11 by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of complementary domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In a further embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein the 6G4.2.5LV11N35A and the 6G4.2.5HV11 are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment comprises the 6G4.2.5LV11N35A joined to the 6G4.2.5HV11 by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fab species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the 6G4.2.5LV11N35A joined to the 6G4.2.5HV11 by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of complementary domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In an additional embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment wherein the 6G4.2.5LV11N35E and the 6G4.2.5HV11 are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment comprises the 6G4.2.5LV11N35E joined to the 6G4.2.5HV11 by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fab species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the 6G4.2.5LV11N35E joined to the 6G4.2.5HV11 by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of complementary domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In yet another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant and a second polypeptide chain comprises the 6G4.2.5HV11 and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds. In still another embodiment, the invention provides an antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises a 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub> variant and a second

20

25

5

10

polypeptide chain comprises the 6G4.2.5HV11 and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds. In a preferred embodiment, any of the foregoing two-chain antibody fragments is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>. In still another preferred embodiment, the two-chain antibody fragment is a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the 6G4.2.5LV11N35A and the second polypeptide chain comprises the 6G4.2.5HV11. In a further preferred embodiment, the antibody fragment is a Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, or F(ab')<sub>2</sub> wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the 6G4.2.5HV11. A particularly preferred embodiment, the antibody fragment is the 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> GCN4 leucine zipper species described in the Examples below. In another particularly preferred embodiment, the antibody fragment is the 6G4V11N35E Fab described in the Examples below.

The invention also provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain containing a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant and optionally further comprising a heavy chain containing the 6G4.2.5HV11, wherein the light chain, and optionally the heavy chain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as additional immunoglobulin constant domain sequence. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

The invention additionally provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain containing a 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub> variant and optionally further comprising a heavy chain containing the 6G4.2.5HV11, wherein the light chain, and optionally the heavy chain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as additional immunoglobulin constant domain sequence. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to

20

25

5

form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

The invention further provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain containing the 6G4.2.5LV11N35A and optionally further comprising a heavy chain containing the 6G4.2.5HV11, wherein the light chain, and optionally the heavy chain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as additional immunoglobulin constant domain sequence. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

The invention further provides an antibody or antibody fragment comprising a light chain containing the 6G4.2.5LV11N35E and optionally further comprising a heavy chain containing the 6G4.2.5HV11, wherein the light chain, and optionally the heavy chain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as additional immunoglobulin constant domain sequence. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

In a preferred embodiment, the antibody or antibody fragment comprises a light chain containing a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant, and further comprises the 6G4.2.5HV11 in a heavy chain that is fused to or contains a leucine zipper sequence. The leucine zipper can increase the affinity

20

25

5

or production efficiency of the antibody or antibody fragment of interest. Suitable leucine zipper sequences include the jun and fos leucine zippers taught by Kostelney *et al.*, <u>J. Immunol.</u>, <u>148</u>: 1547-1553 (1992) and the GCN4 leucine zipper described in the Examples below. In another preferred embodiment, the antibody or antibody fragment comprises a light chain containing the 6G4.2.5LV11N35A, and further comprises a heavy chain containing the 6G4.2.5HV11 fused to the GCN4 leucine zipper. In yet another preferred embodiment, the antibody or antibody fragment comprises a light chain containing the 6G4.2.5LV11N35E, and further comprises a heavy chain containing the 6G4.2.5HV11 fused to the GCN4 leucine zipper.

## B. 6G4.2.5HV VARIANTS

The invention provides humanized antibodies and antibody fragments comprising the CDRs of a 6G4.2.5HV CDR variant. The use of a 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant in the humanized antibodies and antibody fragments of the invention confer the advantages of higher affinity for human IL-8 and/or improved recombinant manufacturing economy.

A heavy chain variable domain comprising the CDRs of a 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant can be humanized in conjunction with a light chain comprising the CDRs of 6G4.2.5LV or the CDRs of a 6G4.2.5LV CDRs variant, essentially as described in Section (II)(2)(A) above. In one embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant selected from the group consisting of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>, 6G4.2.5HV/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>, and 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31Z<sub>31</sub>/H2S54Z<sub>54</sub>. In addition, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variant selected from the group consisting of 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A, 6G4.2.5HV/H2S54A, and 6G4.2.5HV/H1S31A/H2S54A. In particular, the 6G4.2.5HV CDRs variants can be used to construct a humanized antibody or antibody comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z as described in Section (II)(2)(A) above.

The invention additionally provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z, and further comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the hu6G4.2.5LV or hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X.

20

25

5

10

The invention further encompasses a single chain humanized antibody fragment comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z, with or without any additional amino acid sequence. In one embodiment, the invention provides a single chain antibody fragment comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z without any associated heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence, i.e. a single chain species that makes up one half of an Fv fragment.

In one embodiment, the invention provides a single chain humanized antibody fragment wherein the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z and the hu6G4.2.5LV or hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In a preferred embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a scFv species comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z joined to the hu6G4.2.5LV or hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain variable domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fv species. In another embodiment, the single chain antibody fragment is a species comprising the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z joined to the hu6G4.2.5LV or hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of the two variable domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In yet another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z and a second polypeptide chain comprises the hu6G4.2.5LV or hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds. In a preferred embodiment, the foregoing two-chain antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, Fv, and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>.

The invention also provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a heavy chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z and optionally further comprising a light chain variable domain containing the hu6G4.2.5LV or hu6G4.2.5LV/vL1-3X, wherein the heavy chain variable domain, and optionally the light chain variable domain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as an immunoglobulin constant domain. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full

20

25

5

10

or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* 

In a preferred embodiment, the humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprises the hu6G4.2.5HV/vH1-3Z in a heavy chain that is fused to or contains a leucine zipper sequence. The leucine zipper can increase the affinity or production efficiency of the antibody or antibody fragment of interest. Suitable leucine zipper sequences include the jun and fos leucine zippers taught by Kostelney *et al.*, J. Immunol., 148: 1547-1553 (1992) and the GCN4 leucine zipper described in the Examples below.

In addition, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-230 of the 6G4.2.5HV11 polypeptide amino acid sequence of Figs. 37A-37B (SEQ ID NO: 60) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31 (hereinafter referred to as "6G4.2.5HV11S31A").

In another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-230 of the 6G4.2.5HV11 polypeptide amino acid sequence of Figs. 37A-37B (SEQ ID NO: 60) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54 (hereinafter referred to as "6G4.2.5HV11S54A").

In yet another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence of amino acids 1-230 of the 6G4.2.5HV11 polypeptide amino acid sequence of Figs. 37A-37B (SEQ ID NO: 60) with the proviso that Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 31 and Ala is substituted for Ser at amino acid position 54 (hereinafter referred to as "6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54A").

Further provided herein is a humanized antibody or antibody fragment that comprises any of the light and heavy chain combinations listed in Tables 1-2 below.

Table 1

Heavy Chain	Light Chain
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11N35A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11S26A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11H98A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11S26A/N35A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11S26A/H98A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11N35A/H98A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11S26A/N35A/H98A
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11N35A
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26A
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11H98A
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26A/N35A
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26A/H98A
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11N35A/H98A
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26A/N35A/H98A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54	4A 6G4.2.5LV11
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54	4A 6G4.2.5LV11N35A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54	4A 6G4.2.5LV11S26A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54	4A 6G4.2.5LV11H98A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54	4A 6G4.2.5LV11S26A/N35A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54	4A 6G4.2.5LV11S26A/H98A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54	4A 6G4.2.5LV11N35A/H98A
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54	4A 6G4.2.5LV11S26A/N35A/H98 <i>A</i>

Table 2

Heavy Chain	Light Chain
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11N35X <sub>35</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	.6G4.2.5LV11H98X <sub>98</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub> /N35X <sub>35</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub> /H98X <sub>98</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11N35X <sub>35</sub> /H98X <sub>98</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub> /N35X <sub>35</sub> /H982
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11N35X <sub>35</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11H98X <sub>98</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub> /N35X <sub>35</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub> /H98X <sub>98</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11N35X <sub>35</sub> /H98X <sub>98</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub> /N35X <sub>35</sub> /H983
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54A	6G4.2.5LV11
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54A	6G4.2.5LV11N35X <sub>35</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54A	6G4.2.5LV11H98X <sub>98</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub> /N35X <sub>35</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub> /H98X <sub>98</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54A	6G4.2.5LV11N35X <sub>35</sub> /H98X <sub>98</sub>
6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54A	6G4.2.5LV11S26X <sub>26</sub> /N35X <sub>35</sub> /H983

35

The invention encompasses a single chain humanized antibody fragment comprising a variant heavy chain selected from the group consisting of 6G4.2.5HV11S31A, 6G4.2.5HV11S54A, and 6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54A, with or without any additional amino acid sequence. It will be understood that the group consisting of 6G4.2.5HV11S31A, 6G4.2.5HV11S54A, and 6G4.2.5HV11S31A/S54A is collectively referred to herein as the "group of 6G4.2.5HV11A variants", and that individual members of this group are generically referred to herein as a "6G4.2.5HV11A variant." In one embodiment, the invention provides a

25

5

10

single chain humanized antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant without any associated light chain amino acid sequence, i.e. a single chain species that makes up one half of a Fab fragment.

Further provided herein are a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a heavy chain comprising a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant, and further comprising a light chain comprising a 6G4.2.5LV11A variant or a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant. In another embodiment, the humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprises any combination of light and heavy chains listed in Tables 1 and 2 above. In one embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant and further comprising the 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub>. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant and further comprising the 6G4.2.5LV11N35A.

In yet another embodiment, the invention provides a single chain humanized antibody fragment wherein a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant and the 6G4.2.5LV11 are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In another embodiment, the invention provides a single chain humanized antibody fragment wherein any pair of light and heavy chains listed in Tables 1-2 above is contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In yet another embodiment, the invention provides a single chain humanized antibody fragment wherein a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant and a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In still another embodiment, the invention provides a single chain humanized antibody fragment wherein a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant and a 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub> variant are contained in a single chain polypeptide species. In an additional embodiment, the invention provides a single chain humanized antibody fragment wherein a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant and the 6G4.2.5LV11N35A variant are contained in a single chain polypeptide species.

In a preferred embodiment, the single chain humanized antibody fragment comprises a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant joined to a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant, 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub> variant, 6G4.2.5LV11N35A variant, or 6G4.2.5LV11 by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous

20

25

5

to that formed in a two-chain Fab species. In a further embodiment, the single chain humanized antibody fragment is a species comprising a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant joined to a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant, 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub> variant, 6G4.2.5LV11N35A variant, or 6G4.2.5LV11 by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of complementary domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In still another embodiment, the single chain humanized antibody fragment comprises any pair of light and heavy chains listed in Table 1 above joined by means of a flexible peptide linker sequence, wherein the heavy chain and light chain domains can associate in a "dimeric" structure analogous to that formed in a two-chain Fab species. In an additional embodiment, the single chain humanized antibody fragment comprises any pair of light and heavy chains listed in Tables 1-2 above joined by a linker that is too short to permit intramolecular pairing of complementary domains, i.e. a single chain polypeptide monomer that forms a diabody upon dimerization with another monomer.

In yet another embodiment, the invention provides a humanized antibody fragment comprising a plurality of polypeptide chains, wherein one polypeptide chain comprises a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant and a second polypeptide chain comprises a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant,  $6G4.2.5LV11N35X_{35}$  variant, 6G4.2.5LV11N35A variant, or 6G4.2.5LV11, and the two polypeptide chains are covalently linked by one or more interchain disulfide bonds. In a preferred embodiment, the foregoing two-chain antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>.

In an additional embodiment, the invention provides a two-chain humanized antibody fragment comprising any pair of heavy and light chains listed in Tables 1-2 above, wherein each chain is contained on a separate molecule. In another embodiment, the two-chain antibody fragment comprising any pair of heavy and light chains listed in Tables 1-2 above is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, and F(ab')2. In a preferred embodiment, the two-chain humanized antibody fragment is a F(ab')2 comprising any pair of heavy and light chains listed in Tables 1-2 above. In another preferred embodiment, the two-chain humanized antibody fragment is a F(ab')2 wherein one polypeptide chain comprises a 6G4.2.5HV11A

25

5

10

variant and the second polypeptide chain comprises the 6G4.2.5LV11N35A.

The invention also provides a humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprising a heavy chain containing a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant and optionally further comprising a light chain containing a 6G4.2.5LV11X variant, 6G4.2.5LV11N35X<sub>35</sub> variant, 6G4.2.5LV11N35A, or 6G4.2.5HV11, wherein the heavy chain, and optionally the light chain, is (are) fused to an additional moiety, such as additional immunoglobulin constant domain sequence. Constant domain sequence can be added to the heavy chain and/or light chain sequence(s) to form species with full or partial length heavy and/or light chain(s). It will be appreciated that constant regions of any isotype can be used for this purpose, including IgG, IgM, IgA, IgD, and IgE constant regions, and that such constant regions can be obtained from any human or animal species. Preferably, the constant domain sequence is human in origin. Suitable human constant domain sequences can be obtained from Kabat *et al.* (supra).

In a preferred embodiment, the humanized antibody or antibody fragment comprises a 6G4.2.5HV11A variant in a heavy chain that is fused to or contains a leucine zipper sequence. The leucine zipper can increase the affinity or production efficiency of the antibody or antibody fragment of interest. Suitable leucine zipper sequences include the jun and fos leucine zippers taught by Kostelney *et al.*, <u>J. Immunol.</u>, <u>148</u>: 1547-1553 (1992) and the GCN4 leucine zipper described in the Examples below.

#### C. Bispecific Antibodies

Bispecific antibodies are monoclonal, preferably human or humanized, antibodies that have binding specificities for at least two different antigens. In the present case, one of the binding specificities is for IL-8, the other one is for any other antigen. For example, bispecific antibodies specifically binding a IL-8 and neurotrophic factor, or two different types of IL-8 polypeptides are within the scope of the present invention.

Methods for making bispecific antibodies are known in the art. Traditionally, the recombinant production of bispecific antibodies is based on the co-expression of two immunoglobulin heavy chain-light chain pairs, where the two heavy chains have different

25

5

specificities (Milstein and Cuello, <u>Nature</u> 305:537 (1983)). Because of the random assortment of immunoglobulin heavy and light chains, these hybridomas (quadromas) produce a potential mixture of 10 different antibody molecules, of which only one has the correct bispecific structure. The purification of the correct molecule, which is usually done by affinity chromatography steps, is rather cumbersome, and the product yields are low. Similar procedures are disclosed in WO 93/08829 published 13 May 1993, and in Traunecker *et al.*, <u>EMBO J.</u> 10:3655 (1991).

According to a different and more preferred approach, antibody-variable domains with the desired binding specificities (antibody-antigen combining sites) are fused to immunoglobulin constant-domain sequences. The fusion preferably is with an immunoglobulin heavy-chain constant domain, comprising at least part of the hinge, CH2, and CH3 regions. It is preferred to have the first heavy-chain constant region (CH1), containing the site necessary for light-chain binding, present in at least one of the fusions. DNAs encoding the immunoglobulin heavy chain fusions and, if desired, the immunoglobulin light chain, are inserted into separate expression vectors, and are co-transfected into a suitable host organism. This provides for great flexibility in adjusting the mutual proportions of the three polypeptide fragments in embodiments when unequal ratios of the three polypeptide chains used in the construction provide the maximum yields. It is, however, possible to insert the coding sequences for two or all three polypeptide chains in one expression vector when the production of at least two polypeptide chains in equal ratios results in high yields or when the ratios are of no particular significance. In a preferred embodiment of this approach, the bispecific antibodies are composed of a hybrid immunoglobulin heavy chain with a first binding specificity in one arm, and a hybrid immunoglobulin heavy chain-light chain pair (providing a second binding specificity) in the other arm. This asymmetric structure facilitates the separation of the desired bispecific compound from unwanted immunoglobulin chain combinations, as the presence of an immunoglobulin light chain in only one half of the bispecific molecule provides for a facile way of separation. For further details of generating bispecific antibodies, see, for example, Suresh et al., Methods in Enzymology 121:210 (1986).

20

25

5

10

According to another approach, the interface between a pair of antibody molecules can be engineered to maximize the percentage of heterodimers which are recovered from recombinant cell culture. The preferred interface comprises at least a part of the C<sub>H</sub>3 domain of an antibody constant domain. In this method, one or more small amino acid side chains from the interface of the first antibody molecule are replaced with larger side chains (*e.g.* tyrosine or tryptophan). Compensatory "cavities" of identical or similar size to the large side chain(s) are created on the interface of the second antibody molecule by replacing large amino acid side chains with smaller ones (*e.g.* alanine or threonine). This provides a mechanism for increasing the yield of the heterodimer over other unwanted end-products such as homodimers.

Bispecific antibodies include cross-linked or "heteroconjugate" antibodies. For example, one of the antibodies in the heteroconjugate can be coupled to avidin, the other to biotin. Such antibodies have, for example, been proposed to target immune system cells to unwanted cells (US Patent No. 4,676,980), and for treatment of HIV infection (WO 91/00360, WO 92/00373, and EP 03089). Heteroconjugate antibodies may be made using any convenient cross-linking methods. Suitable cross-linking agents are well known in the art, and are disclosed in US Patent No. 4,676,980, along with a number of cross-linking techniques.

Techniques for generating bispecific antibodies from antibody fragments have also been described in the literature. For example, bispecific antibodies can be prepared using chemical linkage. Brennan *et al.*, *Science*, **229**: 81 (1985) describe a procedure wherein intact antibodies are proteolytically cleaved to generate F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments. These fragments are reduced in the presence of the dithiol complexing agent sodium arsenite to stabilize vicinal dithiols and prevent intermolecular disulfide formation. The Fab' fragments generated are then converted to thionitrobenzoate (TNB) derivatives. One of the Fab'-TNB derivatives is then reconverted to the Fab'-thiol by reduction with mercaptoethylamine and is mixed with an equimolar amount of the other Fab'-TNB derivative to form the bispecific antibody. The bispecific antibodies produced can be used as agents for the selective immobilization of enzymes.

Recent progress has facilitated the direct recovery of Fab'-SH fragments from *E. coli*, which can be chemically coupled to form bispecific antibodies. Shalaby *et al.*, *J. Exp. Med.*, **175**:

20

25

5

10

217-225 (1992) describe the production of a fully humanized bispecific antibody F(ab')<sub>2</sub> molecule. Each Fab' fragment was separately secreted from *E. coli* and subjected to directed chemical coupling *in vitro* to form the bispecific antibody. The bispecific antibody thus formed was able to bind to cells overexpressing the HER2 receptor and normal human T cells, as well as trigger the lytic activity of human cytotoxic lymphocytes against human breast tumor targets.

Various techniques for making and isolating bispecific antibody fragments directly from recombinant cell culture have also been described. For example, bispecific antibodies have been produced using leucine zippers. Kostelny *et al.*, *J. Immunol.*, **148(5):**1547-1553 (1992). The leucine zipper peptides from the Fos and Jun proteins were linked to the Fab' portions of two different antibodies by gene fusion. The antibody homodimers were reduced at the hinge region to form monomers and then re-oxidized to form the antibody heterodimers. This method can also be utilized for the production of antibody homodimers. The "diabody" technology described by Hollinger *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, **90:**6444-6448 (1993) has provided an alternative mechanism for making bispecific antibody fragments. The fragments comprise a heavy-chain variable domain (VH) connected to a light-chain variable domain (VL) by a linker which is too short to allow pairing between the two domains on the same chain. Accordingly, the VH and VL domains of one fragment are forced to pair with the complementary VL and VH domains of another fragment, thereby forming two antigen-binding sites. Another strategy for making bispecific antibody fragments by the use of single-chain Fv (sFv) dimers has also been reported. See Gruber *et al.*, *J. Immunol.*, **152:**5368 (1994).

Antibodies with more than two valencies are contemplated. For example, trispecific antibodies can be prepared. Tutt *et al. J. Immunol.* **147**: 60 (1991).

# 4. <u>Production of Humanized Anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5 Monoclonal Antibody, Antibody</u> Fragments, and Variants

The antibodies and antibody fragments of the invention can be produced using any convenient antibody manufacturing process known in the art. Typically, the antibody or antibody fragment is made using recombinant expression systems. A multiple polypeptide chain antibody

20

25

5

or antibody fragment species can be made in a single host cell expression system wherein the host cell produces each chain of the antibody or antibody fragment and assembles the polypeptide chains into a multimeric structure to form the antibody or antibody fragment in vivo, followed by recovery of the antibody or antibody fragment from the host cell. For example, suitable recombinant expression systems for the production of complete antibody or antibody fragment are described in Lucas et al., Nucleic Acids Res., 24: 1774-1779 (1996). Alternatively, the separate polypeptide chains of the desired antibody or antibody fragment can be made in separate expression host cells, separately recovered from the respective host cells, and then mixed in vitro under conditions permitting the formation of the multi-subunit antibody or antibody fragment of interest. For example, U.S. Pat. No. 4,816,567 to Cabilly et al. and Carter et al., Bio/Technology, 10: 163-167 (1992) provide methods for recombinant production of antibody heavy and light chains in separate expression hosts followed by assembly of antibody from separate heavy and light chains in vitro.

The following discussion of recombinant expression methods applies equally to the production of single chain antibody polypeptide species and multi-subunit antibody and antibody fragment species. All recombinant procedures for the production of antibody or antibody fragment provided below shall be understood to describe: (1) manufacture of single chain antibody species as the desired end-product; (2) manufacture of multi-subunit antibody or antibody fragment species by production of all subunits in a single host cell, subunit assembly in the host cell, optionally followed by host cell secretion of the multi-subunit end-product into the culture medium, and recovery of the multi-subunit end-product from the host cell and/or culture medium; and (3) manufacture of multi-subunit antibody or antibody fragment by production of subunits in separate host cells (optionally followed by host cell secretion of subunits into the culture medium), recovery of subunits from the respective host cells and/or culture media, followed by in vitro subunit assembly to form the multi-subunit end-product. In the case of a multi-subunit antibody or antibody fragment produced in a single host cell, it will be appreciated that production of the various subunits can be effected by expression of multiple polypeptideencoding nucleic acid sequences carried on a single vector or by expression of polypeptide-

20

25

5

10

encoding nucleic acid sequences carried on multiple vectors contained in the host cell.

## A. <u>Construction of DNA Encoding Humanized 6G4.2.5 Monoclonal Antibodies</u>, Antibody Fragments, and Variants

Following the selection of the humanized antibody or antibody fragment of the invention according to the methods described above, the practitioner can use the genetic code to design DNAs encoding the desired antibody or antibody fragment. In one embodiment, codons preferred by the expression host cell are used in the design of a DNA encoding the antibody or antibody fragment of interest. DNA encoding the desired antibody or antibody fragment can be prepared by a variety of methods known in the art. These methods include, but are not limited to, chemical synthesis by any of the methods described in Engels *et al.*, Agnew. Chem. Int. Ed. Engl., 28: 716-734 (1989), the entire disclosure of which is incorporated herein by reference, such as the triester, phosphite, phosphoramidite and H-phosphonate methods.

A variation on the above procedures contemplates the use of gene fusions, wherein the gene(s) encoding the antibody or antibody fragment is associated, in the vector, with a gene encoding another protein or a fragment of another protein. This results in the antibody or antibody fragment being produced by the host cell as a fusion with another protein. The "other" protein is often a protein or peptide which can be secreted by the cell, making it possible to isolate and purify the desired protein from the culture medium and eliminating the necessity of destroying the host cells which arises when the desired protein remains inside the cell. Alternatively, the fusion protein can be expressed intracellularly. It is advantageous to use fusion proteins that are highly expressed.

The use of gene fusions, though not essential, can facilitate the expression of heterologous proteins in *E. coli* as well as the subsequent purification of those gene products (Harris, T. J. R. in *Genetic Engineering*, Williamson, R., Ed., Academic, London, Vol. 4, p. 127(1983); Uhlen, M. & Moks, T., *Methods Enzymol.* 185:129-143 (1990)). Protein A fusions are often used because the binding of protein A, or more specifically the Z domain of protein A, to IgG provides an "affinity handle" for the purification of the fused protein (Nilsson, B. &

20

25

5

10

Abrahmsen, L. *Methods Enzymol.* **185**:144-161 (1990)). It has also been shown that many heterologous proteins are degraded when expressed directly in *E. coli*, but are stable when expressed as fusion proteins (Marston, F. A. O., *Biochem J.* **240**: 1 (1986)).

Fusion proteins can be cleaved using chemicals, such as cyanogen bromide, which cleaves at a methionine, or hydroxylamine, which cleaves between an Asn and Gly. Using standard recombinant DNA methodology, the nucleotide base pairs encoding these amino acids may be inserted just prior to the 5' end of the antibody or antibody fragment gene(s).

Alternatively, one can employ proteolytic cleavage of fusion proteins, which has been recently reviewed (Carter, P. (1990) in *Protein Purification: From Molecular Mechanisms to Large-Scale Processes*, Ladisch, M. R., Willson, R. C., Painton, C. C., and Builder, S. E., eds., American Chemical Society Symposium Series No. 427, Ch 13, 181-193).

Proteases such Factor Xa, thrombin, subtilisin and mutants thereof, have been successfully used to cleave fusion proteins. Typically, a peptide linker that is amenable to cleavage by the protease used is inserted between the "other" protein (e.g., the Z domain of protein A) and the protein of interest, such as humanized anti-IL-8 antibody or antibody fragment. Using recombinant DNA methodology, the nucleotide base pairs encoding the linker are inserted between the genes or gene fragments coding for the other proteins. Proteolytic cleavage of the partially purified fusion protein containing the correct linker can then be carried out on either the native fusion protein, or the reduced or denatured fusion protein.

Various techniques are also available which may now be employed to produce variant humanized antibodies or antibody fragments, which encodes for additions, deletions, or changes in amino acid sequence of the resultant protein(s) relative to the parent humanized antibody or antibody fragment.

By way of illustration, with expression vectors encoding humanized antibody or antibody fragment in hand, site specific mutagenesis (Kunkel *et al.*, *Methods Enzymol.* 204:125-139 (1991); Carter, P., *et al.*, *Nucl. Acids. Res.* 13:4331 (1986); Zoller, M. J. *et al.*, *Nucl. Acids Res.* 10:6487 (1982)), cassette mutagenesis (Wells, J. A., *et al.*, *Gene* 34:315 (1985)), restriction selection mutagenesis (Wells, J. A., *et al.*, *Philos. Trans, R. Soc. London SerA* 317, 415 (1986))

20

25

5

10

or other known techniques may be performed on the antibody or antibody fragment DNA. The variant DNA can then be used in place of the parent DNA by insertion into the aforementioned expression vectors. Growth of host bacteria containing the expression vectors with the mutant DNA allows the production of variant humanized antibodies or antibody fragments, which can be isolated as described herein.

## B. Insertion of DNA into a Cloning Vehicle

The DNA encoding the antibody or antibody fragment is inserted into a replicable vector for further cloning (amplification of the DNA) or for expression. Many vectors are available, and selection of the appropriate vector will depend on (1) whether it is to be used for DNA amplification or for DNA expression, (2) the size of the DNA to be inserted into the vector, and (3) the host cell to be transformed with the vector. Each vector contains various components depending on its function (amplification of DNA or expression of DNA) and the host cell for which it is compatible. The vector components generally include, but are not limited to, one or more of the following: a signal sequence, an origin of replication, one or more marker genes, an enhancer element, a promoter, and a transcription termination sequence.

## (i) Signal Sequence Component

In general, a signal sequence may be a component of the vector, or it may be a part of the antibody or antibody fragment DNA that is inserted into the vector. Preferably, a heterologous signal sequence selected and fused to the antibody or antibody fragment DNA such that the signal sequence in the corresponding fusion protein is recognized, transported and processed (*i.e.*, cleaved by a signal peptidase) in the host cell's protein secretion system. In the case of prokaryotic host cells, the signal sequence is selected, for example, from the group of the alkaline phosphatase, penicillinase, lpp, or heat-stable enterotoxin II leaders. In a preferred embodiment, the STII signal sequence is used as described in the Examples below. For yeast secretion the native signal sequence may be substituted by, *e.g.*, the yeast invertase leader,  $\alpha$  factor leader (including *Saccharomyces* and *Kluyveromyces*  $\alpha$ -factor leaders), or acid

25

5

phosphatase leader, the *C. albicans* glucoamylase leader, or the signal described in WO 90/13646. In mammalian cell expression, mammalian signal sequences as well as viral secretory leaders, for example, the herpes simplex gD signal, are available.

## (ii) Origin of Replication Component

Both expression and cloning vectors contain a nucleic acid sequence that enables the vector to replicate in one or more selected host cells. Generally, in cloning vectors this sequence is one that enables the vector to replicate independently of the host chromosomal DNA, and includes origins of replication or autonomously replicating sequences. Such sequences are well known for a variety of bacteria, yeast, and viruses. The origin of replication from the plasmid pBR322 is suitable for most Gram-negative bacteria, the  $2\mu$  plasmid origin is suitable for yeast, and various viral origins (SV40, polyoma, adenovirus, VSV or BPV) are useful for cloning vectors in mammalian cells. Generally, the origin of replication component is not needed for mammalian expression vectors (the SV40 origin may typically be used only because it contains the early promoter).

Most expression vectors are "shuttle" vectors, i.e. they are capable of replication in at least one class of organisms but can be transfected into another organism for expression. For example, a vector is cloned in *E. coli* and then the same vector is transfected into yeast or mammalian cells for expression even though it is not capable of replicating independently of the host cell chromosome.

DNA may also be amplified by insertion into the host genome. This is readily accomplished using *Bacillus* species as hosts, for example, by including in the vector a DNA sequence that is homologous to a sequence found in *Bacillus* genomic DNA. Transfection of *Bacillus* with this vector results in homologous recombination with the genome and insertion of the antibody or antibody fragment DNA.

## (iii) Selection Gene Component

Expression and cloning vectors should contain a selection gene, also

25

5

10

termed a selectable marker. This gene encodes a protein necessary for the survival or growth of transformed host cells grown in a selective culture medium. Host cells not transformed with the vector containing the selection gene will not survive in the culture medium. Typical selection genes encode proteins that (a) confer resistance to antibiotics or other toxins, e.g. ampicillin, neomycin, methotrexate, or tetracycline, (b) complement auxotrophic deficiencies, or (c) supply critical nutrients not available from complex media, e.g. the gene encoding D-alanine racemase for *Bacilli*.

One example of a selection scheme utilizes a drug to arrest growth of a host cell. Those cells that are successfully transformed with a heterologous gene express a protein conferring drug resistance and thus survive the selection regimen. Examples of such dominant selection use the drugs neomycin (Southern *et al.*, J. Molec. Appl. Genet., 1: 327 (1982)), mycophenolic acid (Mulligan *et al.*, Science, 209: 1422 (1980)) or hygromycin (Sugden *et al.*, Mol. Cell. Biol., 5: 410-413 (1985)). The three examples given above employ bacterial genes under eukaryotic control to convey resistance to the appropriate drug (G418 or neomycin (geneticin), xgpt (mycophenolic acid), and hygromycin, respectively.)

Another example of suitable selectable markers for mammalian cells are those that enable the identification of cells competent to take up the antibody or antibody fragment nucleic acid, such as dihydrofolate reductase (DHFR) or thymidine kinase. The mammalian cell transformants are placed under selection pressure which only the transformants are uniquely adapted to survive by virtue of having taken up the marker. Selection pressure is imposed by culturing the transformants under conditions in which the concentration of selection agent in the medium is successively changed, thereby leading to amplification of both the selection gene and the DNA that encodes the antibody or antibody fragment. Amplification is the process by which genes in greater demand for the production of a protein critical for growth are reiterated in tandem within the chromosomes of successive generations of recombinant cells. Increased quantities of the antibody or antibody fragment are synthesized from the amplified DNA.

For example, cells transformed with the DHFR selection gene are first identified by culturing all of the transformants in a culture medium that contains methotrexate (Mtx), a

25

5

competitive antagonist of DHFR. An appropriate host cell when wild-type DHFR is employed is the Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cell line deficient in DHFR activity, prepared and propagated as described by Urlaub and Chasin, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77: 4216 (1980). The transformed cells are then exposed to increased levels of methotrexate. This leads to the synthesis of multiple copies of the DHFR gene, and, concomitantly, multiple copies of other DNA comprising the expression vectors, such as the DNA encoding the antibody or antibody fragment. This amplification technique can be used with any otherwise suitable host, e.g., ATCC No. CCL61 CHO-K1, notwithstanding the presence of endogenous DHFR if, for example, a mutant DHFR gene that is highly resistant to Mtx is employed (EP 117,060). Alternatively, host cells (particularly wild-type hosts that contain endogenous DHFR) transformed or co-transformed with DNA sequences encoding the antibody or antibody fragment, wild-type DHFR protein, and another selectable marker such as aminoglycoside 3' phosphotransferase (APH) can be selected by cell growth in medium containing a selection agent for the selectable marker such as an aminoglycosidic antibiotic, e.g., kanamycin, neomycin, or G418. See U.S. Pat. No. 4,965,199.

A suitable selection gene for use in yeast is the *trp*1 gene present in the yeast plasmid YRp7. Stinchcomb *et al.*, Nature, 282: 39 (1979); Kingsman *et al.*, Gene, 7: 141 (1979); or Tschemper *et al.*, Gene, 10: 157 (1980). The *trp*1 gene provides a selection marker for a mutant strain of yeast lacking the ability to grow in tryptophan, for example, ATCC No. 44076 or PEP4-1. Jones, Genetics, 85: 12 (1977). The presence of the trp1 lesion in the yeast host cell genome then provides an effective environment for detecting transformation by growth in the absence of tryptophan. Similarly, *Leu*2-deficient yeast strains (ATCC 20,622 or 38,626) are complemented by known plasmids bearing the *Leu*2 gene.

## (iv) Promoter Component

Expression vectors usually contain a promoter that is recognized by the host organism and is operably linked to the antibody or antibody fragment nucleic acid.

Promoters are untranslated sequences located upstream (5') to the start codon of a structural gene

20

25

5

(generally within about 100 to 1000 bp) that control the transcription and translation of a particular nucleic acid sequence, such as the antibody or antibody fragment encoding sequence, to which they are operably linked. Such promoters typically fall into two classes, inducible and constitutive. Inducible promoters are promoters that initiate increased levels of transcription from DNA under their control in response to some change in culture conditions, e.g. the presence or absence of a nutrient or a change in temperature. At this time a large number of promoters recognized by a variety of potential host cells are well known.

Promoters suitable for use with prokaryotic hosts include the  $\beta$ -lactamase and lactose promoter systems (Chang et al., Nature, 275: 615 (1978); and Goeddel et al., Nature, 281: 544 (1979)), alkaline phosphatase, a tryptophan (trp) promoter system (Goeddel, Nucleic Acids Res., 8: 4057 (1980) and EP 36,776) and hybrid promoters such as the tac promoter (deBoer et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 80: 21-25 (1983)). However, other known bacterial promoters are suitable. Their nucleotide sequences have been published, thereby enabling a skilled worker to operably ligate them to DNA encoding the antibody or antibody fragment (Siebenlist et al., Cell, 20: 269 (1980)) using linkers or adaptors to supply any required restriction sites. Promoters for use in bacterial systems also generally will contain a Shine-Dalgarno (S.D.) sequence operably linked to the DNA encoding the antibody or antibody fragment.

Suitable promoting sequences for use with yeast hosts include the promoters for 3phosphoglycerate kinase (Hitzeman et al., J. Biol. Chem., 255: 2073 (1980)) or other glycolytic enzymes (Hess et al., J. Adv. Enzyme Reg., 7: 149 (1968); and Holland, Biochemistry, 17: 4900 (1978)), such as enolase, glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, hexokinase, pyruvate decarboxylase, phosphofructokinase, glucose-6-phosphate isomerase, 3-phosphoglycerate mutase, pyruvate kinase, triosephosphate isomerase, phosphoglucose isomerase, and glucokinase.

Other yeast promoters, which are inducible promoters having the additional advantage of transcription controlled by growth conditions, are the promoter regions for alcohol dehydrogenase 2, isocytochrome C, acid phosphatase, degradative enzymes associated with nitrogen metabolism, metallothionein, glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, and enzymes responsible for maltose and galactose utilization. Suitable vectors and promoters for use in yeast

25

5

expression are further described in Hitzeman *et al.*, EP 73,657A. Yeast enhancers also are advantageously used with yeast promoters.

Promoter sequences are known for eukaryotes. Virtually all eukaryotic genes have an AT-rich region located approximately 25 to 30 bases upstream from the site where transcription is initiated. Another sequence found 70 to 80 bases upstream from the start of transcription of many genes is a CXCAAT region where X may be any nucleotide. At the 3' end of most eukaryotic genes is an AATAAA sequence that may be the signal for addition of the poly A tail to the 3' end of the coding sequence. All of these sequences are suitably inserted into mammalian expression vectors.

Vector driven transcription of antibody or antibody fragment encoding DNA in mammalian host cells can be controlled by promoters obtained from the genomes of viruses such as polyoma virus, fowlpox virus (UK 2,211,504 published 5 July 1989), adenovirus (such as Adenovirus 2), bovine papilloma virus, avian sarcoma virus, cytomegalovirus, a retrovirus, hepatitis-B virus and most preferably Simian Virus 40 (SV40), from heterologous mammalian promoters, e.g. the actin promoter or an immunoglobulin promoter, and from heat-shock promoters, provided such promoters are compatible with the host cell systems.

The early and late promoters of the SV40 virus are conveniently obtained as an SV40 restriction fragment that also contains the SV40 viral origin of replication. Fiers *et al.*, Nature, 273: 113 (1978); Mulligan and Berg, Science, 209: 1422-1427 (1980); Pavlakis *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 78: 7398-7402 (1981). The immediate early promoter of the human cytomegalovirus is conveniently obtained as a HindIII E restriction fragment. Greenaway *et al.*, Gene, 18: 355-360 (1982). A system for expressing DNA in mammalian hosts using the bovine papilloma virus as a vector is disclosed in U.S. 4,419,446. A modification of this system is described in U.S. 4,601,978. See also Gray *et al.*, Nature, 295: 503-508 (1982) on expressing cDNA encoding immune interferon in monkey cells, Reyes *et al.*, Nature, 297: 598-601 (1982) on expression of human -interferon cDNA in mouse cells under the control of a thymidine kinase promoter from herpes simplex virus, Canaani and Berg, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 79: 5166-5170 (1982) on expression of the human interferon 1 gene in cultured mouse and rabbit

20

25

cells, and Gorman et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 79: 6777-6781 (1982) on expression of bacterial CAT sequences in CV-1 monkey kidney cells, chicken embryo fibroblasts, Chinese hamster ovary cells, HeLa cells, and mouse NIH-3T3 cells using the Rous sarcoma virus long terminal repeat as a promoter.

5

## (v) Enhancer Element Component

Transcription of a DNA encoding antibody or antibody fragment by higher eukaryotic host cells is often increased by inserting an enhancer sequence into the vector. Enhancers are cis-acting elements of DNA, usually about from 10-300 bp, that act on a promoter to increase its transcription. Enhancers are relatively orientation and position independent having been found 5' (Laimins et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 78: 993 (1981)) and 3' (Lusky et al., Mol. Cell Bio., 3: 1108 (1983)) to the transcription unit, within an intron (Banerji et al., Cell, 33: 729 (1983)) as well as within the coding sequence itself (Osborne et al., Mol. Cell Bio., 4: 1293 (1984)). Many enhancer sequences are now known from mammalian genes (globin, elastase, albumin, -fetoprotein and insulin). Typically, however, one will use an enhancer from a eukaryotic cell virus. Examples include the SV40 enhancer on the late side of the replication origin (bp 100-270), the cytomegalovirus early promoter enhancer, the polyoma enhancer on the late side of the replication origin, and adenovirus enhancers. See also Yaniv, Nature, 297: 17-18 (1982) on enhancing elements for activation of eukaryotic promoters. The enhancer may be spliced into the vector at a position 5' or 3' to the antibody or antibody fragment DNA, but is preferably located at a site 5' from the promoter.

## (vi) Transcription Termination Component

Expression vectors used in eukaryotic host cells (yeast, fungi, insect, plant, animal, human, or nucleated cells from other multicellular organisms) can also contain sequences necessary for the termination of transcription and for stabilizing the mRNA. Such sequences are commonly available from the 5' and, occasionally 3' untranslated regions of eukaryotic or viral DNAs or cDNAs. These regions contain nucleotide segments transcribed as polyadenylated

20

25

5

10

fragments in the untranslated portion of the mRNA encoding the antibody or antibody fragment. The 3' untranslated regions also include transcription termination sites.

Suitable vectors containing one or more of the above listed components and the desired coding and control sequences are constructed by standard ligation techniques. Isolated plasmids or DNA fragments are cleaved, tailored, and religated in the form desired to generate the plasmids required.

For analysis to confirm correct sequences in plasmids constructed, the ligation mixtures are used to transform *E. coli* K12 strain 294 (ATCC 31,446) and successful transformants selected by ampicillin or tetracycline resistance where appropriate. Plasmids from the transformants are prepared, analyzed by restriction endonuclease digestion, and/or sequenced by the method of Messing *et al.*, Nucleic Acids Res., 9: 309 (1981) or by the method of Maxam *et al.*, Methods in Enzymology, 65: 499 (1980).

Particularly useful in the practice of this invention are expression vectors that provide for the transient expression in mammalian cells of DNA encoding the antibody or antibody fragment. In general, transient expression involves the use of an expression vector that is able to replicate efficiently in a host cell, such that the host cell accumulates many copies of the expression vector and, in turn, synthesizes high levels of a desired polypeptide encoded by the expression vector.

Other methods, vectors, and host cells suitable for adaptation to the synthesis of the antibody or antibody fragment in recombinant vertebrate cell culture are described in Gething *et al.*, Nature, 293: 620-625 (1981); Mantei *et al.*, Nature, 281: 40-46 (1979); Levinson *et al.*, EP 117,060; and EP 117,058. A particularly useful plasmid for mammalian cell culture expression of the IgE peptide antagonist is pRK5 (EP pub. no. 307,247) or pSVI6B (PCT pub. no. WO 91/08291 published 13 June 1991).

## C. Selection and Transformation of Host Cells

Suitable host cells for cloning or expressing the vectors herein are the prokaryote, yeast, or higher eukaryote cells described above. Suitable prokaryotes include eubacteria, such as Gram-negative or Gram-positive organisms, for example, *E. coli*, *Bacilli* such as *B. subtilis*,

20

25

5

10

Pseudomonas species such as P. aeruginosa, Salmonella typhimurium, or Serratia marcescens. One preferred E. coli cloning host is E. coli 294 (ATCC 31,446), although other strains such as E. coli B, E. coli 1776 (ATCC 31,537), and E. coli W3110 (ATCC 27,325) are suitable. These examples are illustrative rather than limiting. Preferably the host cell should secrete minimal amounts of proteolytic enzymes. In a preferred embodiment, the E. coli strain 49D6 is used as the expression host as described in the Examples below. Review articles describing the recombinant production of antibodies in bacterial host cells include Skerra et al., Curr. Opinion in Immunol., 5: 256 (1993) and Pluckthun, Immunol. Revs., 130: 151 (1992).

In addition to prokaryotes, eukaryotic microbes such as filamentous fungi or yeast are suitable hosts for vectors containing antibody or antibody fragment DNA. *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, or common baker's yeast, is the most commonly used among lower eukaryotic host microorganisms. However, a number of other genera, species, and strains are commonly available and useful herein, such as *S. pombe* (Beach and Nurse, Nature, 290: 140 (1981)), *Kluyveromyces lactis* (Louvencourt *et al.*, J. Bacteriol., 737 (1983)), *yarrowia* (EP 402,226), *Pichia pastoris* (EP 183,070), *Trichoderma reesia* (EP 244,234), *Neurospora crassa* (Case *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 76: 5259-5263 (1979)), and *Aspergillus* hosts such as *A. nidulans* (Ballance *et al.*, Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun., 112: 284-289 (1983); Tilburn *et al.*, Gene, 26: 205-221 (1983); Yelton *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 81: 1470-1474 (1984)) and *A. niger* (Kelly and Hynes, EMBO J., 4: 475-479 (1985)).

Host cells derived from multicellular organisms can also be used in the recombinant production of antibody or antibody fragment. Such host cells are capable of complex processing and glycosylation activities. In principle, any higher eukaryotic cell culture is workable, whether from vertebrate or invertebrate culture. Examples of invertebrate cells include plant and insect cells. Numerous baculoviral strains and variants and corresponding permissive insect host cells from hosts such as *Spodoptera frugiperda* (caterpillar), *Aedes aegypti* (mosquito), *Aedes albopictus* (mosquito), *Drosophila melanogaster* (fruitfly), and *Bombyx mori* host cells have been identified. See, e.g., Luckow *et al.*, Bio/Technology, 6: 47-55 (1988); Miller *et al.*, in Genetic Engineering, Setlow, J.K. *et al.*, 8: 277-279 (Plenum Publishing, 1986), and Maeda *et* 

20

25

5

10

al., Nature, 315: 592-594 (1985). A variety of such viral strains are publicly available, e.g., the L-1 variant of Autographa californica NPV and the Bm-5 strain of Bombyx mori NPV, and such viruses may be used as the virus herein according to the present invention, particularly for transfection of Spodoptera frugiperda cells.

Plant cell cultures of cotton, corn, potato, soybean, petunia, tomato, and tobacco can be utilized as hosts. Typically, plant cells are transfected by incubation with certain strains of the bacterium *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*, which has been previously manipulated to contain the antibody or antibody fragment DNA. During incubation of the plant cell culture with *A. tumefaciens*, the DNA encoding antibody or antibody fragment is transferred to the plant cell host such that it is transfected, and will, under appropriate conditions, express the antibody or antibody fragment DNA. In addition, regulatory and signal sequences compatible with plant cells are available, such as the nopaline synthase promoter and polyadenylation signal sequences. Depicker *et al.*, J. Mol. Appl. Gen., 1: 561 (1982). In addition, DNA segments isolated from the upstream region of the T-DNA 780 gene are capable of activating or increasing transcription levels of plant-expressible genes in recombinant DNA-containing plant tissue. See EP 321,196 published 21 June 1989.

Vertebrate cell culture is preferred for the recombinant production of full length antibodies. The propagation of vertebrate cells in culture (tissue culture) has become a routine procedure in recent years (<u>Tissue Culture</u>, Academic Press, Kruse and Patterson, editors (1973)). Examples of useful mammalian host cell lines are monkey kidney CV1 line transformed by SV40 (COS-7, ATCC CRL 1651); human embryonic kidney line (293 or 293 cells subcloned for growth in suspension culture, Graham *et al.*, <u>J. Gen Virol.</u>, <u>36</u>: 59 (1977)); baby hamster kidney cells (BHK, ATCC CCL 10); Chinese hamster ovary cells/-DHFR (CHO, Urlaub and Chasin, <u>Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA</u>, <u>77</u>: 4216 (1980)); mouse sertoli cells (TM4, Mather, <u>Biol. Reprod.</u>, <u>23</u>: 243-251 (1980)); monkey kidney cells (CV1 ATCC CCL 70); African green monkey kidney cells (VERO-76, ATCC CRL-1587); human cervical carcinoma cells (HELA, ATCC CCL 2); canine kidney cells (MDCK, ATCC CCL 34); buffalo rat liver cells (BRL 3A, ATCC CRL 1442); human lung cells (W138, ATCC CCL 75); human liver cells (Hep G2, HB 8065); mouse

25

10 15

5

mammary tumor (MMT 060562, ATCC CCL51); TRI cells (Mather et al., Annals N.Y. Acad. Sci., 383: 44-68 (1982)); MRC 5 cells; FS4 cells; and a human hepatoma cell line (Hep G2). Preferred host cells are human embryonic kidney 293 and Chinese hamster ovary cells. Myeloma cells that do not otherwise produce immunoglobulin protein are also useful host cells for the recombinant production of full length antibodies.

Host cells are transfected and preferably transformed with the above-described expression or cloning vectors of this invention and cultured in conventional nutrient media modified as appropriate for inducing promoters, selecting transformants, or amplifying the genes encoding the desired sequences.

Transfection refers to the taking up of an expression vector by a host cell whether or not any coding sequences are in fact expressed. Numerous methods of transfection are known to the ordinarily skilled artisan, for example, CaPO<sub>4</sub> precipitation and electroporation. Successful transfection is generally recognized when any indication of the operation of this vector occurs within the host cell.

Transformation means introducing DNA into an organism so that the DNA is replicable, either as an extrachromosomal element or by chromosomal integrant. Depending on the host cell used, transformation is done using standard techniques appropriate to such cells. The calcium treatment employing calcium chloride, as described in section 1.82 of Sambrook et al., supra, is generally used for prokaryotes or other cells that contain substantial cell-wall barriers. Infection with Agrobacterium tumefaciens is used for transformation of certain plant cells, as described by Shaw et al., Gene, 23: 315 (1983) and WO 89/05859 published 29 June 1989. For mammalian cells without such cell walls, the calcium phosphate precipitation method described in sections 16.30-16.37 of Sambrook et al., supra, is preferred. General aspects of mammalian cell host system transformations have been described by Axel in U.S. 4,399,216 issued 16 August 1983. Transformations into yeast are typically carried out according to the method of Van Solingen et al., J. Bact., 130: 946 (1977) and Hsiao et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 76: 3829 (1979). However, other methods for introducing DNA into cells such as by nuclear injection, electroporation, or by protoplast fusion may also be used.

10

15

20

25

## D. Culturing the Host Cells

Prokaryotic cells used to produce the antibody or antibody fragment are cultured in suitable media as described generally in Sambrook *et al.*, *supra*.

The mammalian host cells used to produce the antibody or antibody fragment can be cultured in a variety of media. Commercially available media such as Ham's F10 (Sigma), Minimal Essential Medium ((MEM), Sigma), RPMI-1640 (Sigma), and Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's Medium ((DMEM), Sigma) are suitable for culturing the host cells. In addition, any of the media described in Ham and Wallace, Meth. Enz., 58: 44 (1979), Barnes and Sato, Anal. Biochem., 102: 255 (1980), U.S. 4,767,704; 4,657,866; 4,927,762; or 4,560,655; WO 90/03430; WO 87/00195; U.S. Pat. Re. 30,985; or U.S. 5,122,469, the disclosures of all of which are incorporated herein by reference, may be used as culture media for the host cells. Any of these media may be supplemented as necessary with hormones and/or other growth factors (such as insulin, transferrin, or epidermal growth factor), salts (such as sodium chloride, calcium, magnesium, and phosphate), buffers (such as HEPES), nucleosides (such as adenosine and thymidine), antibiotics (such as Gentamycin<sup>TM</sup> drug), trace elements (defined as inorganic compounds usually present at final concentrations in the micromolar range), and glucose or an equivalent energy source. Any other necessary supplements may also be included at appropriate concentrations that would be known to those skilled in the art. The culture conditions, such as temperature, pH, and the like, are those previously used with the host cell selected for expression, and will be apparent to the ordinarily skilled artisan.

The host cells referred to in this disclosure encompass cells in *in vitro* culture as well as cells that are within a host animal.

## E. <u>Detecting Gene Amplification/Expression</u>

Gene amplification and/or expression may be measured in a sample directly, for example, by conventional Southern blotting, northern blotting to quantitate the transcription of mRNA (Thomas, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77: 5201-5205 (1980)), dot blotting (DNA

10

15

20

25

analysis), or *in situ* hybridization, using an appropriately labeled probe, based on the sequences provided herein. Various labels may be employed, most commonly radioisotopes, particularly <sup>32</sup>P. However, other techniques may also be employed, such as using biotin-modified nucleotides for introduction into a polynucleotide. The biotin then serves as the site for binding to avidin or antibodies, which may be labeled with a wide variety of labels, such as radionuclides, fluorescers, enzymes, or the like. Alternatively, antibodies may be employed that can recognize specific duplexes, including DNA duplexes, RNA duplexes, and DNA-RNA hybrid duplexes or DNA-protein duplexes. The antibodies in turn may be labeled and the assay may be carried out where the duplex is bound to a surface, so that upon the formation of duplex on the surface, the presence of antibody bound to the duplex can be detected.

Gene expression, alternatively, may be measured by immunological methods, such as immunohistochemical staining of tissue sections and assay of cell culture or body fluids, to quantitate directly the expression of gene product. With immunohistochemical staining techniques, a cell sample is prepared, typically by dehydration and fixation, followed by reaction with labeled antibodies specific for the gene product, where the labels are usually visually detectable, such as enzymatic labels, fluorescent labels, luminescent labels, and the like. A particularly sensitive staining technique suitable for use in the present invention is described by Hsu *et al.*, Am. J. Clin. Path., 75: 734-738 (1980).

## F. Purification of the Antibody or Antibody Fragment

In the case of a host cell secretion system, the antibody or antibody fragment is recovered from the culture medium. Alternatively, the antibody can be produced intracellularly, or produced in the periplasmic space of a bacterial host cell. If the antibody is produced intracellularly, as a first step, the host cells are lysed, and the resulting particulate debris is removed, for example, by centrifugation or ultrafiltration. Carter *et al.*, *Bio/Technology* 10:163-167 (1992) describe a procedure for isolating antibodies which are secreted to the periplasmic space of *E. coli*. Briefly, cell paste is thawed in the presence of sodium acetate (pH 3.5), EDTA, and phenylmethylsulfonylfluoride (PMSF) over about 30 min. Cell debris can be removed by

10

15

20

25

centrifugation. Where the antibody is secreted into the medium, supernatants from such expression systems are generally first concentrated using a commercially available protein concentration filter, for example, an Amicon or Millipore Pellicon ultrafiltration unit. A protease inhibitor such as PMSF may be included in any of the foregoing steps to inhibit proteolysis and antibiotics may be included to prevent the growth of adventitious contaminants.

The antibody composition prepared from the cells can be purified using, for example, hydroxylapatite chromatography, gel electrophoresis, dialysis, and affinity chromatography, with affinity chromatography being the preferred purification technique. The suitability of protein A as an affinity ligand depends on the species and isotype of any immunoglobulin Fc domain that is present in the antibody. Protein A can be used to purify antibodies that are based on human γ1, γ2, or γ4 heavy chains (Lindmark et al., J. Immunol. Meth. 62:1-13 (1983)). Protein G is recommended for all mouse isotypes and for human y3 (Guss et al., EMBO J. 5:15671575 (1986)). The matrix to which the affinity ligand is attached is most often agarose, but other matrices are available. Mechanically stable matrices such as controlled pore glass or poly(styrenedivinyl)benzene allow for faster flow rates and shorter processing times than can be achieved with agarose. Where the antibody comprises a C<sub>H</sub>3 domain, the Bakerbond ABX™resin (J. T. Baker, Phillipsburg, NJ) is useful for purification. Other techniques for protein purification such as fractionation on an ion-exchange column, ethanol precipitation, Reverse Phase HPLC, chromatography on silica, chromatography on heparin Sepharose™ chromatography on an anion or cation exchange resin (such as a polyaspartic acid column), chromatofocusing, SDS-PAGE, and ammonium sulfate precipitation are also available depending on the antibody to be recovered.

Following any preliminary purification step(s), the mixture comprising the antibody of interest and contaminants may be subjected to low pH hydrophobic interaction chromatography using an elution buffer at a pH between about 2.5-4.5, preferably performed at low salt concentrations (*e.g.* from about 0-0.25M salt).

10

15

20

25

## G. Production of Antibody Fragments

Various techniques have been developed for the production of the humanized antibody fragments of the invention, including Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, or F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments.

Traditionally, these fragments were derived via proteolytic digestion of intact antibodies (see, e.g., Morimoto et al., Journal of Biochemical and Biophysical Methods 24:107-117 (1992) and Brennan et al., Science, 229:81 (1985)). However, these fragments can now be produced directly by recombinant host cells. For example, Fab'-SH fragments can be directly recovered from E. coli and chemically coupled to form F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments (Carter et al., Bio/Technology, 10:163-167 (1992)). According to another approach, F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments can be isolated directly from recombinant host cell culture. Other techniques for the production of antibody fragments will be apparent to the skilled practitioner.

## 5. Uses of Anti-IL-8 Antibodies

## A. Diagnostic Uses

For diagnostic applications requiring the detection or quantitation of IL-8, the antibodies or antibody fragments of the invention typically will be labeled with a detectable moiety. The detectable moiety can be any one which is capable of producing, either directly or indirectly, a detectable signal. For example, the detectable moiety can be a radioisotope, such as  $^{3}$ H,  $^{14}$ C,  $^{32}$ P,  $^{35}$ S, or  $^{125}$ I; a fluorescent or chemiluminescent compound, such as fluorescein isothiocyanate, rhodamine, or luciferin; radioactive isotopic labels, such as, e.g.,  $^{125}$ I,  $^{32}$ P,  $^{14}$ C, or  $^{3}$ H; or an enzyme, such as alkaline phosphatase, beta-galactosidase, or horseradish peroxidase.

Any method known in the art for separately conjugating the antibody or antibody fragment to the detectable moiety can be employed, including those methods described by Hunter *et al.*, Nature 144:945 (1962); David *et al.*, Biochemistry 13:1014 (1974); Pain *et al.*, J. Immunol. Meth. 40:219 (1981); and Nygren, J. Histochem. and Cytochem. 30:407 (1982).

The antibodies and antibody fragments of the present invention can be employed in any known assay method, such as competitive binding assays, direct and indirect sandwich assays, and immunoprecipitation assays. For example, see Zola, Monoclonal Antibodies: A Manual of

10

15

20

25

<u>Techniques</u>, pp. 147-158 (CRC Press, Inc., 1987).

Competitive binding assays rely on the ability of a labeled standard (which can be a IL-8 or an immunologically reactive portion thereof) to compete with the test sample analyte (IL-8) for binding with a limited amount of antibody or antibody fragment. The amount of IL-8 in the test sample is inversely proportional to the amount of standard that becomes bound to the antibodies. To facilitate determining the amount of standard that becomes bound, the antibodies or antibody fragments generally are insolubilized before or after the competition, so that the standard and analyte that are bound to the antibodies can conveniently be separated from the standard and analyte which remain unbound.

Sandwich assays involve the use of two antibodies, each capable of binding to a different antigenic portion, or epitope, of the protein (IL-8) to be detected. In a sandwich assay, the test sample analyte is bound by a first antibody which is immobilized on a solid support, and thereafter a second antibody binds to the analyte, thus forming an insoluble three-part complex (U.S. Patent No. 4,376,110). The second antibody can itself be labeled with a detectable moiety (direct sandwich assays) or can be measured using an anti-immunoglobulin antibody that is labeled with a detectable moiety (indirect sandwich assay). For example, one type of sandwich assay is an ELISA assay, in which case the detectable moiety is an enzyme (e.g., horseradish peroxidase).

IL-8 antibodies and antibody fragments also are useful for the affinity purification of IL-8 from recombinant cell culture or natural sources. For example, these antibodies can be fixed to a solid support by techniques well known in the art so as to purify IL-8 from a source such as culture supernatant or tissue.

## B. Therapeutic Compositions and Administration of Anti-IL-8 Antibody

The humanized anti-IL-8 antibodies and antibody fragments of the invention are useful in the treatment of inflammatory disorders, including inflammations of the lung, such as adult respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS) and any stage of acute lung injury in the pathogenesis of ARDS described in Bernard et al., <u>Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med.</u>, <u>149</u>: 818-824

10

15

20

25

(1994), bacterial pneumonia, hypovolemic shock, ischemic reperfusion disorders such as surgical tissue reperfusion injury, myocardial ischemic conditions such as myocardial infarction, reperfusion after cardiac surgery, cardiac arrest, and constriction after percutaneous transluminal coronary angioplasty, inflammatory bowel disorders such is ulcerative colitis, and autoimmune diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis. In addition, the humanized anti-IL-8 antibodies and antibody fragments of the invention are useful in the treatment of asthmatic diseases, such as allergic asthma.

Therapeutic formulations of the humanized anti-IL-8 antibodies and antibody fragments are prepared for storage by mixing the antibody or antibody fragment having the desired degree of purity with optional physiologically acceptable carriers, excipients, or stabilizers (Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences, supra), in the form of lyophilized cake or aqueous solutions.

Acceptable carriers, excipients or stabilizers are nontoxic to recipients at the dosages and concentrations employed, and include buffers such as phosphate, citrate, and other organic acids; antioxidants including ascorbic acid; low molecular weight (less than about 10 residues) polypeptides; proteins, such as serum albumin, gelatin, or immunoglobulins; hydrophilic polymers such as polyvinylpyrrolidone; amino acids such as glycine, glutamine, asparagine, arginine or lysine; monosaccharides, disaccharides, and other carbohydrates including glucose, mannose, or dextrins; chelating agents such as EDTA; sugar alcohols such as mannitol or sorbitol; salt-forming counterions such as sodium; and/or nonionic surfactants such as Tween, Pluronics or polyethylene glycol (PEG).

The humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment to be used for in vivo administration must be sterile. This is readily accomplished by filtration through sterile filtration membranes, prior to or following lyophilization and reconstitution. The humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment ordinarily will be stored in lyophilized form or in solution.

Therapeutic humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment compositions generally are placed into a container having a sterile access port, for example, an intravenous solution bag or vial having a stopper pierceable by a hypodermic injection needle.

The route of humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment administration is in accord

10

15

20

25

with known methods, e.g., inhalation, injection or infusion by intravenous, intraperitoneal, intracerebral, intramuscular, intraocular, intraarterial, or intralesional routes, by enema or suppository, or by sustained release systems as noted below. Preferably the antibody is given systemically or at a site of inflammation.

In one embodiment, the invention provides for the treatment of asthmatic diseases by administration of humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment to the respiratory tract. The invention contemplates formulations comprising humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment for use in a wide variety of devices that are designed for the delivery of pharmaceutical compositions and therapeutic formulations to the respiratory tract. In one aspect, humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment is administered in aerosolized or inhaled form. The humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment, combined with a dispersing agent, or dispersant, can be administered in an aerosol formulation as a dry powder or in a solution or suspension with a diluent.

Suitable dispersing agents are well known in the art, and include but are not limited to surfactants and the like. Surfactants are generally used in the art to reduce surface induced aggregation of protein caused by atomization of the solution forming the liquid aerosol. Examples of such surfactants include polyoxyethylene fatty acid esters and alcohols, and polyexyethylene sorbitan fatty acid esters. Amounts of surfactants used will vary, being generally within the range of about 0.001 to 4% by weight of the formulation. In a specific aspect, the surfactant is polyoxyethylene sorbitan monooleate or sorbitan trioleate.

Liquid aerosol formulations contain the humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment and a dispersing agent in a physiologically acceptable diluent. The dry powder formulations of the invention consist of a finely divided solid form of the humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment and a dispersing agent, and optionally a bulking agent, such as lactose, sorbitol, sucrose, or mannotil, and the like, to facilitate dispersal of the powder. With either the liquid or dry powder aerosol formulation, the formulations must be aerosolized. It must be broken down into liquid or solid particles in order to ensure that the aerosolized dose actually reaches the bronchii and/or alveoli, as desired. For example, in the methods for treatment of asthma

10

15

20

25

provided herein, it is preferable to deliver aerosolized humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment to the bronchii. In other embodiments, such as the present methods for treating ARDS and any stage of acute lung injury in the pathogenesis of ARDS, it is preferable to deliver aerosolized humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment to the alveoli. In general, the mass median dynamic diameter will be 5 micrometers (µm) or less to ensure that the drug particles reach the lung bronchii or alveoli (Wearly, L.L., 1991, Crit. Rev. in Ther. Drug Carrier Systems, 8:333).

With regard to construction of the delivery device, any form of aerosolization known in the art, including but not limited to nebulization, atomization or pump aerosolization of a liquid formulation, and aerosolization of a dry powder formulation, can be used in the practice of the invention. A delivery device that is uniquely designed for administration of solid formulations is envisioned. Often, the aerosolization of a liquid or a dry powder formulation will require a propellent. The propellent can be any propellent generally used in the art. Examples of useful propellants include cholorofluorocarbons, hydrofluorocarbons, hydrochlorofluorocarbons, and hydrocarbons, including trifluoromethane, dichlorofluoromethane, dichlorotetrafluoroethanol, and 1,1,1,2-tetrafluoroethane, and combinations thereof.

In a preferred aspect of the invention, the device for aerosolization is a metered dose inhaler. A metered dose inhaler provides a specific dosage when administered, rather than a variable dose depending on administration. Such a metered dose inhaler can be used with either a liquid or a dry powder aerosol formulation.

Systems of aerosol delivery, such as the pressurized metered dose inhaler and the dry powder inhaler are disclosed in Newman, S.P., *Aerosols and the Lung*, Clarke, S.W. and Davia, D. editors, pp.197-22 and can be used in connection with the present invention.

Sustained release systems can be used in the practice of the methods of the invention. Suitable examples of sustained-release preparations include semipermeable polymer matrices in the form of shaped articles, e.g. films, or microcapsules. Sustained release matrices include polyesters, hydrogels, polylactides (U.S. 3,773,919, EP 58,481), copolymers of L-glutamic acid and gamma ethyl-L-glutamate (Sidman *et al.*, <u>Biopolymers</u> 22:547 (1983)), poly (2-

10

15

20

25

hydroxyethyl-methacrylate) (Langer *et al.*, <u>J. Biomed. Mater. Res.</u> 15:167 (1981) and Langer, <u>Chem. Tech.</u> 12:98 (1982)), ethylene vinyl acetate (Langer *et al.*, supra) or poly-D-(-)-3-hydroxybutyric acid (EP 133,988). Sustained-release humanized anti-IL-8 antibody or antibody fragment compositions also include liposomally entrapped antibody or antibody fragment. Liposomes containing an antibody or antibody fragment are prepared by methods known per se: DE 3,218,121; Epstein *et al.*, <u>Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.</u> 82:3688 (1985); Hwang *et al.*, <u>Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.</u> 77:4030 (1980); EP 52,322; EP 36,676; EP 88,046; EP 143,949; EP 142,641; Japanese patent application 83-118008; U.S. Patent Nos. 4,485,045 and 4,544,545; and EP 102,324. Ordinarily the liposomes are of the small (about 200-800 Angstroms) unilamelar type in which the lipid content is greater than about 30 mole percent cholesterol, the selected proportion being adjusted for the most efficacious antibody or antibody fragment therapy.

An "effective amount" of the humanized anti-IL-8 antibody or antibody fragment to be employed therapeutically will depend, for example, upon the therapeutic objectives, the route of administration, and the condition of the patient. Accordingly, it will be necessary for the therapist to titer the dosage and modify the route of administration as required to obtain the optimal therapeutic effect. Typically, the clinician will administer the humanized anti-IL-8 antibody or antibody fragment until a dosage is reached that achieves the desired effect. The progress of this therapy is easily monitored by conventional assays.

In the treatment and prevention of an inflammatory disorder or asthmatic disorder with a humanized anti-IL-8 antibody or antibody fragment of the invention, the antibody composition will be formulated, dosed, and administered in a fashion consistent with good medical practice. Factors for consideration in this context include the particular disorder being treated, the particular mammal being treated, the clinical condition of the individual patient, the cause of the disorder, the site of delivery of the antibody, the particular type of antibody, the method of administration, the scheduling of administration, and other factors known to medical practitioners. The "therapeutically effective amount" of antibody to be administered will be governed by such considerations, and is the minimum amount necessary to prevent, ameliorate, or treat the inflammatory disorder, including treating acute or chronic respiratory diseases and

10

15

20

25

reducing inflammatory responses. Such amount is preferably below the amount that is toxic to the host or renders the host significantly more susceptible to infections.

As a general proposition, the initial pharmaceutically effective amount of the antibody or antibody fragment administered parenterally per dose will be in the range of about 0.1 to 50 mg/kg of patient body weight per day, with the typical initial range of antibody used being 0.3 to 20 mg/kg/day, more preferably 0.3 to 15 mg/kg/day.

In one embodiment, using systemic administration, the initial pharmaceutically effective amount will be in the range of about 2 to 5 mg/kg/day.

For methods of the invention using administration by inhalation, the initial pharmaceutically effective amount will be in the range of about 1 microgram ( $\mu g$ )/kg/day to 100 mg/kg/day.

The invention provides for both prophylactic and therapeutic treatment of inflammatory disorders. Without intending to limit the methods of the invention to a particular mechanism of action or a particular disease intervention strategy, it is noted that in some indications it is beneficial to treat the disease in question prior to or early on in the stage of the underlying disease that involves neutrophil activation, recruitment and infiltration at sites of inflammation. Accordingly, it may be advantageous to utilize the humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment in a prophylactic treatment regimen for an inflammatory disease indication in order to attenuate or eliminate a pathogenic neutrophil response that may or will arise during the course of the disease.

In patients at risk of developing acute lung injury with possible or likely progression to ARDS, it is desirable to employ a prophylactic course of treatment in order to ameliorate or prevent the deterioration of lung function and the pathogenesis of associated disease sequelae (which may greatly increase patient morbidity and mortality) prior to the onset of such conditions. Certain biological parameters, such as IL-8 levels in bronchial alveolar lavage (BAL) fluid and ferritin levels in serum, can be used for prognosis of acute lung injury and ARDS in patients who are predisposed to such disease progression, i.e. patients suffering from diseases or other insults that commonly precipitate acute lung injury and ARDS, such as aspiration, diffuse

10

15

20

25

pulmonary infection, near-drowning, toxic inhalation, lung contusion, multiple trauma, pancreatitis, perforated bowel, sepsis, and the like. In one embodiment, acute lung injury and ARDS at-risk patients presenting BAL fluid IL-8 concentrations of at or above 0.2 ng/ml are selected for prophylactic treatment according to the methods of the invention. Any suitable method for assay of IL-8 in patient BAL fluid may be employed, such as the method described in Donnelly et al., Lancet, 341: 643-647 (1993).

In another embodiment, acute lung injury/ARDS at-risk female and male patients presenting ferritin serum concentrations of at or above 270 ng/ml and 680 ng/ml, respectively, are selected for prophylactic treatment according to the methods of the invention. Any suitable method for assay of ferritin in patient serum may be employed, such as the method described in U.S. Pat. No. 5,679,532 for "Serum Ferritin as a Predictor of the Acute Respiratory Distress Syndrome" to Repine issued on October 21, 1997.

In patients presenting ischemic conditions or undergoing surgical procedures that generate ischemic conditions in tissue and concomitant risk of tissue injury upon reperfusion, it is desirable to employ a course of treatment wherein the humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment is administered to the patient prior to the reperfusion of ischemic tissue, or prior to or as soon as possible after the onset of an inflammatory response following reperfusion of ischemic tissue. In the patients presenting acute myocardial infarction, for example, it is advantageous to employ a course of treatment wherein the humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment is administered to the patient prior to or concomitant with recanalization therapy, including pharmaceutical recanalization therapies such as the administration of tissue plasminogen activators, streptokinase, or other thrombolytic drugs with or without anti-clotting agents such as platelet-fibrin binding antagonists (e.g. anti-IIbIIIa integrin antibody), blood thinning agents such as heparin, or other anti-reocclusion agents such as aspirin, and the like, and including mechanical recanalization therapies such as percutaneous transluminal coronary angioplasty, or wherein the humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody fragment is administered to the patient prior to or as soon as possible after the onset of an inflammatory response following reperfusion of ischemic myocardium. In yet another embodiment, the humanized anti-IL-8 mAb or antibody

10

15

20

25

fragment of the invention can be employed in the methods of treating acute myocardial infarction with anti-IL-8 antibody described in WO 97/40215 published October 30, 1997.

The invention provides for both prophylactic and therapeutic treatment of asthma with humanized anti-IL-8 mAb and antibody fragment. In the case of prophylactic treatment for allergic asthma with the antibodies or antibody fragments of the invention, it is desirable to administer about 0.1 to 10 mg/kg of the antibody agent to the patient up to about 24 hours prior to anticipated exposure to allergen or prior to onset of allergic asthma. In the case of therapeutic treatment for acute asthma, including allergic asthma, it is desirable to treat the asthmatic patient as early as possible following onset of an asthma attack. In one embodiment, an episode of acute asthma is treated within 24 hours of the onset of symptoms by administration of about 0.1 to 10 mg/kg of an anti-IL-8 antibody agent. However, it will be appreciated that the methods of the invention can be used to ameliorate symptoms at any point in the pathogenesis of asthmatic disease. Additionally, the methods of the invention can be used to alleviate symptoms of chronic asthmatic conditions.

The antibody or antibody fragment need not be, but is optionally formulated with one or more agents currently used to prevent or treat the inflammatory disorder or asthmatic disease in question. For example, in rheumatoid arthritis, the antibody can be given in conjunction with a glucocorticosteroid. In the case of treating asthmatic diseases with anti-IL-8 antibody or antibody fragment, the invention contemplates the coadministration of antibody or antibody fragment and one or more additional agents useful in treating asthma, such as bronchodilators, antihistamines, epinephrine, and the like. The effective amount of such other agents depends on the amount of antibody or antibody fragment present in the formulation, the type of disorder or treatment, and other factors discussed above. These are generally used in the same dosages and with administration routes as used hereinbefore or about from 1 to 99% of the heretofore employed dosages.

The following examples are offered by way of illustration and not by way of limitation. The disclosures of all references cited in the specification, and the disclosures of all citations in such references, are expressly incorporated herein by reference.

10

15

20

25

#### **EXAMPLES**

# A. <u>GENERATION AND CHARACTERIZATION OF MONOCLONAL ANTIBODIES</u> AGAINST <u>HUMAN IL-8</u>

Balb/c mice were immunized in each hind footpad or intraperitoneally with 10 μg of recombinant human IL-8 (produced as a fusion of (ser-IL-8)<sub>72</sub> with ubiquitin (Hebert *et al.* <u>J. Immunology</u> 145:3033-3040 (1990)); IL-8 is available commercially from PeproTech, Inc., Rocky Hill, NJ) resuspended in MPL/TDM (Ribi Immunochem. Research Inc., Hamilton, MT) and boosted twice with the same amount of IL-8. In these experiments, "IL-8" is intended to mean (ser-IL-8)<sub>72</sub> unless otherwise specified. A final boost of 10 μg of IL-8 was given 3 days before the fusion. Spleen cells or popliteal lymph node cells were fused with mouse myeloma P3X63Ag8U.1 (ATCC CRL1597), a non-secreting clone of the myeloma P3X63Ag8, using 35% polyethylene glycol as described before. Ten days after the fusion, culture supernatant was screened for the presence of monoclonal antibodies to IL-8 by ELISA.

The ELISA was performed as follows. Nunc 96-well immunoplates (Flow Lab, McLean, VA) were coated with 50 µl/well of 2 µg/ml IL-8 in phosphate-buffered saline (PBS) overnight at 4°C. The remaining steps were carried out at room temperature. Nonspecific binding sites were blocked with 0.5% bovine serum albumin (BSA) for 1 hour (hr). Plates were then incubated with 50 µl/well of hybridoma culture supernatants from 672 growing parental fusion wells for 1 hr, followed by the incubation with 50 µl/well of 1:1000 dilution of a 1 mg/ml stock solution of alkaline phosphatase-conjugated goat anti-mouse Ig (Tago Co., Foster City, CA) for 1 hr. The level of enzyme-linked antibody bound to the plate was determined by the addition of 100 µl/well of 0.5 mg/ml of r-nitrophenyl phosphate in sodium bicarbonate buffer, pH 9.6. The color reaction was measured at 405 nm with an ELISA plate reader (Titertrek Multiscan, Flow Lab, McLean, VA). Between each step, plates were washed three times in PBS containing 0.05% Tween 20.

Culture supernatants which promoted 4-fold more binding of IL-8 than did control medium were selected as positives. According to this criterion, 16 of 672 growing parental

20

25

5

10

fusion wells (2%) were positive. These positive hybridoma cell lines were cloned at least twice by using the limiting dilution technique.

Seven of the positive hybridomas were further characterized as follows. The isotypes of the monoclonal antibodies were determined by coating Nunc 96-well immunoplates (Flow Lab, McLean, VA) with IL-8 overnight, blocking with BSA, incubating with culture supernatants followed by the addition of predetermined amount of isotype-specific alkaline phosphatase-conjugated goat anti-mouse Ig (Fisher Biotech, Pittsburgh, PA). The level of conjugated antibodies bound to the plate was determined by the addition of r-nitrophenyl phosphate as described above.

All the monoclonal antibodies tested belonged to either  $IgG_1$  or  $IgG_2$  immunoglobulin isotype. Ascites fluid containing these monoclonal antibodies had antibody titers in the range of 10,000 to 100,000 as determined by the reciprocal of the dilution factor which gave 50% of the maximum binding in the ELISA.

To assess whether these monoclonal antibodies bound to the same epitopes, a competitive binding ELISA was performed. At a ratio of biotinylated mAb to unlabeled mAb of 1:100, the binding of biotinylated mAb 5.12.14 was significantly inhibited by its homologous mAb but not by mAb 4.1.3, while the binding of biotinylated mAb 4.1.3 was inhibited by mAb 4.1.3 but not by mAb 5.12.14. Monoclonal antibody 5.2.3 behaved similarly to mAb 4.1.3, while monoclonal antibodies 4.8 and 12.3.9 were similar to mAb 5.12.14. Thus, mAb 4.1.3 and mAb 5.2.3 bind to a different epitope(s) than the epitope recognized by monoclonal antibodies 12.3.9, 4.8 and 5.12.14.

Immunodot blot analysis was performed to assess antibody reactivity to IL-8 immobilized on nitrocellulose paper. All seven antibodies recognized IL-8 immobilized on paper, whereas a control mouse IgG antibody did not.

The ability of these monoclonal antibodies to capture soluble <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 was assessed by a radioimmune precipitation test (RIP). Briefly, tracer <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 (4 x 10<sup>4</sup> cpm) was incubated with various dilutions of the monoclonal anti-IL-8 antibodies in 0.2 ml of PBS containing 0.5% BSA and 0.05% Tween 20 (assay buffer) for 1 hr at room temperature. One hundred microliters of a

10

15

predetermined concentration of goat anti-mouse Ig antisera (Pel-Freez, Rogers, AR) were added and the mixture was incubated at room temperature for 1 hr. Immune complexes were precipitated by the addition of 0.5 ml of 6% polyethylene glycol (M.W. 8000) kept at 4°C. After centrifugation at 2,000 x g for 20 min at 4°C, the supernatant was removed by aspiration and the radioactivity remaining in the pellet was counted in a gamma counter. Percent specific binding was calculated as (precipitated cpm - background cpm)/ (total cpm - background cpm). Monoclonal antibodies 4.1.3, 5.2.3, 4.8, 5.12.14 and 12.3.9 captured <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 very efficiently, while antibodies 9.2.4 and 8.9.1 were not able to capture soluble <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 in the RIP even though they could bind to IL-8 coated onto ELISA plates (Table I).

The dissociation constants of these monoclonal antibodies were determined using a competitive binding RIP assay. Briefly, competitive inhibition of the binding each antibody to <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 (20,000-40,000 cpm per assay) by various amounts of unlabeled IL-8 was determined by the RIP described above. The dissociation constant (affinity)of each mAb was determined by using Scatchard plot analysis (Munson, *et al.*, <u>Anal. Biochem.</u> 107:220 (1980)) as provided in the VersaTerm-PRO computer program (Synergy Software, Reading, PA). The K<sub>d</sub>'s of these monoclonal antibodies (with the exception of 9.2.4. and 8.9.1) were in the range from 2 x 10<sup>-8</sup> to 3 x 10<sup>-10</sup> M. Monoclonal antibody 5.12.14 with a K<sub>d</sub> of 3 x 10<sup>-10</sup> M showed the highest affinity among all the monoclonal antibodies tested (Table 3).

Table 3. Characterization of Anti-IL-8 Monoclonal Antibodies

Antibody	%Specific Binding to IL-8	$K_d(M)$	Isotype	pI
4.1.3	58	2 X 10 <sup>-9</sup>	$IgG_1$	4.3-6.1
5.2.3	34	2 X 10 <sup>-8</sup>	$IgG_1$	5.2-5.6

10

9.2.4	1	-	IgG <sub>1</sub>	7.0-7.5
8.9.1	2	-	IgG <sub>i</sub>	6.8-7.6
4.8	62	3 X 10 <sup>-8</sup>	${ m IgG}_{2a}$	6.1-7.1
5.12.14	98	3 X 10 <sup>-10</sup>	IgG <sub>2a</sub>	6.2-7.4
12.3.9	86	2 X 10 <sup>-9</sup>	$IgG_{2a}$	6.5-7.1

To assess the ability of these monoclonal antibodies to neutralize IL-8 activity, the amount of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 bound to human neutrophils in the presence of various amounts of culture supernatants and purified monoclonal antibodies was measured. Neutrophils were prepared by using Mono-Poly Resolving Medium (M-PRM) (Flow Lab. Inc., McLean, VA). Briefly fresh, heparinized human blood was loaded onto M-PRM at a ratio of blood to medium, 3.5:3.0, and centrifuged at 300 x g for 30 min at room temperature. Neutrophils enriched at the middle layer were collected and washed once in PBS. Such a preparation routinely contained greater than 95% neutrophils according to the Wright's Giemsa staining. The receptor binding assay was done as follows. 50 µl of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 (5 ng/ml) was incubated with 50 µl of unlabeled IL-8 (100 µg/ml) or monoclonal antibodies in PBS containing 0.1% BSA for 30 min at room temperature. The mixture was then incubated with 100 µl of neutrophils (10<sup>7</sup> cells/ml) for 15 min at 37°C. The <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 bound was separated from the unbound material by loading mixtures onto 0.4 ml of PBS containing 20% sucrose and 0.1% BSA and by centrifugation at 300 x g for 15 min. The

20

25

5

10

supernatant was removed by aspiration and the radioactivity associated with the pellet was counted in a gamma counter.

Monoclonal antibodies 4.1.3, 5.2.3, 4.8, 5.12.14, and 12.3.9 inhibited greater than 85% of the binding of IL-8 to human neutrophils at a 1:25 molar ratio of IL-8 to mAb. On the other hand, monoclonal antibodies 9.2.4 and 8.9.1 appeared to enhance the binding of IL-8 to its receptors on human neutrophils. Since a control mouse IgG also enhanced the binding of IL-8 on neutrophils, the enhancement of IL-8 binding to its receptors by mAb 9.2.4 and 8.9.1 appears to be nonspecific. Thus, monoclonal antibodies, 4.1.3, 5.1.3, 4.8, 5.12.14, and 12.3.9 are potential neutralizing monoclonal antibodies while monoclonal antibodies 8.9.1 and 9.2.4 are non-neutralizing monoclonal antibodies.

The ability of the anti-IL-8 antibodies to block neutrophil chemotaxis induced by IL-8 was tested as follows. Neutrophil chemotaxis induced by IL-8 was determined using a Boyden chamber method (Larsen, *et al.* Science 243:1464 (1989)). One hundred μl of human neutrophils (10<sup>6</sup> cells/ml) resuspended in RPMI containing 0.1% BSA were placed in the upper chamber and 29 μl of the IL-8 (20 nM) with or without monoclonal antibodies were placed in the lower chamber. Cells were incubated for 1 hr at 37°C. Neutrophils migrated into the lower chamber were stained with Wright's Giemsa stain and counted under the microscope (100x magnification). Approximately 10 different fields per experimental group were examined. Neutralizing monoclonal antibodies 5.12.14 and 4.1.3 blocked almost 70% of the neutrophil chemotactic activity of IL-8 at 1:10 ratio of IL-8 to mAb.

The isoelectric focusing (IEF) pattern of each mAb was determined by applying purified antibodies on an IEF polyacrylamide gel (pH 3-9, Pharmacia) using the Fast gel system (Pharmacia, Piscataway, NJ). The IEF gel was pretreated with pharmalyte containing 1% Triton X100 (Sigma, St. Louis, MO) for 10 min before loading the samples. The IEF pattern was visualized by silver staining according to the instructions from the manufacturer. All of the monoclonal antibodies had different IEF patterns, confirming that they originated from different clones. The pI values for the antibodies are listed in Table 3.

All these monoclonal antibodies bound equally well to both (ala-IL-8)77 and (ser-IL-8)72

20

25

5

10

forms of IL-8. Because IL-8 has greater than 30% sequence homology with certain other members of the platelet factor 4 (PF4) family of inflammatory cytokines such as  $\beta$ -TG (Van Damme *et al.*, <u>Eur. J. Biochem.</u> 181:337(1989); Tanaka *et al.*, <u>FEB 236(2):467 (1988)) and PF4 (Deuel *et al.*, <u>Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.</u> 74:2256 (1977)), they were tested for possible cross reactivity to  $\beta$ -TG and PF4, as well as to another neutrophil activating factor, C5a. No detectable binding to any of these proteins was observed, with the exception of mAb 4.1.3, which had a slight cross reactivity to  $\beta$ -TG.</u>

One of the antibodies, mAb 5.12.14, was further studied to determine whether it could block the IL-8 mediated release of elastase by neutrophils. Briefly, human neutrophils were resuspended in Hanks balanced salt solution (Gibco, Grand Island, NY) containing 1.0% BSA, Fraction V (Sigma, St. Louis, MO), 2 mg/ml alpha-D-glucose (Sigma), 4.2 mM sodium bicarbonate (Sigma) and 0.01 M HEPES, pH 7.1 (JRH Bioscience, Lenexa, KS). A stock of cytochalasin B (Sigma) was prepared (5 mg/ml in dimethylsulfoxide (Sigma) and stored at 2-8°C. Cytochalasin B was added to the neutrophil preparation to produce a final concentration of 5 μg/ml, and incubated for 15 min at 37°C. Human IL-8 was incubated with mAb 5.12.14 (20 µl), or a negative control antibody, in 1 ml polypropylene tubes (DBM Scientific, San Fernando, CA) for 30 min at 37°C. The final assay concentrations of IL-8 were 50 and 500 nM. The monoclonal antibodies were diluted to produce the following ratios (IL-8:Mab): 1:50, 1:10, 1:2, 1:1, and 1:0.25. Cytochalasin B-treated neutrophils were added (100 µl/tube) and incubated for 2 hours at 25°C. The tubes were centrifuged (210 X g, 2-8°C) for 10 min, and supernatants were transferred to 96 well tissue culture plates (30  $\mu$ l/well). Elastase substrate stock, 10 mM methoxysuccinyl-alanyl-propyl-valyl-p-nitroanilide (Calbiochem, La Jolla, CA) in DMSO was prepared and stored at 2-8°C. Elastase substrate solution (1.2 mM substrate, 1.2 M NaCl (Mallinckrodt, Paris, Kentucky), 0.12 M HEPES pH 7.2 in distilled water) was added (170 µl/well) to the supernatants and incubated for 0.5 to 2 hours at 37°C (until control O.D. of 1.0 was reached). Absorbance was measured at 405 nm (SLT 340 ATTC plate reader, SLT Lab Instruments, Austria).

The results are shown in Figure 1. At a 1:1 ratio of IL-8 to mAb 5.12.14, the antibody

20

25

5

10

was able to effectively block the release of elastase from neutrophils.

The hybridoma producing antibody 5.12.14 was deposited on February 15, 1993 with the American Type Culture Collection, 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD, U.S.A. (ATCC) and assigned ATTC Accession No. HB 11553.

# B. <u>GENERATION AND CHARACTERIZATION OF MONOCLONAL ANTIBODIES</u> AGAINST RABBIT IL-8

Antibodies against rabbit IL-8 were generated in essentially the same process as anti-human IL-8 antibodies using rabbit IL-8 as immunogen (kindly provided by C. Broaddus; see also Yoshimura *et al.* J. Immunol. 146:3483 (1991)). The antibody was characterized as described above for binding to other cytokines coated onto ELISA plates; no measurable binding was found to MGSA, fMLP, C5a, b-TG, TNF, PF4, or IL-1.

The hybridoma producing antibody 6G4.2.5 was deposited on September 28, 1994, with the American Type Culture Collection, 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD, U.S.A. (ATCC) and assigned ATTC Accession No. HB 11722.

Recombinant human-murine chimeric Fabs for 5.12.14 and 6G4.2.5 were constructed as described below. A chimeric 6G.4.25 Fab is compared with a chimeric 5.12.14 Fab in detail below.

# 1. <u>INHIBITION OF IL-8 BINDING TO HUMAN NEUTROPHILS BY 5.12.14-FAB</u> <u>AND 6G4 2.5-FAB</u>

The ability of the two chimeric Fabs, 5.12.14-Fab and 6G4.2.5-Fab, to efficiently bind IL-8 and prevent IL-8 from binding to IL-8 receptors on human neutrophils was determined by performing a competition binding assay which allows the calculation of the IC<sub>50</sub> - concentration required to achieve 50% inhibition of IL-8 binding.

Human neutrophils (5 X 10<sup>5</sup>) were incubated for 1 hour at 4°C with 0.5nM <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 in the presence of various concentrations (0 to 300 nM) of 5.12.14-Fab, 6G4.2.5-Fab, an isotype control (4D5-Fab) or unlabeled IL-8. After the incubation, the unbound <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 was removed by

20

25

5

10

centrifugation through a solution of 20% sucrose and 0.1% bovine serum albumin in phosphate buffered saline and the amount of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 bound to the cells was determined by counting the cell pellets in a gamma counter. Figure 2 demonstrates the inhibition of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to neutrophils by unlabeled IL-8. Figure 3 demonstrates that a negative isotype matched Fab does not inhibit the binding of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 to human neutrophils. Both the anti-IL-8 Fabs, 5.12.14 Fab (Figure 4) and 6G.4.25 Fab (Figure 5) were able to inhibit the binding of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 to human neutrophils with an average IC<sub>50</sub> of 1.6 nM and 7.5 nM, respectively.

## 2. <u>INHIBITION OF IL-8-MEDIATED NEUTROPHIL CHEMOTAXIS BY 5.12.14-</u> FAB AND 6G4.2.5-FAB

Human neutrophils were isolated, counted and resuspended at 5 x  $10^6$  cells/ml in Hank's balanced salt solution (abbreviated HBSS; without calcium and magnesium) with 0.1% bovine serum albumin. The neutrophils were labeled by adding calcein AM (Molecular Probe, Eugene, OR) at a final concentration of 2.0  $\mu$ M. Following a 30 minute incubation at 37°C, cells were washed twice with HBSS-BSA and resuspended at 5 x  $10^6$  cells/ml.

Chemotaxis experiments were carried out in a Neuro Probe (Cabin John, MD) 96-well chamber, model MBB96. Experimental samples (buffer only control, IL-8 alone or IL-8 + Fabs) were loaded in a Polyfiltronics 96-well View plate (Neuro Probe Inc.) placed in the lower chamber. 100 µl of the calcein AM-labeled neutrophils were added to the upper chambers and allowed to migrate through a 5 micrometer porosity PVP free polycarbonate framed filter (Neuro Probe Inc.) toward the bottom chamber sample. The chemotaxis apparatus was then incubated for 40 to 60 minutes at 37°C with 5% CO<sub>2</sub>. At the end of the incubation, neutrophils remaining in the upper chamber were aspirated and upper chambers were washed three times with PBS. Then the polycarbonate filter was removed, non-migrating cells were wiped off with a squeegee wetted with PBS, and the filter was air dried for 15 minutes.

The relative number of neutrophils migrating through the filter (Neutrophil migration index) was determined by measuring fluorescence intensity of the filter and the fluorescence intensity of the contents of the lower chamber and adding the two values together. Fluorescence

20

25

5

10

intensity was measured with a CytoFluor 2300 fluorescent plate reader (Millipore Corp. Bedford, MA) configured to read a Corning 96-well plate using the 485-20 nm excitation filter and a 530-25 emission filter, with the sensitivity set at 3.

The results are shown in Figures 6 and 7. Figure 6 demonstrates the inhibition of human IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis by chimeric 6G4.2.5 and 5.12.14 Fabs. Figure 7 demonstrates the relative abilities of chimeric 6G4.2.5 and 5.12.14 Fabs to inhibit rabbit IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis.

## 3. <u>INHIBITION OF IL-8-MEDIATED NEUTROPHIL ELASTASE RELEASE BY</u> VARIOUS CONCENTRATIONS OF 6G4.2.5 AND 5.12.14 FABS

Blood was drawn from healthy male donors into heparinized syringes. Neutrophils were isolated by dextran sedimentation, centrifugation over Lymphocyte Separation Medium (Organon Teknika, Durham, NC), and hypotonic lysis of contaminating red blood cells as described by Berman *et al.* (J. Cell Biochem. 52:183 (1993)). The final neutrophil pellet was suspended at a concentration of 1 x 10<sup>7</sup> cells/ml in assay buffer, which consisted of Hanks Balanced Salt Solution (GIBCO, Grand Island, NY) supplemented with 1.0% BSA (fraction V, Sigma, St. Louis, MO), 2 mg/ml glucose, 4.2 mM sodium bicarbonate, and 0.01 M HEPES, pH 7.2. The neutrophils were stored at 4°C for not longer than 1 hr.

IL-8 (10  $\mu$ l) was mixed with anti-IL-8 Fab, an isotype control Fab, or buffer (20  $\mu$ l) in 1 ml polypropylene tubes and incubated in a 37°C water bath for 30 min. IL-8 was used at final concentrations ranging from 0.01 to 1000 nM in dose response studies (Figure 8) and at a final concentration of 100 nM in the experiments addressing the effects of the Fabs on elastase release (Figures 9 and 10). Fab concentrations ranged from approximately 20 nM to 300 nM, resulting in Fab:IL-8 molar ratios of 0.2:1 to 3:1. Cytochalasin B (Sigma) was added to the neutrophil suspension at a concentration of 5  $\mu$ g/ml (using a 5 mg/ml stock solution made up in DMSO), and the cells were incubated for 15 min in a 37°C water bath. Cytochalasin B-treated neutrophils (100  $\mu$ l) were then added to the IL-8/Fab mixtures. After a 3 hr incubation at room temperature, the neutrophils were pelleted by centrifugation (200 x g for 5 min), and aliquots of the cell-free

20

25

5

10

supernatants were transferred to 96 well plates (30 µl/well). The elastase substrate, methoxysuccinyl-alanyl-prolyl-valyl-p-nitroanilide (Calbiochem, La Jolla, CA), was prepared as a 10 mM stock solution in DMSO and stored at 4°C. Elastase substrate working solution was prepared just prior to use (1.2 mM elastase substrate, 1.2 M NaCl, 0.12 M HEPES, pH 7.2), and 170 µl was added to each sample-containing well. The plates were placed in a 37°C tissue culture incubator for 30 min or until an optical density reading for the positive controls reached at least 1.0. Absorbance was measured at 405 nm using an SLT 340 plate reader (SLT Lab Instruments, Austria).

Figure 9 demonstrates the ability of the chimeric anti-IL-8 Fabs to inhibit elastase release from human neutrophils stimulated by human IL-8; Figure 10 demonstrates the relative abilities of the chimeric anti-IL-8 Fabs to inhibit elastase release from human neutrophils stimulated by rabbit IL-8.

## C. MOLECULAR CLONING OF THE VARIABLE LIGHT AND HEAVY REGIONS OF THE MURINE 5.12.14 (ANTI-IL-8) MONOCLONAL ANTIBODY

Total RNA was isolated from 1 X 10<sup>8</sup> cells (hybridoma cell line ATCC HB-11722) using the procedure described by Chomczynski and Sacchi (<u>Anal. Biochem.</u> 162:156 (1987)). First strand cDNA was synthesized by specifically priming the mRNA with synthetic DNA oligonucleotides designed to hybridize with regions of the murine RNA encoding the constant region of the kappa light chain or the IgG2a heavy chain (the DNA sequence of these regions are published in <u>Sequences of Proteins of Immunological Interest</u>, Kabat, E. A. *et al.* (1991) NIH Publication 91-3242, V 1-3.). Three primers (SEQ ID NOS: 1-6) were designed for each of the light and heavy chains to increase the chances of primer hybridization and efficiency of first strand cDNA synthesis (Figure 13). Amplification of the first strand cDNA to double-stranded (ds) DNA was accomplished using two sets of synthetic DNA oligonucleotide primers: one forward primer (SEQ ID NOS: 7-9) and one reverse primer (SEQ ID NO: 10) for the light chain variable region amplification (Figure 14) and one forward primer (SEQ ID NOS: 11-14) and one reverse primer (SEQ ID NOS: 11, 15, 14 and 13) for the heavy chain variable region amplification (Figure 15). The N-terminal sequence of the first eight amino acids of either the

20

25

5

10

light or heavy chains of 5.12.14 was used to generate a putative murine DNA sequence corresponding to this region. (A total of 29 amino acids was sequenced from the N-terminus of both the light chain and heavy chain variable regions using the Edman degradation protein sequencing technique.) This information was used to design the forward amplification primers which were made degenerate in the third position for some codons to increase the chances of primer hybridization to the natural murine DNA codons and also included the unique restriction site, MluI, for both the light chain variable region forward primer and the heavy chain variable region forward primer to facilitate ligation to the 3' end of the STII element in the cloning vector. The reverse amplification primers were designed to anneal with the murine DNA sequence corresponding to a portion of the constant region of the light or heavy chains near the variable/constant junction. The light chain variable region reverse primer contained a unique BstBI restriction site and the heavy chain variable region reverse primer contained a unique ApaI restriction site for ligation to the 5' end of either the human IgG1 constant light or IgG1 constant heavy regions in the vectors, pB13.1 (light chain) and pB14 (heavy chain). The polymerase chain reaction using these primer sets yielded DNA fragments of approximately 400 bp. The cDNA encoding the 5.12.14 light chain variable region was cloned into the vector pB13.1, to form pA51214VL and the 5.12.14 heavy chain variable region was cloned into the vector, pB14, to form pA51214VH. The cDNA inserts were characterized by DNA sequencing and are presented in the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 16) and amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 17) of Figure 16 (murine light chain variable region) and in the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 18) and amino acid (SEQ ID NO: 19) of Figure 17 (murine heavy chain variable region).

#### D. CONSTRUCTION OF A 5.12.14 FAB VECTOR

In the initial construct, pA51214VL, the amino acids between the end of the 5.12.14 murine light chain variable sequence and the unique cloning site, BstBI, in the human IgG1 constant light sequence were of murine origin corresponding to the first 13 amino acids of the murine IgG1 constant region (Figure 16). Therefore, this plasmid contained a superfluous portion of the murine constant region separating the 5.12.14 murine light chain variable region

20

25

5

10

and the human light chain IgG1 constant region. This intervening sequence would alter the amino acid sequence of the chimera and most likely produce an incorrectly folded Fab. This problem was addressed by immediately truncating the cDNA clone after A109 and re-positioning the BstBI site to the variable/constant junction by the polymerase chain reaction. Figure 18 shows the amplification primers used to make these modifications. The forward primer, VL.front (SEQ ID NO: 20), was designed to match the last five amino acids of the STII signal sequence, including the MluI cloning site, and the first 4 amino acids of the 5.12.14 murine light chain variable sequence. The sequence was altered from the original cDNA in the third position of the first two codons D1 (T to C) and I2 (C to T) to create a unique EcoRV cloning site which was used for later constructions. The reverse primer, VL.rear (SEQ ID NO: 21), was designed to match the first three amino acids of the human IgG1 constant light sequence and the last seven amino acids of the 5.12.14 light chain variable sequence which included a unique BstBI cloning site. In the process of adding the BstBI site, the nucleotide sequence encoding several amino acids were altered: L106 (TTG to CTT), K107 (AAA to CGA) resulting in a conservative amino acid substitution to arginine, and R108 (CGG to AGA). The PCR product encoding the modified 5.12.14 light chain variable sequence was then subcloned into pB13.1 in a two-part ligation. The MluI-BstBI digested 5.12.14 PCR product encoding the light chain variable region was ligated into MluI-BstBI digested vector to form the plasmid, pA51214VL'. The modified cDNA was characterized by DNA sequencing. The coding sequence for the 5.12.14 light chain is shown in Figure 19.

Likewise, the DNA sequence between the end of the heavy chain variable region and the unique cloning site, ApaI, in the human IgG1 heavy chain constant domain of pA51214VH was reconstructed to change the amino acids in this area from murine to human. This was done by the polymerase chain reaction. Amplification of the murine 5.12.14 heavy chain variable sequence was accomplished using the primers shown in Figure 18. The forward PCR primer (SEQ ID NO: 22) was designed to match nucleotides 867-887 in pA51214VH upstream of the STII signal sequence and the putative cDNA sequence encoding the heavy chain variable region and included the unique cloning site SpeI. The reverse PCR primer (SEQ ID NO: 23) was

20

25

5

10

designed to match the last four amino acids of the 5.12.14 heavy chain variable sequence and the first six amino acids corresponding to the human IgG1 heavy constant sequence which also included the unique cloning site, ApaI. The PCR product encoding the modified 5.12.14 heavy chain variable sequence was then subcloned to the expression plasmid, pMHM24.2.28 in a two-part ligation. The vector was digested with SpeI-ApaI and the SpeI-ApaI digested 5.12.14 PCR product encoding the heavy chain variable region was ligated into it to form the plasmid, pA51214VH'. The modified cDNA was characterized by DNA sequencing. The coding sequence for the 5.12.14 heavy chain is shown in the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 26) and amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 27) of Figures 20A-20B.

The first expression plasmid, pantiIL-8.1, encoding the chimeric Fab of 5.12.14 was made by digesting pA51214VH' with EcoRV and Bpu1102I to replace the EcoRV-Bpu1102I fragment with a EcoRV-Bpu1102I fragment encoding the murine 5.12.14 light chain variable region of pA51214VL'. The resultant plasmid thus contained the murine-human variable/constant regions of both the light and heavy chains of 5.12.14.

Preliminary analysis of Fab expression using pantiIL-8.1 showed that the light and heavy chains were produced intracellularly but very little was being secreted into the periplasmic space of <u>E. coli</u>. To correct this problem, a second expression plasmid was constructed.

The second expression plasmid, pantiIL-8.2, was constructed using the plasmid, pmy187, as the vector. Plasmid pantiIL-8.2 was made by digesting pmy187 with MluI and SphI and the MluI (partial)-SphI fragment encoding the murine 5.12.14 murine-human chimeric Fab of pantiIL-8.1 was ligated into it. The resultant plasmid thus contained the murine-human variable/constant regions of both the light and heavy chains of 5.12.14.

The plasmid pantiIL-8.2 was deposited on February 10, 1995 with the American Type Culture Collection, 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD, U.S.A. (ATCC) and assigned ATTC Accession No. ATCC 97056.

20

25

5

10

# E. MOLECULAR CLONING OF THE VARIABLE LIGHT AND HEAVY REGIONS OF THE MURINE 6G4.2.5 MONOCLONAL ANTIBODY

Total RNA was isolated from 1x10<sup>8</sup> cells (hybridoma cell line 6G4.2.5) using the procedure described by Chomczynski and Sacchi (Anal. Biochem. 162:156 (1987)). First strand cDNA was synthesized by specifically priming the mRNA with synthetic DNA oligonucleotides designed to hybridize with regions of the murine RNA encoding the constant region of the kappa light chain or the IgG2a heavy chain (the DNA sequence of these regions are published in Sequences of Proteins of Immunological Interest, Kabat et al. (1991) NIH Publication 91-3242, V 1-3). Three primers (SEQ ID NOS: SEQ ID NOS: 1-6) were designed for each the light and heavy chains to increase the chances of primer hybridization and efficiency of first strand cDNA synthesis (Figure 21). Amplification of the first strand cDNA to double-stranded (ds) DNA was accomplished using two sets of synthetic DNA oligonucleotide primers: one forward primer (SEQ ID NOS: 28-30) and one reverse primer (SEQ ID NO: 31) for the light chain variable region amplification (Figure 22) and one forward primer (SEQ ID NOS: 32-33) and one reverse primer (SEQ ID NOS: 11,15,14 and 13) for the heavy chain variable region amplification (Figure 23). The N-terminal sequence of the first eight amino acids of either the light or heavy chains of 6G4.2.5 was used to generate a putative murine DNA sequence corresponding to this region. (A total of 29 amino acids were sequenced from the N-terminus of both the light chain and heavy chain variable regions using the Edman degradation protein sequencing technique.) This information was used to design the forward amplification primers which were made degenerate in the third position for some codons to increase the chances of primer hybridization to the natural murine DNA codons and also included the unique restriction site, NsiI, for the light chain variable region forward primer and the unique restriction site, MluI, for the heavy chain variable region forward primer to facilitate ligation to the 3' end of the STII element in the vector, pchimFab. The reverse amplification primers were designed to anneal with the murine DNA sequence corresponding to a portion of the constant region of the light or heavy chains near the variable/constant junction. The light chain variable region reverse primer contained a unique

15

20

25

5

MunI restriction site and the heavy chain variable region reverse primer contained a unique ApaI restriction site for ligation to the 5' end of either the human IgG1 constant light or IgG1 constant heavy regions in the vector, pchimFab. The polymerase chain reaction using these primer sets yielded DNA fragments of approximately 400 bp and were cloned individually into the vector, pchimFab, to form p6G425VL and p6G425VH. The cDNA inserts were characterized by DNA sequencing and are presented in the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 34) and amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 35) of Figure 24 (murine light chain variable region) and the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 36) and amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 37) of Figure 25 (murine heavy chain variable region).

#### F. CONSTRUCTION OF A 6G4.2.5 CHIMERIC FAB VECTOR

In the initial construct, p6G425VL, the amino acids between the end of the 6G4.2.5 murine light chain variable sequence and the unique cloning site, MunI, in the human IgG1 constant light sequence were of murine origin. These amino acids must match the human IgG1 amino acid sequence to allow proper folding of the chimeric Fab. Two murine amino acids, D115 and S121, differed dramatically from the amino acids found in the loops of the β-strands of the human IgG1 constant domain and were converted to the proper human amino acid residues, V115 and F121, by site-directed mutagenesis using the primers (SEQ ID NOS: 38,39,40) shown in Figure 26. These specific mutations were confirmed by DNA sequencing and the modified plasmid named p6G425VL'. The coding sequence is shown in the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 41) and amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 42) of Figures 27A-27B.

Likewise, the DNA sequence between the end of the heavy chain variable region and the unique cloning site, ApaI, in the human IgG1 heavy chain constant domain of p6G425VH was reconstructed to change the amino acids in this area from murine to human. This process was facilitated by the discovery of a BstEII site near the end of the heavy chain variable region. This site and the ApaI site were used for the addition of a synthetic piece of DNA encoding the corresponding IgG human amino acid sequence. The synthetic oligo-nucleotides shown in Figure 26 were designed as complements of one another to allow the formation of a 27 bp piece

20

25

5

10

of ds DNA. The construction was performed as a three-part ligation because the plasmid, p6G425VH, contained an additional BstEII site within the vector sequence. A 5309 bp fragment of p6G425VH digested with MluI-ApaI was ligated to a 388 bp fragment carrying the 6G4.2.5 heavy chain variable region and a 27 bp synthetic DNA fragment encoding the first six amino acids of the human IgG1 constant region to form the plasmid, p6G425VH'. The insertion of the synthetic piece of DNA was confirmed by DNA sequencing. The coding sequence is shown in the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 43) and amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 44) of Figures 28A-28B.

The expression plasmid, p6G425chim2, encoding the chimeric Fab of 6G4.2.5 was made by digesting p6G425chimVL' with MluI and ApaI to remove the STII-murine HPC4 heavy chain variable region and replacing it with the MluI-ApaI fragment encoding the STII-murine 6G4.2.5 heavy chain variable region of p6G425chimVH'. The resultant plasmid thus contained the murine-human variable/constant regions of both the light and heavy chains of 6G4.2.5.

The plasmid p6G425chim2 was deposited on February 10, 1995 with the American Type Culture Collection, 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD, U.S.A. (ATCC) and assigned ATTC Accession No. 97055.

#### G. CONSTRUCTION OF HUMANIZED VERSIONS OF ANTI-IL-8 ANTIBODY 6G4.2.5

The murine cDNA sequence information obtained from the hybridoma cell line, 6G4.2.5, was used to construct recombinant humanized variants of the murine anti-IL-8 antibody. The first humanized variant, F(ab)-1, was made by grafting synthetic DNA oligonucleotide primers encoding the murine CDRs of the heavy and light chains onto a phagemid vector, pEMX1 (Werther *et al.*, J. Immunol, 157: 4986-4995 (1996)), which contains a human 6-subgroup I light chain and a human IgG1 subgroup III heavy chain (Fig. 29). Amino acids comprising the framework of the antibody that were potentially important for maintaining the conformations necessary for high affinity binding to IL-8 by the complementarity-determining regions (CDR) were identified by comparing molecular models of the murine and humanized 6G4.2.5 (F(ab)-1) variable domains using methods described by Carter *et al.*, PNAS 89:4285 (1992) and Eigenbrot,

10

et. al., J. Mol. Biol. 229:969 (1993). Additional humanized framework variants (F(ab) 2-9) were constructed from the information obtained from these models and are presented in Table 2 below. In these variants, the site-directed mutagenesis methods of Kunkel, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA), 82:488 (1985) were utilized to exchange specific human framework residues with their corresponding 6G4.2.5 murine counterparts. Subsequently, the entire coding sequence of each variant was confirmed by DNA sequencing. Expression and purification of each F(ab) variant was performed as previously described by Werther et. al., supra, with the exception that hen egg white lysozyme was omitted from the purification protocol. The variant antibodies were analyzed by SDS-PAGE, electrospray mass spectroscopy and amino acid analysis.

**Table 4 - Humanized 6G425 Variants** 

IC50<sup>c</sup>

Variant	Version	Template	Changes <sup>a</sup>	Purpose <sup>b</sup>	Mean	S.D.	N
F(ab)-1	version 1	,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	CDR Swap		63.0	12.3	4
F(ab)-2	version 2	F(ab)-1	PheH67Ala	packaging w/ CDR H2	106.0	17.0	2
F(ab)-3	version 3	F(ab)-1	ArgH71 <i>Val</i>	packaging w/ CDRs H1, H2	79.8	42.2	4
F(ab)-4	version 6	F(ab)-1	IleH69 <b>Leu</b>	packaging w/ CDR H2	44.7	9.0	3
F(ab)-5	version 7	F(ab)-1	LeuH78Ala	packaging w/ CDRs H1, H2	52.7	31.0	9
F(ab)-6	version 8	F(ab)-1	IleH69 <b>Leu</b> LeuH78 <b>Ala</b>	combine F(ab)-4 and -5	34.6	6.7	7
F(ab)-7	version 16	F(ab)-6	LeuH80Val	packaging w/ CDR H1	38.4	9.1	2
F(ab)-8	version 19	F(ab)-6	ArgH38 <i>Lys</i>	packaging w/ CDR H2	14.0	5.7	2
F(ab)-9	version 11	F(ab)-6	GluH6 <b>Gln</b>	packaging w/ CDR H3	19.0	5.1	7
Chimeric <sup>d</sup> F(ab)					11.4	7.0	1 3

20

25

30

rhu4D5 <sup>e</sup>			>200µM	5
F(ab)				

- Amino acid changes made relative to the template used. Murine residues are in bold italics and residue numbering is according to Kabat *et al.*
- b Purpose for making changes based upon interactions observed in molecular models of the humanized and murine variable domains.
- 5 c nM concentration of variant necessary to inhibit binding of iodinated IL-8 to human neutrophils in the competitive binding assay.
  - d Chimeric F(ab) is a (F(ab) which carries the murine heavy and light chain variable domains fused to the human light chain kI constant domain and the human heavy chain subgroup III constant domain I respectively.
- 10 e. rhu4D5F(ab) is of the same isotype as the humanized 6G425 F(ab)s and is a humanized anti-HER2 F(ab) and therefore should not bind to IL8.

The first humanized variant, F(ab)-1, was an unaltered CDR swap in which all the murine CDR amino acids defined by both x-ray crystallography and sequence hypervariability were transferred to the human framework. When the purified F(ab) was tested for its ability to inhibit <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to human neutrophils according to the methods described in Section (B)(1) above, a 5.5 fold reduction in binding affinity was evident as shown in Table 4 above. Subsequent versions of F(ab)-1 were engineered to fashion the 3-dimensional structure of the CDR loops into a more favorable conformation for binding IL-8. The relative affinities of the F(ab) variants determined from competition binding experiments using human neutrophils as described in Section (B)(1) above are presented in Table 4 above. A slight decrease in IL-8 binding (<2 fold) was observed for F(ab)-2-3 while only slight increases in IL-8 binding were noted for F(ab)3-5. Variant F(ab)-6 had the highest increase in affinity for IL-8 (approximately 2 fold), exhibiting an IL-8 binding affinity of 34.6nM compared to the F(ab)-1 IL-8 binding affinity of 63nM. The substitutions of murine Leu for Ile at H69 and murine Ala for Leu at H78 are predicted to influence the packing of CDRs H1 and H2. Further framework substitutions using the F(ab)-6 variant as template were made to bring the binding affinity closer to that of the chimeric F(ab). In-vitro binding experiments revealed no change in affinity for F(ab)-7 (38.4nM) but a significant improvement in affinity for F(ab)-8/9 of 14nM and 19 nM, respectively. By analysis of a 3-D computer-generated model of the anti-IL-8 antibody, it was hypothesized that the substitution of murine Lys for Arg at H38 in F(ab)-8 influences CDR-H2 while a change at

20

25

5

10

H6 of murine Gln for Glu in F(ab)-9 affects CDR-H3. Examination of the human antibody sequences with respect to amino acid variability revealed that the frequency of Arg at residue H38 is >99% whereas residue H6 is either Gln ~20% or Glu ~80% (Kabat *et. al.*, Sequences of Proteins of Immunological Interest 5th Ed. (1991)). Therefore, to reduce the likelihood of causing an immune response to the antibody, F(ab)-9 was chosen over F(ab)-8 for further affinity maturation studies. Variant F(ab)-9 was also tested for its ability to inhibit IL-8-mediated chemotaxis (Fig. 30). This antibody was able to block neutrophil migration induced by wild-type human IL-8, human monomeric IL-8 and Rhesus IL-8 with IC<sub>50</sub>=s of approximately 12nM, 15nM, and 22nM, respectively, in IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis inhibition assays performed as described in Section (B)(2) above. The amino acid sequence for variant F(ab)-8 is provided in Fig. 31c. The F(ab)-8 was found to block human and rhesus IL-8-mediated chemotaxis with IC<sub>50</sub>=s of 12nM and 10nM, respectively, in IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis inhibition assays performed as described in Section (B)(2) above.

# H. <u>CONSTRUCTION OF AN ANTI-IL-8-GENE III FUSION PROTEIN FOR PHAGE</u> DISPLAY AND ALANINE SCANNING MUTAGENESIS

An expression plasmid, pPh6G4.V11, encoding a fusion protein (heavy chain of the humanized 6G4.2.5 version 11 antibody and the M13 phage gene-III coat protein) and the light chain of the humanized 6G4.2.5 version 11 antibody was assembled to produce a monovalent display of the anti-IL-8 antibody on phage particles. The construct was made by digesting the plasmid, pFPHX, with EcoRV and ApaI to remove the existing irrelevant antibody coding sequence and replacing it with a 1305bp EcoRV-ApaI fragment from the plasmid, p6G4.V11, encoding the humanized 6G4.2.5 version 11 anti-IL-8 antibody. The translated sequence of the humanized 6G4.2.5 version 11 heavy chain (SEQ ID NO: 52), peptide linker and gene III coat protein (SEQ ID NO: 53) is shown in Fig. 31A. The pFPHX plasmid is a derivative of phGHam-3 which contains an in-frame amber codon (TAG) between the human growth hormone and gene-III DNA coding sequences. When transformed into an amber suppressor strain of *E*. coli, the codon (TAG) is read as Glutamate producing a growth hormone (hGH)-gene III fusion

20

25

5

10

protein. Likewise, in a normal strain of *E. coli*, the codon (TAG) is read as a stop preventing translational read-through into the gene-III sequence and thus allowing the production of soluble hGH. The pGHam-3 plasmid is described in Methods: A Companion to Methods in Enzymology, 3:205 (1991). The final product, pPh6G4.V11, was used as the template for the alanine scanning mutagenesis of the CDRs and for the construction of randomized CDR libraries of the humanized 6G4.V11 antibody.

## I. <u>ALANINE SCANNING MUTAGENESIS OF HUMANIZED ANTIBODY 6G4.2.5</u> VERSION 11

The solvent exposed amino acid residues in the CDRs of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5 version 11 antibody (h6G4V11) were identified by analysis of a 3-D computer-generated model of the anti-IL-8 antibody. In order to determine which solvent exposed amino acids in the CDRs affect binding to interleukin-8, each of the solvent exposed amino acids was individually changed to alanine, creating a panel of mutant antibodies wherein each mutant contained an alanine substitution at a single solvent exposed residue. The alanine scanning mutagenesis was performed as described by Leong *et. al.*, J. Biol. Chem., 269: 19343 (1994)).

The IC<sub>50</sub>'s (relative affinities) of h6G4V11 wt and mutated antibodies were established using a Competition Phage ELISA Assay described by Cunningham *et. al.*, (EMBO J. 13:2508 (1994)) and Lee *et. al.*, (Science 270:1657 (1995)). The assay measures the ability of each antibody to bind IL-8 coated onto a 96-well plate in the presence of various concentrations of free IL-8 (0.2 to 1uM) in solution. The first step of the assay requires that the concentrations of the phage carrying the wild type and mutated antibodies be normalized, allowing a comparison of the relative affinities of each antibody. The normalization was accomplished by titering the phage on the IL-8 coated plates and establishing their EC<sub>50</sub>. Sulfhydryl coated 96-well binding plates (Corning-Costar; Wilmington, MA) were incubated with a 0.1mg/ml solution of K64C IL-8 (Lysine 64 is substituted with Cysteine to allow the formation of a disulfide bond between the free thiol group of K64C IL-8 and the sulfhydryl coated plate, which results in the positioning of the IL-8 receptor binding domains towards the solution interface) in phosphate buffered saline

20

25

5

10

(PBS) pH 6.5 containing 1mM EDTA for 1 hour at 25°C followed by three washes with PBS and a final incubation with a solution of PBS containing 1.75mg/ml of L-cysteine-HCl and 0.1M NaHCO<sub>3</sub> to block any free reactive sulfhydryl groups on the plate. The plates were washed once more and stored covered at 4°C with 200ul of PBS/well. Phage displaying either the reference antibody, h6G4V11, or the mutant h6G4V11 antibodies were grown and harvested by PEG precipitation. The phage were resuspended in 500ul 10mM Tris-HCl pH 7.5, 1mM EDTA and 100mM NaCl and held at 4°C for no longer than 3 hours. An aliquot of each phage was diluted 4-fold in PBS containing 0.05% Tween-20 (BioRad, Richmond, Ca.) and 0.5% BSA RIA grade (Sigma, St. Louis, Mo.) (PBB) and added to IL-8 coated plates blocked for at least 2 hours at 25°C with 50mg/ml skim milk powder in 25mM Carbonate Buffer pH 9.6. The phage were next serially diluted in 3 fold steps down the plate from well A through H. The plates were incubated for 1 hour at 25°C followed by nine quick washes with PBS containing 0.05% Tween-20 (PBST). The plates were then incubated with a 1:3200 dilution of rabbit anti-phage antibody and a 1:1600 dilution of secondary goat-anti-rabbit Fc HRP-conjugated antibody for 15 minutes at 25°C followed by nine quick washes with PBST. The plates were developed with 80ul/well of 1mg/ml OPD (Sigma, St. Louis, Mo) in Citrate Phosphate buffer pH 5.0 containing 0.015% H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> for 4 minutes at 25°C and the reaction stopped with the addition of 40ul of 4.5M H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>. The plates were analyzed at wavelength 8<sub>492</sub> in a SLT model 340ATTC plate reader (SLT Lab Instruments). The individual EC<sub>50</sub>=s were determined by analyzing the data using the program Kaleidagraph (Synergy Software, Reading, Pa.) and a 4-parameter fit equation. The phage held at 4°C were then immediately diluted in PBB to achieve a final concentration corresponding to their respective EC50 or target OD492 for the competition segment of the experiment, and dispensed into a 96 well plate containing 4-fold serial dilutions of soluble IL-8 ranging from 1uM in well A and ending with 0.2uM in well H. Using a 12-channel pipet, 100ul of the phage/IL-8 mixture was transferred to an IL-8 coated 96-well plate and executed as described above. Each sample was done in triplicate - 3 columns/sample.

Table 5 - Relative Affinities (IC50) for Alanine-scan Anti-IL-8 6G4V11 CDR Mutants

CDR	Amino Acid Residue	Avg IC50 (nM)	Std Dev	
V11	Reference	11.5	6.4	
CDR-L1	S26	6.3	2.9	
	Q27	10.2	2.4	
. d. 14717	S28	14.2	5.2	
	V30	29.1	12.3	
	H31	580.3	243.0	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	I33	64.2	14.6	
	N35	3.3	0.7	
	T36	138.0	nd	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Y37	NDB	nd	
CDR-L2	K55	24.2	14.9	
	V56	15.5	3.8	
	S57	12.4	4.0	
	N58	17.6	3.7	
	R59	nd	nd	
CDR-L3	S96	10.8	4.4	
	Т97	70.6	55.2	
	H98	8.0	1.2	
	V99	19.6	1.9	

CDR	Amino Acid Residue	Avg IC50 (nM)	Std Dev
CDR-H1	S28	8.6	3.1
	S30	nd	nd
	S31	7.8	2.5
	H32	13.3	5.8
	Y53	48.2	15.8
CDR-H2	Y50	35.6	13.0
	D52	13.3	7.5
	S53	6.0	3.4
	N54	96.0	5.8
	E56	15.8	4.5
	T57	8.4	1.6
	T58	11.3	1.8
	Y59	9.1	3.7
	Q61	12.6	6.4
	K64	18.5	12.1
CDR-H3	D96	NDB	nd
	Y97	NDB	nd
	R98	36.6	15.3
	Y99	199.5	nd
	N100	278.3	169.4

10

15

20

CDR	Amino Acid Residue	Avg IC50 (nM)	Std Dev
	D102	159.2	44
	W103	NDB	nd
	F104	NDB	nd
	F105	209.4	72.3
	D106	25.3	21.7

Each sample performed in triplicate/experiment.

NDB = No Detectable Binding /nd = value not determined\*

Residue numbering is according to Kabat et al.

The results of the alanine-scan are summarized in Table 5 above. The alanine substitutions in of many of the mutant antibodies had little or no adverse effects (<3 fold) on the binding affinity for IL-8. Mutants that were found to exhibit no detectable binding of IL-8 (NDB) presumably contained disruptions in the conformational structure of the antibody conferred by crucial structural or buried amino acids in the CDR. Based on the results of the scan, CDR-H3 (heavy chain, 3rd CDR) was identified as the dominant binding epitope for binding IL-8. Alanine substitutions in this CDR resulted in a 3 to >26 fold decrease in binding affinity. The amino acids, Y597, Y599 and D602 are of particular interest because it was determined from the computer generated model of the anti-IL-8 antibody that these residues are solvent exposed and that these residues might participate in hydrogen bonding or charge interactions with IL-8 or other amino acids of the antibody that influence either binding to IL-8 or the conformation of the CDR-H3 loop structure. (See the model depicted in Fig. 32). Unexpected increases in binding affinity (1.8 > 2.7 fold) were noted for S528 and S531 of CDR-H1 and S553 of CDR-H2.

Surprisingly, a significant increase in binding affinity was observed in the alanine mutant N35A located in CDR-L1 (light chain, 1st CDR). A 3-6 fold increase in affinity was observed compared to the wild-type h6G4V11 antibody. This augmentation of IL-8 binding could be the result of the close proximity of N35A to CDR-H3. The alanine substitution may have imparted a

25

5

10

slight change in the conformation of CDR-L1 which alters the packing interaction of neighboring amino acid residues on CDR-H3, thereby tweaking the loop of CDR-H3 into a conformation that facilitates more appropriate contacts with IL-8. Similarly, N35A may also influence the orientation of amino acids in CDR-L1 or its interaction directly with IL-8. Unexpected increases in affinity (~2 fold) were also observed for S26 of CDR-L1 and H98 of CDR-L3.

#### J. CHARACTERIZATION OF HUMANIZED ANTI-IL-8 ANTIBODY 6G4V11N35A

Soluble 6G4V11N35A Fab antibody was made by transforming an amber non-suppressor strain of E. coli, 34B8, with pPh6G4.V11 and growing the culture in low phosphate medium for 24 hours. The periplasmic fraction was collected and passed over a Hi-Trap Protein-G column (Pharmacia, Piscataway, NJ.) followed by a desalting and concentration step. The protein was analyzed by SDS-PAGE, mass spectrometry and amino acid analysis. The protein had the correct size and amino acid composition (Fig. 35). The 6G4V11N35A Fab was tested for its ability to inhibit <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to human neutrophils and to inhibit IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis as described in Section (B)(1) and (B)(2) above. As shown in Fig. 33, hybridomaderived intact murine antibody (6G4 murine mAB), recombinant 6G4 murine-human chimera Fab, recombinant humanized Fab versions 1 and 11, and 6G4V11N35A Fab were found to inhibit <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to human neutrophils with an average IC<sub>50</sub> of 5nM, 8nM, 40nM, 10nM and 3nM, respectively. The 6G4V11N35A Fab had at least a 2-fold higher affinity than the 6G4.2.5 chimera Fab and a 3-fold higher affinity than 6G4V11. As shown in Fig. 34, the 6G4V11N35A Fab was found to inhibit IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis induced by both wild type and monomeric human IL-8, and by two different animal species of IL-8, namely, rabbit and rhesus. The irrelevant isotype control Fab (4D5) did not inhibit neutrophil migration. The average IC<sub>50</sub> values were 3nM (wt IL-8), 1 nM (monomeric IL-8), 5nM (Rabbit IL-8), and 10nM (Rhesus IL-8).

#### K. CONSTRUCTION OF A 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> LEUCINE ZIPPER

Production of a F(ab')<sub>2</sub> version of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4V11N35A Fab was

25

10

5

accomplished by constructing a fusion protein with the yeast GCN4 leucine zipper. The expression plasmid p6G4V11N35A.F(ab')<sub>2</sub> was made by digesting the plasmid p6G425chim2.fab2 with the restriction enzymes bsaI and apaI to remove the DNA sequence encoding the 6G4.2.5 murine-human chimeric Fab and replacing it with a 2620bp bsaI-apaI fragment from pPh6G4.V11N35A. The plasmid p6G425chim2.fab2 is a derivative of pS1130 which encodes a fusion protein (the GCN4 leucine zipper fused to the heavy chain of anti-CD18) and the light chain of anti-CD18 antibody. The expression plasmid p6G4V11N35A.F(ab')<sub>2</sub> was deposited on February 20, 1996 with the American Type Culture Collection, 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD, U.S.A. (ATCC) and assigned ATCC Accession No. 97890. A pepsin cleavage site in the hinge region of the antibody facilitates the removal of the leucine zipper leaving the two immunoglobin monomers joined by the cysteines that generate the interchain disulfide bonds. The DNA and protein sequence of the h6G4V11N35A.F(ab')<sub>2</sub> are depicted in Figs. 35-37.

An expression host cell was obtained by transforming E. coli strain 49D6 with p6G4V11N35A.F(ab')<sub>2</sub> essentially as described in Section (II)(3)(C) above. The transformed host E. coli 49D6 (p6G4V11N35A.F(ab')<sub>2</sub>) was deposited on February 20, 1997 at the ATCC and assigned ATCC Accession No. 98332. Transformed host cells were grown in culture, and the 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> product was harvested from the host cell periplasmic space essentially as described in Section (II)(3)(F) above.

L. CHARACTERIZATION OF THE HUMANIZED 6G4V11N35A F(ab')2 LEUCINE ZIPPER

The 6G4V11N35A Fab and F(ab')<sub>2</sub> were tested for their ability to inhibit <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to neutrophils according to the procedures described in Section (B)(1) above. The displacement curves from a representative binding experiment performed in duplicate is depicted in Fig. 38. Scatchard analysis of this data shows that 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> inhibited  $^{125}I-IL-8$ binding to human neutrophils with an average IC<sub>50</sub> of 0.7 nM (+/- 0.2). This is at least a 7 fold increase in affinity compared to the hybridoma-derived intact murine antibody (average IC<sub>50</sub> of 5 nM) and at least a 2.8 fold increase in affinity over the Fab version (average IC<sub>50</sub> of 2 nM).

10

15

20

25

The 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> was also tested for its ability to inhibit IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis according to the procedures described in Section (B)(2) above. The results of a representative chemotaxis experiment performed in quadruplicate are depicted in Fig. 39. As shown in Fig. 39, the 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> inhibited human IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis. The 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> exhibited an average IC<sub>50</sub> value of 1.5nM versus 2.7nM for the 6G4V11N35A Fab, which represents an approximately 2 fold improvement in the antibody's ability to neutralize the effects of IL-8. The irrelevant isotype control Fab (4D5) did not inhibit neutrophil migration. Furthermore, the 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody retained its ability to inhibit IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis by monomeric IL-8 and by two different animal species of IL-8, namely rabbit and rhesus, in neutrophil chemotaxis experiments conducted as described above. An individual experiment is shown in Fig. 40. The average IC<sub>50</sub> values were 1nM (monomeric IL-8), 4nM (Rabbit IL-8), and 2.0nM (Rhesus IL-8).

## M. RANDOM MUTAGENESIS OF LIGHT CHAIN AMINO ACID (N35A) IN CDR-L1 OF HUMANIZED ANTIBODY 6G4V11

A 3-fold improvement in the IC<sub>50</sub> for inhibiting <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to human neutrophils was observed when alanine was substituted for asparagine at position 35 in CDR-L1 (light chain) of the humanized 6G4V11 mAb as described in Section (I) above. This result might be attributed to an improvement in the contact between the antigen-antibody binding interfaces as a consequence of the replacement of a less bulky nonpolar side chain (R-group) that may have altered the conformation of CDR-L1 or neighboring CDR-H3 (heavy chain) to become more accessible for antigen docking. The acceptance of alanine at position 35 of CDR-L1 suggested that this position contributed to improved affinity and that an assessment of the re-modeling of CDR loops / antigen-binding region(s) by other amino acids at this location was warranted. Selection of an affinity matured version of the humanized 6G4.V11 mAB (Kunkel, T. A., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 82:488 (1995)) was accomplished by randomly mutagenizing position 35 of CDR-L1 and constructing an antibody-phage library. The codon for Asparagine (N) at position 35 of CDR-L1, was targeted for randomization to any of the 20 known amino acids.

20

25

5

10

Initially, a stop template, pPh6G4.V11-stop, was made to eliminate contaminating wild-type N35 sequence from the library. This was accomplished by performing site-directed mutagenesis (Muta-Gene Kit, Biorad, Ricmond, CA) of pPH6G4V11 (described in Section (H) above) to replace the codon (AAC) for N35 with a stop codon (TAA) using the primer SL.97.2 (SEQ ID NO:63 )(Figure 42). The incorporation of the stop codon was confirmed by DNA sequencing. Subsequently, uracil containing single-stranded DNA derived from E. coli CJ236 transformed with the stop template was used to generate an antibody-phage library following the method described by Lowman (Methods in Molecular Biology, 87 Chapter 25: 1-15 (1997). The variants generated from this library were predicted to produce a collection of antibodies containing one of the 20 known amino acids at position N35 in CDR-L1. The amino acid substitutions were accomplished by site-directed mutagenesis using the oligonucleotide primer (SL.97.3) with the sequence NNS (N = A/G/T/C; S = G/C; ) (SEQ ID NO: 64)(Figure 42). This codon usage should allow for the expression of any of the 20 amino acids including the amber stop codon (TAG). The collection of antibody-phage variants was transfected into E. coli strain XL-1 blue (Stratagene, San Diego, CA) by electroporation and grown at 37°C overnight to amplify the library. Selection of tight binding humanized 6G4V11 Fab's were accomplished by panning the library on IL-8 coated 96-well plates as described in Section (I) above. Prior to panning, the number of phage/library was normalized to  $1.1 \times 10^{13}$  phage/ml (which produces a maximum OD<sub>270</sub> reading = 1 OD unit) and IL-8 coated plates were incubated with blocking solution (25mN Carbonate buffer containing 50mg/ml skim milk) for 2 hours before the addition of phage (each sort used eight IL-8 coated wells/library). After the blocking and washing steps, every sort began with the addition of 100ul of antibody-phage (titered at 1.1x10<sup>13</sup> phage/ml) to each of eight IL-8 coated wells followed by an 1 hour incubation at 25°C. The non-specifically bound antibody-phage were removed by 10 quick washes with PBS-0.05% Tween 20 (PBS-Tween). For sort #1, a low stringency wash (100ul PBS-Tween/well for 10 minutes at 25°C) was employed to capture the small proportion of tight binding antibody-phage bound to the immobilized IL-8. The antibody-phage variants specifically bound to IL-8 were eluted with 100ul/well of 200mM Glycine pH 2.0 for 5 minutes at 25°C. The eluted antibody-phage variants from the 8 wells were then pooled and neutralized with 1M Tris-HCl pH 8.0 (1/3 the elution volume). The phage were titered and propagated as described in Section (I) above. The stringency of the washes were

10

15

20

25

successively increased with each round of panning depending upon the percent recovery of phage at the end of a sort. The wash conditions were as follows: sort #2 (4 x 15 minute intervals; total time = 60 minutes) and sort #3 (either #3a: 8 x 15 minute intervals or #3b: 12 x 10 minute intervals; total time = 120 minutes). The total number of phage recovered was progressively reduced after each sort suggesting that non- or weak- binders were being selected against. The recovery of the negative control (the antibody-phage stop variant) was constant throughout the panning (approximately 0.0001 to 0.00001 percent).

Eighteen random variants from sort #3 were analyzed by DNA sequencing to look for an amino acid consensus at position 35 of CDR-L1. The data presented in Figure 43A showed that Glycine occupied position 35 in 33% of the variants sequenced. However, after correcting for the number of NNS codon combinations/amino acid, the frequency of Glycine was reduced to 16.6%. Glutamic Acid was represented with the highest frequency (22%) followed by Aspartic Acid and Glycine (16.6%). The frequencies of recovery of the wild-type Asparagine and substituted Alanine were only 5.6%. Interestingly, the high frequency of Glycine may suggest that a much wider range of conformations might be allowed for the loop of CDR-L1 which may be attributed to the reduction in steric hindrance of bond angle  $(\phi-\psi)$  pairing as a result of the single hydrogen atom as the side chain. Conversely, Glutamic Acid at position 35 might restrict the flexibility of the loop by imposing less freedom of rotation imposed by the more rigid and bulky charged polar side chain.

Soluble Fab's of the affinity matured variants (N35G, N35D, N35E and N35A) were made as described in Section (J) above for evaluating their ability to block IL-8 binding. As shown in Figure 43B, variants N35A, N35D, N35E and N35G were found to inhibit <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to human neutrophils with an approximate IC<sub>50</sub> of 0.2nM, 0.9nM, 0.1nM and 3.0nM, respectively. All of the affinity matured variants showed an improvement in binding IL-8 ranging from 3 - 100 fold compared to the humanized 6G4V11 mAb. The affinity-matured variant, 6G4V11N35E, was 2-fold more potent in blocking IL-8 binding to human neutrophils than the alanine-scan variant, 6G4V11N35A.

Equilibrium and kinetic measurements of variants 6G4V11N35A and 6G4V11N35E were determined using KinEXA<sup>TM</sup> automated immunoassay system (Sapidyne Instruments Inc., Idaho City, ID) as described by Blake et al., <u>J. Biol. Chem.</u> 271: 27677 (1996). The procedure for preparing the

20

25

5

10

antigen-coated particles was modified as follows: 1 ml of activated agarose beads (Reacti-Gel 6X; Pierce, Rockford, IL ) were coated with antigen in 50mM Carbonate buffer pH 9.6 containing 20ug/ml of human IL-8 and incubated with gentle agitation on a rocker overnight at 25°C. The IL-8 coated beads were then washed twice with 1M Tris-HCl pH 7.5 to inactivate any unreactive groups on the beads and blocked with Superblock (Pierce, Rockford, IL) for 1 hour at 25°C to reduce non-specific binding. The beads were resuspended in assay buffer (0.1% bovine serum albumin in PBS) to a final volume of 30 ml. A 550ul aliquot of the IL-8 coated bead suspension was used each time to pack a fresh 4mm high column in the KinEXA observation cell. The amount of unbound antibody from the antibody-antigen mixtures captured by the IL-8-coated beads in both the equilibrium and kinetic experiments was quantified using a fluorescently labeled secondary antibody. Murine 6G4.2.5 was detected with a R-PE AffiniPure F(ab')<sub>2</sub> goat anti-mouse IgG, Fc fragment specific 2° antibody (Jackson Immuno Research Laboratories, West Grove, PA) and humanized affinity matured N35A (Fab and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>) and N35E Fab were detected with a R-PE AffiniPure F(ab')<sub>2</sub> donkey anti-human IgG (H+L) 2° antibody (Jackson Immunoresearch Laboratories, West Grove, PA); both at a 1:1000 dilution.

Equilibrium measurements were determined by incubating a constant amount of anti-IL-8 antibody (0.005ug/ml) with various concentrations of human IL-8 (0, 0.009, 0.019, 0.039, 0.078, 0.156, 0.312, 0.625, 1.25, 2.5nM). The antibody-antigen mixture was incuabted for 2 hours at 25°C to allow the molecules to reach equilibrium. Subsequently, each sample was passed over a naive IL-8 coated bead pack in the KinEXA observation cell at a flow rate of 0.5ml/minute for a total of 9 minutes/sample. The equilibrium constant (Kd) was calculated using the software provided by Sapidyne Instruments Inc.

Rates of association (ka) and dissociation (kd) were determined by incubating together a constant amount of antibody and antigen, and measuring the amount of uncomplexed anti-IL-8 bound to the IL-8 coated beads over time. The concentration of antibody used in the kinetic experiments was identical to that used in the equilibrium experiment described above. Generally, the amount of human IL-8 used was the concentration derived from the binding curves of the equilibrium experiment that resulted in 70% inhibition of anti-IL-8 binding to the IL-8 coated beads. Measurements were made every 15 minutes to collect approximately nine data points. The ka was calculated using the software provided by Sapidyne Instruments, Inc. The off rate was determined using the equation: kd = Kd/ka.

20

25

5

10

Figure 44 shows the equilibrium constants (Kd) for the affinity matured variants 6G4V11N35E and 6G4V11N35A Fab's were approximately 54pM and 114pM, respectively. The improvement in affinity of 6G4V11N35E Fab for IL-8 can be attributed to a 2-fold faster rate of association (K<sub>on</sub>) of 4.7x10<sup>6</sup> for 6G4V11N35E Fab versus 2.0x10<sup>6</sup> for 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub>. (The Kd of the 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sup>2</sup> and 6G4V11N35A Fab are similar.) The dissociation rates (K<sub>off</sub>) were not significantly different. Molecular modeling suggests that substitution of Aspargine with Glutamic Acid might either affect the antibody's interaction with IL-8 directly or indirectly by neutralizing the charge of neighboring residues R98 (CDR-H3) or K50 (CDR-L2) in the CDR's to facilitate contact with IL-8. Another effect might be the formation of a more stable loop conformation for CDR-L1 that could have facilitated more appropriate contacts of other CDR-L1 loop residues with IL-8. The DNA (SEQ ID NO: 65) and amino acid (SEQ ID NO:62) sequences of p6G4V11N35E.Fab showing the Asparagine to Glutamic Acid substitution in the light chain are presented in Figure 45.

#### N. CHARACTERIZATION OF HUMANIZED ANTI-IL-8 VARIANT 6G4V11N35E Fab

The affinity matured Fab variant, 6G4V11N35E, was tested for its ability to inhibit IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis as described in Section (B)(2) above. The reuseable 96-well chemotaxis chamber described in Section (B)(2) was replaced with endotoxin-free disposable chemotaxis chambers containing 5-micron PVP-free polycarbonate filters (ChemoTx101-5, Neuro Probe, Inc. Cabin John, MD). As illustrated in Figure 46, variant N35E effectively blocks IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis induced by a 2nM stimulus of either rabbit or human IL-8. In fact, the level of inhibition at antibody concentrations between 3.7nM - 33nM was not significantly different from the buffer control indicating variant N35E could completely inhibit this response. The IC<sub>50</sub>'s for both rabbit and human IL-8 were approximately 2.8nM and 1.2nM, respectively. The irrelevant isotype control Fab (4D5) did not inhibit neutrophil migation indicating the results observed for the affinity matured variant, N35E, is IL-8 specific.

20

25

5

10

#### O. CONSTRUCTION OF HUMANIZED 6G4V11N35E F(ab')<sub>2</sub> LEUCINE ZIPPER

A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> expression plasmid for 6G4V11N35E was constructed using methods similar to those described in Section (K) above. The expression plasmid, p6G4V11N35E.F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, was made by digesting the plasmid p6G4V11N35A.F(ab')<sub>2</sub> (described in Section (K) above) with the restriction enzymes ApaI and NdeI to isolate a 2805 bp fragment encoding the heavy chain constant domain - GCN4 leucine zipper and ligating it to a 3758 bp ApaI-NdeI fragment of the pPH6G4V11N35E phage display clone (encoding 6G4V11N35E Fab) obtained as described in Section (M) above. The integrity of the entire coding sequence was confirmed by DNA sequencing.

# P. <u>CONSTRUCTION OF THE FULL LENGTH HUMANIZED 6G4V11N35A IgG EXPRESSION</u> PLASMID

The full length IgG<sub>1</sub> version of the humanized anti-IL8 variant 6G4V11N35A was made using a dicistronic DHFR-Intron expression vector (Lucas et al., Nucleic Acids Res.,24: 1774-1779 (1996)) which contained the full length recombinant murine-human chimera of the 6G4.2.5 anti-IL8 mAb. The expression plasmid encoding the humanized variant 6G4V11N35A was assembled as follows. First an intermediate plasmid (pSL-3) was made to shuttle the sequence encoding the variable heavy chain of humanized anti-IL-8 variant 6G4V11N35A to pRK56G4chim.2Vh - which contains the variable heavy region of the chimeric 6G4.5 anti-IL8 antibody. The vector pRK56G4chim.Vh was digested with PvuII and ApaI to remove the heavy chain variable region of the chimeric antibody and religated with an 80bp PvuII - XhoI synthetic oligonucleotide (encoding Leu4 to Phe29 of 6G4V11N35A) (Fig. 47) and a 291bp XhoI - ApaI fragment from p6G4V11N35A.7 carrying the remainder of the variable heavy chain sequence of 6G4V11N35A to create pSL-3. This intermediate plasmid was used in conjunction with 2 other plasmids, p6G4V11N35A.F(ab')2 and p6G425chim2.choSD, to create the mammalian expression plasmid, p6G4V11N35AchoSD.9 (identified as p6G425V11N35A.choSD in a deposit made on December 16, 1997 with the ATCC and assigned ATCC Accession No. 209552). This expression construct was assembled in a 4-part ligation using the following DNA fragments: a 5,203bp ClaI - BlpI fragment encoding the regulatory elements of the mammalian expression plasmid (p6G425 chim2.choSD), a 451bp ClaI - ApaI fragment containing the heavy chain variable region of the

20

25

5

10

humanized 6G4V11N35A antibody (pSL-3), a 1,921bp ApaI - EcoRV fragment carrying the heavy chain constant region of 6G4V11N35A (p6G425chim2.choSD) and a 554bp EcoRV - BlpI fragment encoding the light chain variable and constant regions of 6G4V11N35A (p6G4V11N35A.F(ab')<sub>2</sub>). The DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO: 68) of clone p6G4V11N35A.choSD.9 was confirmed by DNA sequencing and is presented in Figure 48.

# Q. <u>CONSTRUCTION OF THE FULL LENGTH HUMANIZED 6G4V11N35E IgG EXPRESSION</u> PLASMID

A mammalian expression vector for the humanized 6G4V11N35E was made by swapping the light chain variable region of 6G4V11N35A with 6G4V11N35E as follows: a 7,566bp EcoRV - BlpI fragment (void of the 554bp fragment encoding the light chain variable region of 6G4V11N35A) from p6G4V11N35A.choSD.9 was ligated to a 554bp EcoRV - BlpI fragment (encoding the light chain variable region of 6G4V11N35E) from pPH6G4V11N35E.7. The mutation at position N35 of the light chain of p6G4V11N35E.choSD.10 was confirmed by DNA sequencing.

# R. STABLE CHO CELL LINES FOR VARIANTS N35A AND N35E

For stable expression of the final humanized IgG1 variants (6G4V11N35A and 6G4V11N35E), Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) DP-12 cells were transfected with the above-described dicistronic vectors (p6G4V11N35A.choSD.9 and p6G4V11N35E.choSD.10, respectively) designed to coexpress both heavy and light chains (Lucas et al., Nucleic Acid Res. 24:1774-79 (1996)). Plasmids were introduced into CHO DP12 cells via lipofection and selected for growth in GHT-free medium (Chisholm, V. High efficiency gene transfer in mammalian cells. In: Glover, DM, Hames, BD. DNA Cloning 4. Mammalian systems. Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford pp 1-41 (1996)). Approximately 20 unamplified clones were randomly chosen and reseeded into 96 well plates. Relative specific productivity of each colony was monitored using an ELISA to quantitate the full length human IgG accumulated in each well after 3 days and a fluorescent dye, Calcien AM, as a surrogate marker of viable cell number per well. Based on these data, several unamplified clones were chosen for further amplification in the presence of increasing concentrations of methotrexate. Individual clones surviving at 10, 50, and 100 nM methotrexate were

20

25

5

10

chosen and transferred to 96 well plates for productivity screening. One clone for each antibody (clone#1933 aIL8.92 NB 28605/12 for 6G4V11N35A; clone#1934 aIL8.42 NB 28605/14 for 6G4V11N35E), which reproducibly exhibited high specific productivity, was expanded in T-flasks and used to inoculate a spinner culture. After several passages, the suspension-adapted cells were used to inoculate production cultures in GHT-containing, serum-free media supplemented with various hormones and protein hydrolysates. Harvested cell culture fluid containing recombinant humanized anti-IL8 was purified using protein A-Sepharose CL-4B. The purity after this step was approximately 99%. Subsequent purification to homogeneity was carried out using an ion exchange chromatography step. Production titer of the humanized 6G4V11N35E IgG1 antibody after the first round of amplification and 6G4V11N35A IgG1 after the second round of amplification were 250mg/L and 150mg/L, respectively.

# S. CHARACTERIZATION OF THE HUMANIZED 6G4V11N35A/E IgG VARIANTS

The humanized full length IgG variants of 6G4.2.5 were tested for their ability to inhibit <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding and to neutralize activation of human neutrophils; the procedures are described in Sections (B)(1) and (B)(2) above. As shown in Figure 49, the full length IgG1 forms of variants 6G4V11N35A and 6G4V11N35E equally inhibited <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 binding to human neutrophils with approximate IC<sub>50</sub>'s of 0.3nM and 0.5nM, respectively. This represents a 15 - 25 fold improvement in blocking binding of IL-8 compared to the full length murine mAb (IC<sub>50</sub> = 7.5nM). Similarly, the two anti-IL-8 variants showed equivalent neutralizing capabilities with respect to inhibiting IL-8 mediated human neutrophil chemotaxis (Figures 50A-50B). The IC<sub>50</sub>'s of 6G4V11N35A IgG1 and 6G4V11N35E IgG1 for human IL-8 were 4.0nM and 6.0nM, respectively, and for rabbit IL-8 were 4.0nM and 2.0nM, respectively. The irrelevant isotype control Fab (4D5) did not inhibit neutrophil migration.

The affinity for IL-8 of these variants relative to the murine 6G4.2.5 mAb was determined using KinExA as described in Section (M). Figure 51 shows the equilibrium constant (Kd) for the full length affinity matured variants 6G4V11N35E IgG1 and 6G4V11N35A IgG1 were approximately 49pM and 88pM, respectively. The Kd for 6G4V11N35A IgG1 was determined directly from the kinetic experiment. As reported with their respective Fabs, this improvement in affinity might be attributed to an approximate 2-fold increase in the on-rate of 6G4V11N35E IgG1 (ka = 3.0x10<sup>6</sup>) compared to that of

20

25

5

10

6G4V11N35A IgG1 (ka = 8.7x10<sup>5</sup>). In addition, these results were confirmed by a competition radio-immune assay using iodinated human IL-8. 50pM of 6G4V11N35A IgG1 or 6G4V11N35E IgG1 was incubated for 2 hours at 25°C with 30-50pM of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 and varying concentrations (0 to 100nM) of unlabeled IL-8. The antibody-antigen mixture was then incubated for 1 hour at 4°C with 10ul of a 70% slurry of Protein-A beads (pre-blocked with 0.1% BSA). The beads were briefly spun in a microcentrifuge and the supernatant discarded to remove the unbound <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8. The amount of <sup>125</sup>I-IL-8 specifically bound to the anti-IL-8 antibodies was determined by counting the protein-A pellets in a gamma counter. The approximate Kd values were similar to those determined by KinEXA. The average Kd for 6G4V11N35A IgG1 and 6G4V11N35E IgG1 were 54pM (18 -90pM) and 19pM (5-34pM), respectively (Figure 52).

# T. CONSTRUCTION OF HUMANIZED 6G4V11N35A/E Fab's FOR MODIFICATION BY POLYETHYLENE GLYCOL

digesting constructed 6G4V11N35A was Fab' expression vector for p6G4V11N35A.F(ab')2 with the restriction enzymes ApaI and NdeI to remove the 2805 bp fragment encoding the human IgG1 constant domain fused with the yeast GCN4 leucine zipper and replacing it with the 2683bp ApaI-NdeI fragment from the plasmid pCDNA.18 described in Eigenbrot et al., Proteins: Struct. Funct. Genet., 18: 49-62 (1994). The pCDNA.18 ApaI-NdeI fragment carries the coding sequence for the human constant IgG1 heavy domain, including the free cysteine in the hinge region that was used to attach the PEG molecule. The 3758bp ApaI-NdeI fragment (encodes the light chain and heavy variable domain of 6G4V11N35A) isolated from p6G4V11N35A.F(ab')2 was ligated to the 2683bp ApaI-NdeI fragment of pCDNA.18 to create p6G4V11N35A.PEG-1. The integrity of the entire coding sequence was confirmed by DNA sequencing. The nucleotide and translated amino acid sequences of heavy chain constant domain with the cysteine in the hinge are presented in Figure 53.

A Fab' expression plasmid for 6G4V11N35E was made similarly by digesting pPH6G4V11N35E (from Section (O) above) with the restriction enzymes ApaI and NdeI to isolate the 3758bp ApaI-NdeI DNA fragment carrying the intact light chain and heavy variable domain of 6G4V11N35E and ligating it to the 2683 bp ApaI-NdeI DNA fragment from p6G4V11N35A.PEG-1 to

20

5

create p6G4V11N35E.PEG-3. The integrity of the entire coding sequence was confirmed by DNA sequencing.

Anti-IL-8 6G4V11N35A Fab' variant was modified with 20 kD linear methoxy-PEGmaleimide, 30 kD linear methoxy-PEG-maleimide, 40 kD linear methoxy-PEG-maleimide, or 40 kD branched methoxy-PEG-maleimide as described below. All PEG's used were obtained commercially from Shearwater Polymers, Inc.

## a. MATERIALS AND METHODS

# Fab'-SH Purification

A Fab'-SH antibody fragment of the affinity matured antibody 6G4V11N35A was expressed in E. coli grown to high cell density in the fermentor as described by Carter et al., Bio/Technology 10, 163-167 (1992). Preparation of Fab'-SH fragments was accomplished by protecting the Fab'-SH fragments with 4',4'-dithiodipyridine (PDS), partially purifying the protected Fab'-PDS fragments, deprotect the Fab'-PDS with dithiothreitol (DTT) and finally isolate the free Fab'-SH by using gel permeation chromatography.

## Protection of Fab'-SH with PDS

Fermentation paste samples were dissolved in 3 volumes of 20mM MES, 5mM EDTA, pH 6.0 containing 10.7mg of 4',4'-dithiodipyridine per gram fermentation paste, resulting in a suspension with a pH close to 6.0 The suspension was passed through a homogenizer followed by addition of 5% PEI (w/v), pH 6 to the homogenate to a final concentration of 0.25%. The mixture was then centrifuged to remove solids and the clear supernatant was conditioned to a conductivity of less than 3mS by the addition of cold water.

20

5

## Partial purification of the Fab'-SH molecule using ion exchange chromatography

The conditioned supernatant was loaded onto an ABX (Baker) column equilibrated in 20 mM MES, pH 6.0. The column was washed with the equilibration buffer followed by elution of the Fab'-SH with a 15 column volume linear gradient from 20 mM MES, pH 6.0 to 20 mM MES, 350 mM sodium chloride. The column was monitored by absorbance at 280nm, and the eluate was collected in fractions.

#### Deprotection of the Fab'-SH antibody fragments with DTT

The pH of the ABX pool was adjusted to 4.0 by the addition of dilute HCl. The pH adjusted solution was then deprotected by adding DTT to a final concentration of 0.2mM. The solution was incubated for about 30 minutes and then applied to a gel filtration Sephadex G25 column, equilibrated with 15mM sodium phosphate, 25mM MES, pH 4.0. After elution, the pH of the pool was raised to pH 5.5 and immediately flash frozen at –70°C for storage or derivatized with PEG-MAL as described below.

#### Alternative Fab'-SH Purification

Alternatively Fab'-SH fragments can be purified using the following procedure. 100 g fermentation paste is thawed in the presence of 200 ml 50 mM acetic acid, pH 2.8, 2 mM EDTA, 1 mM PMSF. After mixing vigorously for 30 min at room temperature, the extract is incubated with 100 mg hen egg white lysozyme. DEAE fast flow resin (approximately 100 mL) is equilibrated with 10 mM MES, pH 5.5, 1 mM EDTA on a sintered glass funnel. The osmotic shock extract containing the Fab'-SH fragment is then filtered through the resin.

10

15

20

A protein G Sepharose column is equilibrated with 10 mM MES, pH 5.5, 1 mM EDTA and then loaded with the DEAE flow-through sample. The column is washed followed by three 4 column volume washes with 10 mM MES, pH 5.5, 1 mM EDTA. The Fab'-SH antibody fragment containing a free thiol is eluted from the column with 100 mM acetic acid, pH 2.8, 1 mM EDTA. After elution, the pH of the pool is raised to pH 5.5 and immediately flash frozen at  $-70^{\circ}$ C for storage or derivatized with PEG-MAL as described below.

# Preparation of Fab'-S-PEG

The free thiol content of the Fab'-SH preparation obtained as described above was determined by reaction with 5,5'-dithiobis(2-nitrobenzoic acid) (DTNB) analysis according to the method of Creighton in Protein Structure: A Practical Approach, Creighton, T.E., ed, IRL Press (Oxford, UK: 1990), pp. 155-167. The concentration of free thiol was calculated from the increase on absorbance at 412 nm, using  $e_{412} = 14,150 \text{ cm}^{-1} \text{ M}^{-1}$  for the thionitrobenzoate anion and a  $M_r = 48,690$  and  $e_{280} = 1.5$  for the Fab'-SH antibody. To the Fab'-SH protein G Sepharose pool, or the deprotected Fab'-SH gel permeation pool, 5 molar equivalents of PEG-MAL were added and the pH was immediately adjusted to pH 6.5 with 10% NaOH.

The Fab'-S-PEG was purified using a 2.5 x 20 cm cation exchange column (Poros 50-HS). The column was equilibrated with a buffer containing 20 mM MES, pH 5.5. The coupling reaction containing the PEGylated antibody fragment was diluted with deionized water to a conductivity of approximately 2.0 mS. The conditioned coupling reaction was then loaded onto the equilibrated Poros 50 HS column. Unreacted PEG-MAL was washed from the column with 2 column volumes of 20 mM MES, pH 5.5. The Fab'-S-PEG was eluted from the column using a linear gradient from 0 to 400 mM NaCl, in 20 mM MES pH 5.5, over 15 column volumes.

Alternatively a Bakerbond ABX column can be used to purify the Fab'-S-PEG molecule. The column is equilibrated with 20 mM MES, pH 6.0 (Buffer A). The coupling

25

5

10

reaction is diluted with deionized water until the conductivity equaled that of the Buffer A (approximately 2.0 mS) and loaded onto the column. Unreacted PEG-MAL is washed from the column with 2 column volumes of 20 mM MES, pH 6.0. The Fab'-S-PEG is eluted from the column using a linear gradient from 0 to 100 mM (NH<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, in 20 mM MES pH 6.0, over 15 column volumes.

### Size Exclusion Chromatography

The hydrodynamic or effective size of each molecule was determined using a Pharmacia Superose-6 HR 10/30 column (10x300mm). The mobile phase was 200 mM NaCl, 50 mM sodium phosphate pH 6.0. Flow rate was at 0.5 ml/min and the column was kept at ambient temperature. Absorbance at 280 nm was monitored where PEG contributed little signal. Biorad MW standards containing cyanocobalamin, myoglobin, ovalbumin, IgG, Thyroglobulin monomer and dimer were used to generate a standard curve from which the effective size of the pegylated species was estimated.

#### b. RESULTS

# Size Exclusion Chromatography

The effective size of each modified species was characterized using size exclusion chromatography. The results are shown in Fig. 60 below. The theoretical molecular weight of the anti-IL8 Fab fragments modified with PEG 5kD, 10kD, 20kD, 30kD, 40kD (linear), 40kD (branched) or 100,000kD is shown along with the apparent molecular weight of the PEGylated fragments obtained by HPLC size exclusion chromatography. When compared to the theoretical molecular weight of the Fab'-S-PEG fragments, the apparent molecular weight (calculated by size exclusion HPLC) increases dramatically by increasing the size of the PEG attached to the fragments. Attachment of a small molecular weight PEG, for example PEG 10,000D only increases the theoretical molecular weight of the PEGylated

5

15

20

25

chain remained unmodified.

SDS-PAGE In Fig. 61, the upper panel shows the size of the anti-IL-8 Fab fragments modified with PEG of molecular weight 5kD (linear), 10kD (linear), 20kD (linear), 30kD (linear), 40kD (linear), 40kD (branched) or 100kD (linear) under reduced conditions. The unmodified Fab

is shown in lane 2 from right to left. Both the heavy and light chains of the Fab had a

molecular weight of approximately 30kD as determined by PAGE. Each PEGylated

fragment sample produced two bands: (1) a first band (attributed to the light chain)

exhibiting a molecular weight of 30kD; and (2) a second band (attributed to the heavy

chain to which the PEG is attached specifically at the hinge SH) exhibiting increasing

molecular weights of 40, 45, 70, 110, 125, 150 and 300kD. This result suggested that

PEGylation was specifically restricted to the heavy chain of the Fab's whereas the light

fragment (158,700 D) by 12 fold to an apparent molecular weight of 2,000,000D.

antibody fragment (59,700 D) by 3 fold to an apparent molecular weight of 180,000D. In

contrast attachment of a larger molecular weight PEG for example 100,000D PEG to the

antibody fragment increases the theoretical molecular weight of the PEGylated antibody

The lower panel is non-reduced PAGE showing the size of the anti-IL-8 Fab fragments modified with PEG of molecular weight 5kD (linear), 20kD (linear), 30kD (linear), 40kD (linear), 40kD (branched), or 100kD (linear). The PEGylated fragments exhibited molecular weights of approximately 70kD, 115kD, 120kD, 140kD, 200kD and 300kD.

The SDS PAGE gels confirm that all Fab'-S-PEG molecules were purified to homogeneity and that the molecules differed only with respect to the size of the PEG molecule attached to them.

#### AMINE SPECIFIC PEGYLATION OF ANTI-IL-8 F(ab')2 FRAGMENTS U.

Pegylated F(ab')<sub>2</sub> species were generated by using large MW or branched PEGs in order to achieve a large effective size with minimal protein modification which might affect activity.

25

5

Modification involved N-hydroxysuccinamide chemistry which reacts with primary amines (lysines and the N-terminus). To decrease the probability of modifying the N-terminus, which is in close proximity to the CDR region, a reaction pH of 8, rather than the commonly used pH of 7, was employed. At pH 8.0, the amount of the reactive species (charged NH $_3$ <sup>+</sup>) would be considerably more for the  $\epsilon$ -NH2 group of lysines (pK $_a$ =10.3) than for the  $\alpha$ -NH2 group (pK $_a$  of approximately 7) of the amino-terminus. For the linear PEGs, a methoxy-succinimidyl derivative of an NHS-PEG was used because of the significantly longer half-life in solution (17 minutes at 25°C at pH 8.0) compared to the NHS esters of PEGs (which have 5-7 minute half life under the above conditions). By using a PEG that is less prone to hydrolysis, a greater extent of modification is achieved with less PEG. Branched PEGs were used to induce a large increase in effective size of the antibody fragments.

### a. MATERIALS

All PEG reagents were purchased from Shearwater Polymers and stored at -70°C in a desiccator: branched N-hydroxysuccinamide-PEG (PEG2-NHS-40KDa) has a 20 kDa PEG on each of the two branches, methoxy-succinimidyl-propionic acid-PEG (M-SPA-20000) is a linear PEG molecule with 20 kDa PEG. Protein was recombinantly produced in *E. coli* and purified as a (Fab)'<sub>2</sub> as described in Sections (K) and (O) above.

#### b. METHODS

*IEX method:* A J. T. Baker Wide-Pore Carboxy-sulfone (CSX), 5 micron, 7.75 x 100 mm HPLC column was used for fractionation of the different pegylated products, taking advantage of the difference in charge as the lysines are modified. The column was heated at 40°C. A gradient as shown in Table 7 below was used where Buffer A was 25 mM sodium Borate/25 mM sodium phosphate pH 6.0, and Buffer B was 1 M ammonium sulfate, and Buffer C was 50 mM sodium acetate pH 5.0.

20

25

30

Table 7

	Time (min)	%B	%C	flow mL/min
5	0	10	10	1.5
	20	18	7.5	1.5
	25	25	7.5	1.5
	27	70	3.0	2.5
	29	70	3.0	2.5
10	30	10	10	2.5
	33	10	10	2.5

SEC-HPLC: The hydrodynamic or effective size of each molecule was determined using a Pharmacia Superose-6 HR 10/30 column (10x300mm). The mobile phase was 200 mM NaCl, 50 mM sodium phosphate pH 6.0. Flow rate was at 0.5 ml/min and the column was kept at ambient temperature. Absorbance at 280 nm was monitored where PEG contributed little signal. Biorad MW standards containing cyanocobalamin, myoglobin, ovalbumin, IgG, Thyroglobulin monomer and dimer were used to generate a standard curve from which the effective size of the pegylated species was estimated.

SEC-HPLC-Light Scattering: For determination of the exact molecular weight, this column was connected to an on-line light scattering detector (Wyatt Minidawn) equipped with three detection angles of  $50^{\circ}$ ,  $90^{\circ}$ , and  $135^{\circ}$  C. A refractive index detector (Wyatt) was also placed on-line to determine concentration. All buffers were filtered with Millipore  $0.1~\mu$  filters; in addition al  $0.02~\mu$  Whatman Anodisc 47 was placed on-line prior to the column.

The intensity of scattered light is directly proportional to the molecular weight (M) of the scattering species, independent of shape, according to:

$$M = R_0/K \cdot c$$

where  $R_0$  is the Rayleigh ratio, K is an optical constant relating to the refractive index of the solvent, the wavelength of the incident light, and dn/dc, the differential refractive index between the solvent and the solute with respect to the change in solute concentration, c. The system was

20

25

5

10

calibrated with toluene ( $R_0$  of  $1.406 \times 10^{-5}$  at 632.8 nm); a dn/dc of 0.18, and an extinction coefficient of 1.2 was used. The system had a mass accuracy of ~5%.

*SDS-PAGE*: 4-12% Tris-Glycine Novex minigels were used along with the Novex supplied Tris-Glycine running buffers. 10-20 ug of protein was applied in each well and the gels were run in a cold box at 150 mV/gel for 45 minutes. Gels were then stained with colloidal Coomassie Blue (Novex) and then washed with water for a few hours and then preserved and dried in drying buffer (Novex)

Preparation of a linear(1)20KDa-(N)-(Fab')2: A 4 mg/ml solution of anti-IL8 formulated initially in a pH 5.5 buffer was dialyzed overnight against a pH 8.0 sodium phosphate buffer. 5 mL protein was mixed at a molar ratio of 3:1. The reaction was carried out in a 15mL polypropylene Falcon tube and the PEG was added while vortexing the sample at low speed for 5 seconds. It was then placed on a nutator for 30 minutes. The extent of modification was evaluated by SDS-PAGE. The whole 5 ml reaction mixture was injected on the IEX for removal of any unreacted PEG and purification of singly or doubly pegylated species. The above reaction generated a mixture of 50% singly-labeled anti-IL8. The other 50% unreacted anti-IL8 was recycled through the pegylation/purification steps. The pooled pegylated product was dialyzed against a pH 5.5 buffer for in vitro assays and animal PK studies. Endotoxin levels were measured before administration to animals or for the cell based assays. Levels were below 0.5 eu/ml. The fractions were also run on SDS-PAGE to confirm homogeneity. Concentration of the final product was assessed by absorbance at 280 nm using an extinction coefficient of 1.34, as well as by amino acid analysis.

Preparation of a branched(1)40KDa-(N)-(Fab')2: A 4 mg/mL solution of anti-IL8 (Fab')<sub>2</sub> formulated in a pH 5.5 buffer was dialyzed overnight against a pH 8.0 phosphate buffer. Solid PEG powder was added to 5 mL protein in two aliquots to give a final PEG:protein molar ratio of 6:1. Each solid PEG aliquot was added to the protein in a 15 mL polypropylene Falcon tube while vortexing at low speed for 5 sec, and then placing the sample on a nutator for 15 minutes. The extent of modification was evaluated by SDS-PAGE using a 4-12% Tris-Glycine (Novex) gel and stained with colloidal Coomasie blue (Novex). The 5 mL PEG-protein mixture

20

25

5

10

was injected on the ion exchange column for removal of any unreacted PEG. The above reaction generated a mixture of unreacted (37%), singly-labelled (45%), doubly and triply-labeled (18%) species. These were the optimal conditions for obtaining the greatest recovery of the protein with only 1 PEG per antibody rather than the higher molecular weight adducts. The unmodified anti-IL8 was recycled. The pegylated products were separated and fractionated in falcon tubes and then dialyzed against a pH 5.5 buffer for assays and animal PK studies. Endotoxin levels were below 0.5 eu/ml. The fractions were also run on SDS-PAGE to confirm homogeneity. The concentration of the final product was assessed by absorbance at 280 nm using an extinction coefficient of 1.34, as well as by amino acid analysis.

Preparation of branched(2)-40KDa-(N)(Fab')2: This molecule was most efficiently made by adding three times in 15 minute intervals a 3:1 molar ratio of PEG to the already modified branched(1)-40KDa-(N)-(Fab')2. The molecule was purified on IEX as 50% branched(2)-40KDa-(N)-(Fab')2. The unmodified molecule was recycled until ~20 mg protein was isolated for animal PK studies. The product was characterized by SEC-light scattering and SDS-PAGE.

#### c. RESULTS

PEGs increased the hydrodynamic or effective size of the product significantly as determined by gel filtration (SEC-HPLC). Figure 62 shows the SEC profile of the pegylated F(ab')<sub>2</sub> species with UV detection at 280 nm. The hydrodynamic size of each molecule was estimated by reference to the standard MW calibrators. As summarized in Figure 62, the increase in the effective size of (Fab')<sub>2</sub> was about 7-fold by adding one linear 20 kDa PEG molecule and about 11-fold by adding one branched ("Br(1)") 40 kDa PEG molecule, and somewhat more with addition of two branched ("Br(2)") PEG molecules.

Light scattering detection gave the exact molecular weight of the products and confirmed the extent of modification (Figure 63). The homogeneity of the purified material was shown by SDS-PAGE (Figure 64). Underivatized F(ab')<sub>2</sub> migrated as a 120 kDa species, the linear(1)20KD-(N)-F(ab')<sub>2</sub> migrated as a band at 220kDa, the Br(1)-40KD(N)-F(ab')<sub>2</sub> migrated

20

25

5

10

as one major band at 400 kDa, and the Br(2)-40KD-(N)-F(ab')<sub>2</sub> migrated as a major band at around 500 kDa. The proteins appeared somewhat larger than their absolute MW due to the steric effect of PEG.

# V. <u>IN VITRO ACTIVITY CHARACTERIZATION OF PEG MODIFIED Fab' FRAGMENTS OF</u> 6G4V11N35A (MALEIMIDE CHEMICAL COUPLING METHOD)

Anti-IL-8 6G4V11N35A Fab' variants modified with 5-40kD linear PEG molecules and a 40kD branched PEG molecule were tested for their ability to inhibit both IL-8 binding and activation of human neutrophils; the procedures were described in Sections (B)(1), (B)(2) and (B)(3) above. The binding curves and IC<sub>50</sub>'s for PEG-maleimide modified 6G4V11N35A Fab' molecules are presented in Figures 54A-54C. The IC<sub>50</sub> of the 5kD pegylated Fab' (350pM) and the average IC<sub>50</sub> of the Fab control (366pM) were not significantly different, suggesting that the addition of a 5kD MW PEG did not affect the binding of IL-8 to the modified Fab' (Figure 54A). However, a decrease in the binding of IL-8 to the 10kD and 20kD pegylated Fab' molecules was observed as depicted by the progressively higher IC<sub>50</sub>'s (537pM and 732pM, respectively) compared to the average IC<sub>50</sub> of the native Fab. These values represent only a minimal loss of binding activity (between 1.5- and 2.0-fold). A less pronounced difference in IL-8 binding was observed for the 30kD and 40kD linear PEG antibodies (Figure 54B). The IC<sub>50</sub>'s were 624pM and 1.1nM, respectively, compared to the 802pM value of the Fab control. The 40kD branched PEG Fab' showed the largest decrease in IL-8 binding (2.5 fold) relative to the native Fab (Figure 54C). Nevertheless, the reduction in binding of IL-8 by these pegylated Fab's is minimal.

The ability of the pegylated antibodies to block IL-8 mediated activation of human neutrophils was demonstrated using the PMN chemotaxis (according to the method described in Section B(2) above) and β-glucuronidase release (according to the method described in Lowman et al., <u>J. Biol. Chem., 271</u>: 14344 (1996)) assays. The IC<sub>50</sub>'s for blocking IL-8 mediated chemotaxis are shown in Figures 55A-55C. The 5-20kD linear pegylated Fab' antibodies were able to block IL-8 mediated chemotaxis within 2-3 fold of the unpegylated Fab control (Figure 55A). This difference is not significant because the inherent variation can be up to 2 fold for this type of assay. However, a significant difference was detected for the 30kD and 40kD linear pegylated Fab' antibodies as illustrated by the higher IC<sub>50</sub>'s of

20

25

5

the 30kD linear PEG-Fab' (2.5nM) and 40kD linear PEG-Fab' (3.7nM) compared to the Fab control (0.8nM) (Figure 55B). The ability of the 40kD branched PEG Fab' molecule to block IL-8 mediated chemotaxis was similar to that of the 40kD linear PEG Fab' (Figure 55C). At most, the ability of the pegylated Fab' antibodies to block IL-8 mediated chemotaxis was only reduced 2-3 fold. Furthermore, release of  $\beta$ -glucuronidase from the granules of neutrophils was used as another criteria for assessing IL-8 mediated activation of human PMNs. Figure 56A (depicting results obtained with 5 kD, 10 kD and 20 kD linear PEGs), Figure 56B (depicting results obtained with 30 kD and 40 kD linear PEGs), and Figure 56C (depicting results obtained with 40 kD branched PEG) show that all the pegylated Fab' antibodies were able to inhibit IL-8 mediated release of  $\beta$ -glucuronidase as well as or better than the unpegylated Fab control. The data collectively shows that the pegylated Fab' variants are biological active and are capable of inhibiting high amounts of exogenous IL-8 in in-vitro assays using human neutrophils.

## IN VITRO ACTIVITY CHARACTERIZATION OF PEG MODIFIED F(ab')2 FRAGMENTS W. OF 6G4V11N35A (SUCCINIMIDYL CHEMICAL COUPLING METHOD)

The anti-IL-8 variant 6G4V11N35A F(ab')<sub>2</sub> modified with (a) a single 20kD linear PEG molecule per F(ab')2, (b) a single 40kD branched PEG molecule per F(ab')2, (c) with three, four, or five 20 kD linear PEG molecules per F(ab')2 (a mixture of: (1) species having three 20 kD linear PEG molecules per F(ab')2; (2) species having four 20 kD linear PEG molecules per F(ab')2; and (3) species having five 20 kD linear PEG molecules per F(ab')2; denoted as "20 kD linear PEG (3,4,5) F(ab')2"), or (d) with two 40kD branched PEG molecules per F(ab')2 (denoted as "40 kD branch PEG (2) F(ab')2"), were tested for their ability to inhibit 125 I-IL-8 binding and to neutralize activation of human neutrophils. The procedures used are described in Sections (B)(1), (B)(2) and (B)(3) above. The binding curves for pegylated F(ab')<sub>2</sub> variants are shown in Figures 57A-57B. No significant differences were observed amongst the F(ab')2 control, the single 20kD linear PEG-modified F(ab')2, and the single 40kD branched PEG-modified F(ab')<sub>2</sub> (Figure 57A). However, the F(ab')<sub>2</sub> variants containing multiple PEG molecules showed a slight reduction (less than 2-fold) in their ability to bind IL-8. The IC<sub>50</sub>'s of the 20kD linear PEG (3,4,5) F(ab')<sub>2</sub> and 40kD branch PEG (2) F(ab')<sub>2</sub> variants were 437pM and 510pM, respectively, compared to 349pM of the F(ab')<sub>2</sub> control (Figure 57B).

20

25

5

10

The ability of these pegylated  $F(ab')_2$  variants to block IL-8 mediated neutrophil chemotaxis is presented in Figures 58A-58B. Consistent with the PMN binding data, the single linear and branched PEG  $F(ab')_2$  variants were able to block IL-8 mediated chemotaxis similar to the unpegylated  $F(ab')_2$  control (Figure 58A). The ability of the 40kD branch PEG (2)  $F(ab')_2$  variant to inhibit PMN chemotaxis was identical to the control  $F(ab')_2$  while the 20kD linear PEG (3,4,5)  $F(ab')_2$  mixture was able to inhibit within 3-fold of the control antibody (Figure 58B).

Shown in Figures 59A and 59B are the results of the  $\beta$ -glucuronidase release assay which is a measure of degranulation by IL-8 stimulated human neutrophils. The single 20kD linear PEG-modified  $F(ab')_2$  and the single 40kD branched PEG-modified  $F(ab')_2$  variants were able to inhibit release of  $\beta$ -glucuronidase as well as the  $F(ab')_2$  control (Figure 59A). The 40kD branch PEG (2)  $F(ab')_2$  inhibited this response within 2-fold of the  $F(ab')_2$  control (Figure 59B). The 20kD linear PEG (3,4,5) molecule was not tested. Overall, the  $F(ab')_2$  pegylated anti-IL-8 antibodies were biologically active and effectively prevented IL-8 binding to human neutrophils and the signaling events leading to cellular activation.

# X. PHARMACOKINETIC AND SAFETY STUDY OF EIGHT CONSTRUCTS OF PEGYLATED ANTI-IL-8 (HUMANIZED) F(AB')2 AND FAB' FRAGMENTS IN NORMAL RABBITS FOLLOWING INTRAVENOUS ADMINISTRATION

The objective of this study was to evaluate the effect of pegylation on the pharmacokinetics and safety of six pegylated humanized anti-IL-8 constructs (pegylated 6G4V11N35A.Fab' and pegylated 6G4V11N35A.F(ab')<sub>2</sub> obtained as described in Sections (T) and (U) above) relative to the non-pegylated fragments in normal rabbits. Eight groups of two/three male rabbits received equivalent protein amounts of pegylated 6G4V11N35A.Fab' or pegylated 6G4V11N35A.F(ab')<sub>2</sub> constructs (2 mg/kg) via a single intravenous (IV) bolus dose of one anti-IL8 construct. Serum samples were collected according to the schedule shown in Table 8 below and analyzed for anti-IL8 protein concentrations and antibody formation against anti-IL8 constructs by ELISA.

10

Table 8

Group No.	Dose level/ Route	Material	Blood Collection
1		Fab' control	0,5,30 min; 1,2,3,4,6,8,10, 14,20,24,360 hr
2		linear(1)20K(s)Fab'	
3		linear(1)40K(s)Fab'	0,5,30 min; 1,2,4,6,8,10,12, 24,28,32,48,72,96,168,216,
4	2 mg/kg	branched(1)40K(N)F(ab') <sub>2</sub>	264,336,360 hr
5	(protein conc.) IV bolus	F(ab') <sub>2</sub> control	0,5,30 min; 1,2,4,6,8,10,12, 24,28,32,48,52,56,336 hr
6		branched(2)40K(s)Fab'	0,5,30 min; 1,2,4,6,8,10,12, 24,28,32,48,72,96,168,216,26 4,336 hr; Day 17,21, 25
7		branched(2)40K(N)F(ab') <sub>2</sub>	0,5,30 min; 1,2,4,6,8,10,12, 24,28,32,48,72,144,192, 240 hr; Day 13, 16, 20, 23
8		linear(1)30K(s)Fab'	0,5,30 min; 1,2,4,6,8,10,12, 24,28,32,48,72,96,168,216,26 4,336 hr; Day 17,21, 25

## a. <u>METHODS</u>

Three male New Zealand White (NZW) rabbits per group (with exception to Group 7, n=2) received an equivalent amount of 6G4V11N35A protein (Fab' or  $F(ab')_2$ ) construct at 2 mg/kg via an IV bolus dose in a marginal ear vein. Amino acid composition analysis and absorbance at 280 nm using extinction coefficients of 1.26 for 6G4V11N35A Fab' constructs and 1.34 for 6G4V11N35A  $F(ab')_2$  constructs were performed to determine the protein concentration.

20

5

10

the above time points. Samples were harvested for serum and assayed for free 6G4V11N35A Fab' or F(ab')<sub>2</sub> constructs using an IL-8 Binding ELISA. Assays were conducted throughout the study as samples became available. All animals were sacrificed following the last blood draw, and necropsies were performed on all animals in Groups 1, 4-8. Due to the development of antibodies against the 6G4V11N35A constructs, non-compartmental pharmacokinetic analysis was conducted on concentration versus time data only up to 168 hours.

Whole blood samples were collected via an ear artery cannulation (ear opposing dosing ear) at

#### b. RESULTS

In four animals (Animals B, P, Q, V), interference to rabbit serum in the ELISA assay was detected (i.e. measurable concentrations of anti-IL8 antibodies at pre-dose). However, because these values were at insignificant levels and did not effect the pharmacokinetic analysis, the data were not corrected for this interference.

One animal (Animal G; Group 3) was exsanguinated before the termination of the study and was excluded from the pharmacokinetic analysis. At 4 hours, the animal showed signs of a stroke that was not believed to be drug related, as this can occur in rabbits following blood draws via ear artery cannulation.

The mean concentration—time profiles of the eight anti-IL8 constructs in normal rabbits are depicted in Fig. 65, and the pharmacokinetic parameters for the eight constructs are summarized in Table 9 below. Significant antibodies to the anti-IL-8 constructs were present at Day 13/14 in all dose groups except Group 1 (Fab' control).

Table 9.	Pharmaco.	kinetic	parameter	S.

Table 9. Pharmacokinetic parameters.											
Molecule			Fab'		$F(ab')_2$						
Group No.	1	2	8	3	6	5	4	7			
PEG structure	_	linear	linear	linear	branched	<del></del>	branched	branched			
Number of PEGs	_	1	1	1	1		1	2			
PEG MW		20K	30K	40K	40K		40K	40K			
Dose (mg/kg)	2	2	2	2	2	2	. 2	2			
V <sub>c</sub> (mL/kg) <sup>a</sup>	58±3	36±3	35±1	34	44±1	45±5	36±1	32			
V <sub>ss</sub> (mL/kg) <sup>b</sup>	68±8	80±8	110±15	79	88±21	59±4	50±3	52			
Cmax (µg/mL) c	35±1	58±3	57±1	60	45±1	45±6	56±2	62			
Tmax (min) d	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5			
t <sub>1/2</sub> term (hr) <sup>e</sup>	3.0±0.9	44±2	43±7	50	105±11	8.5±2.1	45±3	48			
$AUC_{0-\infty}$ (hr•µg/mL) <sup>f</sup>	18±3	80±74	910±140	1600	3400±1300	140±3	2200±77	2500			
CL (mL/hr/kg) <sup>g</sup>	110±17	2.5±0.2	2.2±0.4	1.3	0.63±0.20	14±0	0.92±0.03	0.83			
MRT (hr) <sup>h</sup>	0.61±0.15	32±2	45±9	63	140±18	4.2±0.3	55±3	64			
No. of Animals	3	3	3	2	3	3	3	2			

Initial volume of distribution.

Volume of distribution at steady state.

Observed maximum concentration.

Observed time to Cmax.

 $t_{1/2}$  term= half-life associated with the terminal phase of the concentration vs. time profile.

Area under the concentration versus time curve (extrapolated to infinity).

CL= serum clearance.

MRT= Mean residence time.

The initial volume of distribution approximated the plasma volume for both the Fab' and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>. Pegylation decreased serum CL of anti-IL8 fragments and extended both the terminal half-life and MRT as shown in Table 10 below.

15

10

15

20

5

Table 10. Fold decrease/increase in clearance, terminal half-life & MRT of pegylated anti-IL8 fragments.

anti-l	IL8 fragment			F(ab') <sub>2</sub>					
	roup No.	1	2	8	3	6	5	4	7
PE	G structure	-	linear	linear	linear	bran.	_	bran.	bran.
No	_	1	1	1	1	-	1	2	
F	PEG MW		20K	30K	40K	40K		40K	40K
CL:	mean (mL/hr/kg)	110	2.5	2.2	1.3	0.63	14	0.92	0.83
	fold decrease	1	46	51	90	180	_1	15	17
t1/2 term:	mean (hr)	3.0	44	43	50	110	8.5	45	48
	fold increase	1	14	14	17	35	1	5.3	5.7
MRT:	mean (hr)	0.61	32	45	63	140	4.2	55	64
	fold increase	1	53	73	100	240	1	13	15

For the pegylated anti-IL8 Fab' fragments, CL decreased by 46 to 180-fold. Terminal half-life and MRT increased 14 to 35-fold and 53 to 240-fold, respectively. For pegylated anti-IL8 F(ab')<sub>2</sub> molecules, CL decreased 15 to 17-fold with pegylation, and terminal half-life and MRT increased by greater than 5-fold and 13-fold, respectively. The changes in these parameters increased for both pegylated Fab' and F(ab')<sub>2</sub> molecules with increasing PEG molecular weight and approached the values of the full-length anti-IL8 (terminal half-life of 74 hours, MRT of 99 hours and CL of 0.47 mL/hr/kg). In comparing the branched(1)40K Fab' (Group 6) and branched(1)40K F(ab')<sub>2</sub> (Group 4), unexpected pharmacokinetics were observed. The pegylated Fab' molecule appeared to remain in the serum longer than the pegylated F(ab')<sub>2</sub> (see Figure 66). The mean CL of branched(1)40K Fab' was 0.63 mL/hr/kg, but a higher CL was observed for branched(1)40kD F(ab')<sub>2</sub> (CL 0.92 mL/hr/kg). The terminal half-life, likewise, was longer for the Fab' than the F(ab')<sub>2</sub> pegylated molecule (110 vs 45 hours).

The pharmacokinetic data demonstrated that pegylation decreased CL and increased terminal t1/2 and MRT of anti-IL8 fragments (Fab' and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>) to approach that of the full-length anti-IL8. Clearance was decreased with pegylation 46 to 180-fold for the Fab' and approximately 16-fold for the F(ab')<sub>2</sub>. The terminal half-life of the Fab' anti-IL8 fragment was increased by 14 to 35-fold and approximately 5-fold for the F(ab')<sub>2</sub> anti-IL8. MRT, likewise, were extended by 53 to 240-fold for the Fab' and approximately 14-fold for the F(ab')<sub>2</sub>. The

20

25

5

10

branched(1) 40kD Fab' had a longer terminal half-life and lower clearance compared to the branched(1) 40kD F(ab')<sub>2</sub>.

# Y. IN VIVO EFFICACY TESTING OF ANTI-IL-8 ANTIBODY REAGENTS IN RABBIT MODEL OF ISCHEMIA/REPERFUSION AND ACID ASPIRATION-INDUCED ACUTE RESPIRATORY DISTRESS SYNDROME (ARDS)

Full length murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5, 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab', and control antibody (anti-HIV gp120 monoclonal antibody 9E3.1F10) were tested in a rabbit ARDS model. The animals were weighed and anaesthetized by intramuscular injection of ketamine (50 mg/kg body weight), xylazine (5 mg/kg body weight), and acepromazine (0.75 mg/kg body weight). A second dose (20% of the first dosage) was given IM 15 minutes before removal of vascular clip, and third dose (60% of the first dosage) was given at tracheotomy. Intra-arterial catheter (22G, 1 in. Angiocath) and intra-venous catheter (24G, 1 in. angiocath) were be placed in the ear central artery and posterior marginal ear vein for blood samplings (arterial blood gases and CBC) and anti-IL-8 and fluid administration, respectively. The anaesthetized animals were transferred in a supine position to an operating tray; the abdominal area was shaved and prepared for surgery. Via a midline laparotomy, the superior mesenteric artery (SMA) was isolated and a microvascular arterial clip applied at the aortic origin. Before the temporary closure of the abdomen using 9 mm wound clip (Autoclip, Baxter), 15 ml of normal saline was given intraperitoneally as fluid supplement. After 110 minutes of intestinal ischemia, the abdominal incision was reopened and the arterial clip was released to allow reperfusion. Before closure, 5 ml of normal saline was given intraperitoneally for fluid replacement. The laparotomy incision was closed in two layers and the animals allowed to awaken.

After surgery, the animals were placed on a heating pad (38°C) and continuously monitored for up to 6 hours post reperfusion and lactated Ringer's 8-12 ml/kg/hr IV was given as fluid supplement.

25

5

10

At 22-24 hr post-reperfusion, a tracheotomy was performed under anesthesia. Normal physiologic saline was diluted 1:3 with water and adjusted to pH 1.5 (adjusted by using 1N HCL); 3 ml/kg body weight was then instilled intra-tracheally. Rectal temperature was maintained at 37 +/- 1 degree C using a homeothermic heat therapy pad (K-Mod II, Baxter). Fluid supplements (LRS) at a rate of 5 ml/kg/hour IV were given. Blood gases were monitored

Fluid supplements (LRS) at a rate of 5 ml/kg/hour IV were given. Blood gases were monitored every hour. The rabbits were returned to the cage after 6 hr of continuous monitoring.

Just prior to aspiration, animals were treated with saline, the control monoclonal antibody (anti-HIV gp-120 IgG 9E3.1F10), the full length murine anti-rabbit IL8 (6g4.2.5 murine IgG2a anti-rabbit IL8) or the pegylated 6G4V11N35A Fab' (6G4V1N35A Fab' modified with 40kD branched PEG-maleimide as described in Section T above, denoted as "40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' "). Data from saline or control antibody treated animals was combined and presented as "Control". Arterial blood gases and A-a PO2 gradient measurements were taken daily, and IV fluid supplementation was performed daily. A-a PO2 gradient was measured at 96 hr of reperfusion. The A-a PO2 gradient was calculated as:

A-a PO2 = [FIO2(PB - PH2O) - (PaCO2/RQ)] - PaO2.

PaO2/FiO2 ratios were measured at 24hr and 48hr in room air and 100% oxygen.

After the final A-a PO2 gradient measurement, the animals were anesthetized with Nembutal 100mg/kg i.v. and the animals were euthanized by transecting the abdominal aorta in order to reduce red blood cell contamination of bronchoalveolar lavage fluid (BAL). The lungs were removed en bloc. The entire lung was weighed and then lavaged with an intratracheal tube (Hi-Lo tracheal tube, 3mm) using 30 ml of HBSS and lidocain. Total and differential leukocyte counts in the BAL were determined. Lesions/changes were verified by histological examination of each lobe of the right lung of each animal.

The gross lung weight, total leukocyte and polymorphonuclear cell counts in BAL, and PaO2/FiO2 data obtained are depicted in Figs. 67, 68 and 69, respectively. Treatment with 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' exhibited no effect on the biological parameters measured in the model as compared to the "Control" group. However, the data do not contradict the

pharmacokinetic analysis or the in vitro activity analysis for the 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' presented in Sections (V) and (X) above. In addition, these data do not contradict the ability of the 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' to reach and act on disease effector targets in circulation or other tissues.

5

10

15

20

25

# Z. <u>ADDITIONAL IN VIVO EFFICACY TESTING OF ANTI-IL-8 ANTIBODY</u> REAGENTS IN RABBIT MODEL OF ISCHEMIA/REPERFUSION AND ACID ASPIRATION-INDUCED ACUTE RESPIRATORY DISTRESS SYNDROME (ARDS)

Full length murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 and 20 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' were tested in a rabbit model of ischemia/reperfusion- and acid aspiration-induced acute respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS).

#### **Antibodies**

A Fab'-SH antibody fragment of the affinity matured anti-IL-8 antibody 6G4V11N35E was expressed using the Fab' expression plasmid for 6G4V11N35E (described in Section (T) above) in *E. coli* grown to high density in the fermentor as described by Carter et al., Bio/Technology, 10: 163-167 (1992). Anti-IL-8 6G4V11N35E Fab' variant was purified from fermentation paste and modified with 20 kD linear methoxy-PEG-maleimide as described in Example T above. Pegylated material was formulated in phosphate buffered saline (PBS) at physiological pH. Full length 6G4.2.5 antibody was obtained from hybridoma cell line 6G4.2.5 as described in Section (B) above and formulated in phosphate buffered saline (PBS) at physiological pH.

#### **Sterile Surgical Procedures and Post-Operative Care**

Male New Zealand White rabbits weighing 2.2 to 2.5 kg (obtained from Western Oregon Rabbit Company) were anaesthetized by intramuscular injection of ketamine (50 mg/kg body weight), xylazine (5 mg/kg body weight), and acepromazine (0.75 mg/kg body weight). Intraarterial catheter (22G, 1 in. Angiocath) and intra-venous catheter (24G, 1 in. angiocath) were be

25

5

placed in the ear central artery and posterior marginal ear vein for blood samplings (arterial blood gases and CBC) and anti-IL-8 (or fluid) administration, respectively. The anaesthetized animals were transferred in a supine position to an operating tray; the abdominal area was shaved and prepared for surgery. Via a midline laparotomy, the superior mesenteric artery (SMA) was isolated and a microvascular arterial clip applied at the aortic origin. Before the temporary closure of the abdomen using 9 mm wound clip (Autoclip, Baxter), 15 ml of normal saline (38°C) was given intraperitoneally as fluid supplement. After 110 minutes of intestinal ischemia, the abdominal incision was reopened and the arterial clip was released to allow reperfusion. Before closure, 5 ml of normal saline (38°C) was given intraperitoneally for fluid replacement. The laparotomy incision was closed in two layers and the animals allowed to awaken.

After surgery, the animals were placed on a heating pad (38°C) and continuously monitored for up to 6 hours post reperfusion and lactated Ringer's 8-12 ml/kg/hr IV was given as fluid supplement.

At 22-24 hr post-reperfusion, a tracheotomy was performed under anesthesia using ketamine, xylazine and acepromazine as described above. Normal physiologic saline was diluted 1:3 with water and adjusted to pH 1.5 (adjusted by using 1N HCL), and 3 ml/kg body weight was then instilled intra-tracheally through an uncuffed tracheal tube (2.0mm I.D., Mallinckrodt Medical, Inc.). After instillation, the trachea was closed with 3-0 silk suture and the rabbits were allowed to recover. Rectal temperature was maintained at 37°C +/- 1°C using a homeothermic heat therapy pad (K-Mod II, Baxter). Fluid supplements (LRS) at a rate of 5 ml/kg/hour IV were given. The rabbits were observed and blood gases in room air and in 100% oxygen were measured daily.

#### **Dose Administration**

Treated animals received an intravenous injection of 7 mg/kg 20 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' (n=5 animals) at 10 minutes before and 6 hours after acid instillation.

20

25

5

10

#### **Oxygenation Measurement**

Alveolar-arterial oxygen pressure gradient (A-a PO2 gradient) was calculated as follows:

A-a PO2 = [FiO2(PB - PH2O) - (PaCO2/RQ)] - PaO2

where FiO2 is fraction of inspired oxygen, PB is barometric pressure, PH2O is partial pressure of water vapor, PaCO2 is arterial carbon dioxide pressure, RQ is respiratory quotient, and PaO2 is arterial oxygen pressure.

A-a PO2 gradient and PaO2/FiO2 ratios for each rabbit were measured at baseline (pre-op), before acid instillation, every hour up to 6 hours after acid instillation, and every 24 hours thereafter.

### **Bronchoalveolar Lavage (BAL)**

After blood gases measurement at 72 hours post reperfusion, the rabbits were anesthetized with Nembutal 50 mg/kg i.v. and were euthanized by exsanguination. The abdominal aorta was transected to reduce red blood cell contamination of bronchial alveolar lavage fluid (BALF). The lung and heart were removed en bloc. The right lung was lavaged with an intratracheal tube (Hi-Lo tracheal tube, 3.0 mm) using 20 ml of HBSS and lidocain. Total and differential leukocyte counts of BALF were determined.

#### Gross Lung Weight

The whole lung from each rabbit was weighed immediately after harvest and was expressed as g/kg of body weight.

#### **Peripheral Blood Count**

Blood samples (0.05 ml for CBC, 0.2 ml for blood gases) were collected from the ear central artery catheter at baseline (pre-op), 2 hours, 4 hours, 6 hours, and 22 hours post reperfusion (prior to acid or saline instillation) and at 1 hour, 2 hours, 3 hours, 4 hours, 6 hours and every 24 hours after acid instillation. Hematology parameters were determined by

25

5

10

Automated Hematology Analyzer according to the standard hematological procedures.

#### **Pharmacokinetics**

Blood samples (0.5 ml) were collected from the ear central artery catheter at baseline (pre-op), 4 hours, and 22 hours post reperfusion and at 1 hour, 4 hours, and every 24 hours after acid instillation.

#### **Results and Discussion**

In the rabbit model of ARDS, lung injury is manifested by hypoxemia (low PaO2 - the pressure of O2 in the arterial blood, as measured by a blood gas machine), lung edema (evidenced by an elevated lung weight to body weight ratio) and pro-inflammatory infiltrates into the alveolar space (evidenced by high white blood cell (WBC) and neutrophil (PMN) numbers). Although 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' did not protect rabbits from lung injury at any of the doses tried (5 mg/kg and 20 mg/kg) (see Section (Y) above), the 20 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' had efficacy equal to, and, for some end-points, superior to that of the full length IgG murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 and prevented lung injury in the rabbits as shown in Figs. 70A-70E. (The data points for 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35A Fab' treated animals, full length 6G4.2.5 treated animals, and saline treated animals appearing in Figs. 70A-70E are taken from the data displayed in Figs. 67-69 and generated in Example Y above.) In addition, these data indicate that large effective size anti-IL-8 Fab'-PEG conjugates can exhibit useful levels of efficacy in acute lung injury and ARDS.

# AA. <u>IN VIVO EFFICACY TESTING OF ANTI-IL-8 ANTIBODY REAGENTS IN RABBIT</u> EAR MODEL OF TISSUE ISCHEMIA AND REPERFUSION

Full length murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5, 20 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab', 30 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab', and 40 kD branched PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' were tested in a rabbit ear model of tissue ischemia and reperfusion injury.

20

25

5

10

#### **Antibodies**

A Fab'-SH antibody fragment of the affinity matured anti-IL-8 antibody 6G4V11N35E was expressed using the Fab' expression plasmid for 6G4V11N35E (described in Example T above) in *E. coli* grown to high density in the fermentor as described by Carter et al.,

<u>Bio/Technology</u>, <u>10</u>: 163-167 (1992). Anti-IL-8 6G4V11N35E Fab' variant was purified from fermentation paste and modified with 20 kD linear methoxy-PEG-maleimide, 30 kD linear methoxy-PEG-maleimide, or 40 kD branched methoxy-PEG-maleimide as described in Example T above. Pegylated material was formulated in phosphate buffered saline (PBS) at physiological pH.

#### **Animals**

1.0 to 1.5 kg New Zealand White rabbits were obtained from Western Oregon Rabbit Company.

# Surgical procedure and animal evaluation

The procedure was essentially described by Vedder et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 87: 2643-2646 (1990). Briefly, general anesthesia was achieved by intramuscular injections of Ketamine (50 mg/kg) plus Xylazine (5 mg/kg) and Acepromazine (2 mg/kg). The right external ear was prepared for surgery and under sterile procedure the ear was transected at its base, leaving intact only the central artery and vein. All nerves were transected to ensure that the ear was completely anesthetic. A straight microaneurysm clip (1.5x10mm) was placed across the artery to produce complete ischemia. The ear was reattached with the clip exiting through the wound. The rabbits were then housed at 26°C and 6 hours later the clip was removed to effect reperfusion. Untreated rabbits (n=11 animals) received an intravenous injection of vehicle (10 mM sodium acetate, 8% trehalose and 0.01% polysorbate-20 at pH 5.5) immediately prior to reperfusion. Treated animals received 5 mg/kg full length IgG murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 (n=4 animals), 20 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' (n=3 animals), 30 kD linear PEG-6G4V11N35E Fab' (n=3 animals), or 40 kD branched PEG-

25

5

10

6G4V11N35E Fab' (n=3 animals) immediately prior to reperfusion.

The ear volume and necrosis were measured daily by procedures described in Vedder et al., supra. Briefly, the ear was submerged in a beaker of water containing 1.2% Povidone iodine (Baxter) up to the intertragic incisure and the ear volume determined by the volume of fluid displaced. The ears were monitored in this manner for 7 days. The data are represented (in Fig. 71) as percent change in ear volume calculated as follows:

% change in ear volume =  $\underbrace{(\text{Ear vol. at day x - Ear vol. at day 0})}_{\text{Ear vol. at day 0}} \times 100\%$ 

Animals were sacrificed at day 1 and day 7 for histological evaluation of the ear and the same section of ear was taken from all animals.

To determine that the therapeutic agents did not adversely affect any hematological parameter, aliquots of blood were withdrawn for complete blood counts and differentials immediately before reperfusion and at 24 hour intervals. In a separate experiment, blood samples were taken at 1, 5, 15, and 30 minutes and at 1 hour and 4 hours.

#### **Results and Discussion**

In the rabbit model of ear ischemia reperfusion injury, antibody was administered intravenously at a single dose (5 mg/kg) at the time of reperfusion. In this model, ischemia reperfusion injury is characterized by tissue damage, edema and sometimes necrosis; all attributable in part to neutrophil-mediated damage. Monitoring of ear volume over time is a surrogate end-point for evaluating edema in the ear tissue. The resulting data (depicted in Fig. 71) showed that treatment with 20 kD linear PEG-, 30 kD linear PEG- and 40 kD branched PEG-conjugated Fab's effectively reduced ear swelling and edema at all time points of observation (days 1, 3 and 5). In fact, the efficacy of all three PEGylated Fab's was statistically

20

25

5

indistinguishible from that of the full length IgG murine anti-rabbit IL-8 monoclonal antibody 6G4.2.5 at all time points observed. These data support the efficacy of large effective size anti-IL-8 Fab'-PEG conjugates in ischemic reperfusion injury and specifically support the ability of 40 kD branched PEG-conjugated Fab' molecules to reach and act on disease effector targets in circulation and other tissues.

The following biological materials have been deposited with the American Type Culture Collection, 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD, USA (ATCC):

<u>Material</u>	ATCC Accession No.	Deposit Date
hybridoma cell line 5.12.14	HB 11553	February 15, 1993
hybridoma cell line 6G4.2.5	HB 11722	September 28, 1994
pantiIL-8.2, E. coli strain 294 mm	97056	February 10, 1995
p6G425chim2, E. coli strain 294 mm	97055	February 10, 1995
p6G4V11N35A.F(ab') <sub>2</sub>	97890	February 20, 1997
E. coli strain 49D6(p6G4V11N35A.F(ab') <sub>2</sub> )	98332	February 20, 1997
p6G425V11N35A.choSD	209552	December 16, 1997
clone#1933 aIL8.92 NB 28605/12	CRL-12444	December 11, 1997
clone#1934 aIL8.42 NB 28605/14	CRL-12445	December 11, 1997

These deposits were made under the provisions of the Budapest Treaty on the International Recognition of the Deposit of Microorganisms for the Purpose of Patent Procedure and the Regulations thereunder (Budapest Treaty). This assures maintenance of a viable deposit for 30 years from the date of deposit. These cell lines will be made available by ATCC under the terms of the Budapest Treaty, and subject to an agreement between Genentech, Inc. and ATCC, which assures permanent and unrestricted availability of the cell lines to the public upon issuance of the pertinent U.S. patent or upon laying open to the public of any U.S. or foreign patent application, whichever comes first, and assures availability of the cell lines to one determined by the U.S. Commissioner of Patents and Trademarks to be entitled thereto according to 35 USC

§122 and the Commissioner's rules pursuant thereto (including 37 CFR §1.14 with particular reference to 886 OG 638).

The assignee of the present application has agreed that if the deposited cell lines should be lost or destroyed when cultivated under suitable conditions, they will be promptly replaced on notification with a specimen of the same cell line. Availability of the deposited cell lines is not to be construed as a license to practice the invention in contravention of the rights granted under the authority of any government in accordance with its patent laws.

25

30

35

45

#### SEQUENCE LISTING

5 (i) APPLICANT: Genentech, Inc., Hsei, Vanessa Koumenis, Iphigenia Leong, Steven R. Presta, Leonard G. Shahrokh, Zahra Zapata, Gerardo A.

(ii) TITLE OF INVENTION: ANTIBODY FRAGMENT-POLYMER CONJUGATES
AND HUMANIZED ANTI-IL-8 MONOCLONAL ANTIBODIES

- 15 (iii) NUMBER OF SEQUENCES: 72
  - (iv) CORRESPONDENCE ADDRESS:
    - (A) ADDRESSEE: Genentech, Inc.
    - (B) STREET: 1 DNA Way
    - (C) CITY: South San Francisco
    - (D) STATE: California
    - (E) COUNTRY: USA
    - (F) ZIP: 94080
  - (v) COMPUTER READABLE FORM:
    - (A) MEDIUM TYPE: 3.5 inch, 1.44 Mb floppy disk
    - (B) COMPUTER: IBM PC compatible
    - (C) OPERATING SYSTEM: PC-DOS/MS-DOS
    - (D) SOFTWARE: WinPatin (Genentech)
  - (vi) CURRENT APPLICATION DATA:
    - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER:
    - (B) FILING DATE: 20-Jan-1999
    - (C) CLASSIFICATION:
  - (vii) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
    - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 60/074330
    - (B) FILING DATE: 22-JAN-1998
- 40 (vii) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
  - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 60/094003
  - (B) FILING DATE: 24-JUL-1998
  - (vii) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
  - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 60/094013
    - (B) FILING DATE: 24-JUL-1998
    - (vii) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
      - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 60/075467
- 50 (B) FILING DATE: 20-FEB-1998
  - (viii) ATTORNEY/AGENT INFORMATION:
    - (A) NAME: Love, Richard B.
    - (B) REGISTRATION NUMBER: 34,659
- 55 (C) REFERENCE/DOCKET NUMBER: P1085R4-1A

```
the first than the first that the first the second second
```

	<pre>(ix) TELECOMMUNICATION INFORMATION:    (A) TELEPHONE: 650/225-5530    (B) TELEFAX: 650/952-9881</pre>
5	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:1:
J	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs</li><li>(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid</li></ul>
10	(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:1:
15	CAGTCCAACT GTTCAGGACG CC 22
	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:2:
20	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs</li><li>(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid</li><li>(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single</li><li>(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear</li></ul>
25	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:2:
	GTGCTGCTCA TGCTGTAGGT GC 22
30	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:3:
35	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 23 base pairs</li><li>(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid</li><li>(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single</li><li>(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear</li></ul>
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:3:
40	GAAGTTGATG TCTTGTGAGT GGC 23
	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:4:
45	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 24 base pairs</li><li>(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid</li><li>(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single</li></ul>
50	(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
50	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:4:
55	GCATCCTAGA GTCACCGAGG AGCC 24
))	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:5:

	5	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs</li><li>(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid</li><li>(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single</li><li>(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear</li></ul>										
		(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:5:										
	10	CACTGGCTCA GGGAAATAAC CC 22										
		(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6:										
	15	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs</li><li>(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid</li><li>(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single</li></ul>										
	20	(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear										
	20	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6:										
de la company de	25	GGAGAGCTGG GAAGGTGTGC AC 22										
		(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:7:										
	30	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 35 base pairs</li><li>(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid</li><li>(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single</li><li>(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear</li></ul>										
	35	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:7:										
		ACAAACGCGT ACGCTGACAT CGTCATGACC CAGTC 35										
	40	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:										
	40	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 35 base pairs</li><li>(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid</li></ul>										
	45	<ul><li>(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single</li><li>(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear</li></ul>										
		(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8:										
	50	ACAAACGCGT ACGCTGATAT TGTCATGACT CAGTC 35										
		(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:9:										
	55	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 35 base pairs  (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid										

(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:13:

(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

55

```
5
    (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:14:
        (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
            (A) LENGTH: 39 base pairs
            (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
10
            (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
            (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
      (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:14:
15
     CGATGGGCCC GGATAGACAG ATGGGGCTGT TGTTTTGGC 39
    (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:15:
20
        (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
            (A) LENGTH: 39 base pairs
            (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
            (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
            (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
       (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:15:
     CGATGGGCCC GGATAGACTG ATGGGGCTGT TGTTTTGGC 39
30
    (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:16:
        (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
            (A) LENGTH: 369 base pairs
35
            (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
            (C) STRANDEDNESS: Double
            (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
       (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:16:
40
     GACATTGTCA TGACACAGTC TCAAAAATTC ATGTCCACAT CAGTAGGAGA 50
      CAGGGTCAGC GTCACCTGCA AGGCCAGTCA GAATGTGGGT ACTAATGTAG 100
45
      CCTGGTATCA ACAGAAACCA GGGCAATCTC CTAAAGCACT GATTTACTCG 150
      TCATCCTACC GGTACAGTGG AGTCCCTGAT CGCTTCACAG GCAGTGGATC 200
50
      TGGGACAGAT TTCACTCTCA CCATCAGCCA TGTGCAGTCT GAAGACTTGG 250
      CAGACTATTT CTGTCAGCAA TATAACATCT ATCCTCTCAC GTTCGGTCCT 300
      GGGACCAAGC TGGAGTTGAA ACGGGCTGAT GCTGCACCAC CAACTGTATC 350
55
     CATCTTCCCA CCATTCGAA 369
```

CGATGGGCCC GGATAGACGG ATGGGGCTGT TGTTTTGGC 39

	(2)	INFO	RMAT	ION I	FOR S	SEQ I	ID NO	0:17:	:						
5	(	(1	A) LI B) T	ENGTI YPE:	CHARA H: 12 Amir OGY:	23 ar no Ao	mino cid		ls						
10	(x	i) SI	EQUEI	NCE I	DESCI	RIPT:	ION:	SEQ	ID I	NO:1	7 <b>:</b>				
	Asp 1	Ile	Val	Met	Thr 5	Gln	Ser	Gln	Lys	Phe 10	Met	Ser	Thr	Ser	Val 15
15	Gly	Asp	Arg	Val	Ser 20	Val	Thr	Cys	Lys	Ala 25	Ser	Gln	Asn	Val	Gly 30
	Thr	Asn	Val	Ala	Trp 35	Tyr	Gln	Gln	Lys	Pro 40	Gly	Gln	Ser	Pro	Lys 45
20	Ala	Leu	Ile	Tyr	Ser 50	Ser	Ser	Tyr	Arg	Tyr 55	Ser	Gly	Val	Pro	Asp 60
] [ 25	Arg	Phe	Thr	Gly	Ser 65	Gly	Ser	Gly	Thr	Asp 70	Phe	Thr	Leu	Thr	Ile 75
= 40	Ser	His	Val	Gln	Ser 80	Glu	Asp	Leu	Ala	Asp 85	Tyr	Phe	Cys	Gln	Gln 90
30	Tyr	Asn	Ile	Tyr	Pro 95	Leu	Thr	Phe	Gly	Pro 100	Gly	Thr	Lys	Leu	Glu 105
	Leu	Lys	Arg	Ala	Asp 110	Ala	Ala	Pro	Pro	Thr 115	Val	Ser	Ile	Phe	Pro 120
35	Pro	Phe	Glu 123												
	(2)	INFO	RMAT:	ION :	FOR :	SEQ :	ID N	0:18	:						
40	(	()	A) L: B) T C) S'	ENGT: YPE: TRAN	CHARA H: 4: Nuc: DEDN	17 b leic ESS:	ase p Acid Doul	pair: d	3						
45	(x	:i) S	•		OGY: DESCI			SEQ	ID I	NO:1	8:				
50	TTC	TATT	GCT .	ACAA.	ACGC	GT A	CGCT	GAGG'	r gc	AGCT	GGTG	GAG'	rctg(	GGG	50
	GAG	GCTT.	AGT (	GCCG	CCTG	GA G	GGTC	CCTG	A AA	CTCT	CCTG	TGC.	AGCC'	ГСТ	100
	GGA	TTCA	TAT	TCAG'	TAGT'	TA T	GGCA'	TGTC'	T TG	GGTT	CGCC	AGA	CTCC	AGG	150
55	CAA	GAGC	CTG	GAGT'	TGGT	CG C	AACC.	ATTA	А ТА	ATAA	TGGT	GAT.	AGCA	CCT	200

	ATTATCCAGA CAGTGTGAAG GGCCGATTCA CCATCTCCCG AGACAATGC	CC 250
	AAGAACACCC TGTACCTGCA AATGAGCAGT CTGAAGTCTG AGGACACAC	300 3C
5	CATGTTTTAC TGTGCAAGAG CCCTCATTAG TTCGGCTACT TGGTTTGG	PT 350
	ACTGGGGCCA AGGGACTCTG GTCACTGTCT CTGCAGCCAA AACAACAG	CC 400
	CCATCTGTCT ATCCGGG 417	
10	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:19:	
15	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 130 amino acids</li><li>(B) TYPE: Amino Acid</li><li>(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear</li></ul>	
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:19:	
<b>2</b> 0	Glu Val Gln Leu Val Glu Ser Gly Gly Gly Leu Val Pro 1 5 10	Pro Gly 15
M	Gly Ser Leu Lys Leu Ser Cys Ala Ala Ser Gly Phe Ile 20 25	Phe Ser 30
25 1-	Ser Tyr Gly Met Ser Trp Val Arg Gln Thr Pro Gly Lys 35 40	Ser Leu 45
TU ≈ 30	Glu Leu Val Ala Thr Ile Asn Asn Asn Gly Asp Ser Thr 50 55	Tyr Tyr 60
STATE OF THE PARTY	Pro Asp Ser Val Lys Gly Arg Phe Thr Ile Ser Arg Asp 65 70	Asn Ala 75
35 4	Lys Asn Thr Leu Tyr Leu Gln Met Ser Ser Leu Lys Ser 80 85	Glu Asp 90
	Thr Ala Met Phe Tyr Cys Ala Arg Ala Leu Ile Ser Ser 95 100	Ala Thr 105
40	Trp Phe Gly Tyr Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr Leu Val Thr Val	Ser Ala 120
45	Ala Lys Thr Thr Ala Pro Ser Val Tyr Pro 125 130	
	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:20:	
50	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 31 base pairs</li><li>(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid</li><li>(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single</li><li>(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear</li></ul>	
55	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:20:	

```
ACAAACGCGT ACGCTGATAT CGTCATGACA G 31
       (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:21:
  5
          (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
              (A) LENGTH: 31 base pairs
              (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
              (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
              (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
  10
         (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:21:
        GCAGCATCAG CTCTTCGAAG CTCCAGCTTG G 31
  15
       (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:22:
          (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
__ 20
              (A) LENGTH: 21 base pairs
              (B) TYPE: DNA
              (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
              (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
         (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:22:
        CCACTAGTAC GCAAGTTCAC G 21
       (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:23:
           (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
               (A) LENGTH: 33 base pairs
               (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
               (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  35
               (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
          (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:23:
   40
        GATGGGCCCT TGGTGGAGGC TGCAGAGACA GTG 33
        (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:24:
           (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
   45
               (A) LENGTH: 714 base pairs
               (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
               (C) STRANDEDNESS: Double
               (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
   50
          (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:24:
         ATGAAGAAGA ATATCGCATT TCTTCTTGCA TCTATGTTCG TTTTTTCTAT 50
   55
         TGCTACAAAC GCGTACGCTG ATATCGTCAT GACACAGTCT CAAAAATTCA 100
```

= 

	TGTCCACA	rc ag	TAGG	AGAC	AGC	GTC	AGCG	TCAC	CTGC	CAA (	GGCCF	AGTC <i>I</i>	AG 1	50
	AATGTGGG'	ra Ci	PAATG	TAGO	CTO	GTA:	гсаа	CAGA	AACC	CAG (	GCAF	ATCTO	CC 2	00
5	TAAAGCAC'	rg An	TTAC	TCGI	CA:	rcct2	ACCG	GTAC	CAGTO	GA (	GTCC	CTGAT	rc 2	50
	GCTTCACAG	GG CI	AGTGG	SATCI	r GG(	GACA	GATT	TCAC	CTCTC	CAC (	CATC	AGCC	AT 3	00
10	GTGCAGTC'	TG A	AGACI	TGGC	C AG	ACTA	TTTC	TGT	CAGC	AAT .	ATAA	CATC	ra 3	50
	TCCTCTCA	CG T	rcggī	CCT	G GG	ACCA	AGCT	GGA	3CTT(	CGA .	AGAG	CTGT	GG 4	00
	CTGCACCA	TC TO	GTCT'	CAT	C TT	CCCG	CCAT	CTG	ATGA(	GCA	GTTG	AAAT	CT 4	50
15	GGAACTGC	TT C	rgtt(	GTGT	G CC	TGCT	GAAT	AAC'	TTCT	ATC	CCAG.	AGAG	GC 5	00
	CAAAGTAC	AG T	GGAA	GGTG	G AT	AACG	CCCT	CCA	ATCG(	GGT	AACT	CCCA	GG 5	550
20	AGAGTGTC	AC A	GAGC	AGGA	C AG	CAAG	GACA	GCA	CCTA	CAG	CCTC.	AGCA	GC 6	500
***	ACCCTGAC	GC T	GAGC	AAAG	C AG	ACTA	CGAG	AAA	CACA	AAG	TCTA	CGCC	TG 6	550
‡ = 25	CGAAGTCA	.CC C.	ATCA	GGGC	C TG	AGCT	CGCC	CGT	CACA	AAG	AGCT	TCAA	CA :	700
<u> 23</u>	GGGGAGAG	TG T	TAA	714										
2	(0) TRITIOT			O TO C	EO T	ידע ער	. DE.							
ŕ	(2) INFOF	LTAM	ON F	OR S	EQ I	טא ע.	1:25:	•						
30	(i) SE ( <i>P</i> (E		CE C NGTH	HARA : 23 Amin	CTER 7 am	RISTI nino cid	CS:	•						
	(i) SE ( <i>P</i> (E	EQUEN A) LE B) TY D) TO	CE C NGTH PE: POLO	HARA : 23 Amin GY:	CTER 7 am 10 Ac Line	RISTI mino cid ear	CS: ació	ls	10:25	:				
dani dani	(i) SE (A (E	EQUEN  A) LE  B) TY  D) TO	CE C NGTH PE: POLO	HARA : 23 Amin GY: ESCR	CTER 7 am 10 Ac Line	RISTI mino cid car	CS: ació SEQ	ls ID N			Met	Phe	Val	Phe
dani dani	(i) SE (A (E (Xi) SE Met Lys	EQUEN LE CONTROL CONTR	CE C NGTH PE: POLO ICE D	HARA : 23 Amin GY: ESCR Ile 5	CTER 7 am 10 Ac Line RIPTI Ala	RISTI nino sid ear ION:	CCS: ació SEQ Leu	ID N	Ala 10	Ser				15
արտել որ արդ արտել արտե	(i) SE (A (E (XI) SE Met Lys 1	EQUEN  A) LE  B) TY  C) TO  EQUEN  Lys  Ala	CE C NGTH PE: PPOLO ICE D Asn	HARA : 23 Amin GY: ESCR Ile 5 Asn 20	CTER 7 am 10 Ac Line RIPTI Ala Ala	RISTI mino rid ear TON: Phe	CCS: ació SEQ Leu	ID N Leu Asp	Ala 10 Ile 25	Ser Val	Met	Thr	Gln	Ser
the first that the fi	(i) SE (A (E (XI) SE Met Lys 1 Ser Ile	EQUENA) LE 3) TY D) TO EQUEN Lys Ala	CE C NGTH PE: POLO ICE D Asn Thr	HARA : 23 Amin GY: ESCR Ile 5 Asn 20 Ser 35	CTER 7 am 10 Ac Line RIPTI Ala Ala Thr	RISTI mino sid ear TON: Phe Tyr	CCS: ació SEQ Leu Ala Val	ID N Leu Asp Gly	Ala 10 Ile 25 Asp 40	Ser Val Arg	Met Val	Thr Ser	Gln Val	Ser 30 Thr 45
արտել որ արդ արտել արտե	(i) SE (A (E (XI) SE Met Lys 1 Ser Ile Gln Lys	EQUENA) LE 3) TY D) TO EQUEN Lys Ala Phe Ala	CE C NGTH PE: POLO ICE D Asn Thr Met	HARA: 23 Amin GY: ESCR Ile 5 Asn 20 Ser 35 Gln 50	CTER 7 am 10 Ac Line RIPTI Ala Ala Thr	RISTIMINO sid sar ION: Phe Tyr Ser Val	SEQ Leu Ala Val	ID N Leu Asp Gly	Ala 10 Ile 25 Asp 40 Asn 55	Ser Val Arg Val	Met Val Ala	Thr Ser Trp	Gln Val Tyr	Ser 30 Thr 45 Glr
35 40 45	(i) SE (A (E (Xi) SE Met Lys 1 Ser Ile Gln Lys Cys Lys	EQUENA) LE 3) TY D) TO EQUEN Lys Ala Phe Ala	CE C NGTH PE: POLO ICE D Asn Thr Met Ser	HARA : 23 Amin GY: ESCR Ile 5 Asn 20 Ser 35 Gln 50 Gln 65	CTER 7 am 10 AC Line RIPTI Ala Ala Thr Asn Ser	RISTIMINO wid war consider the consideration th	SEQ Leu Ala Val Gly	ID N Leu Asp Gly Thr	Ala 10 Ile 25 Asp 40 Asn 55 Leu 70	Ser Val Arg Val Ile	Met Val Ala Tyr	Thr Ser Trp Ser	Gln Val Tyr Ser	Ser 30 Thr 45 Glr 60 Ser 75

	Leu A	Ala	Asp	Tyr	Phe 110	Cys	Gln	Gln	Tyr	Asn 115	Ile	Tyr	Pro	Leu	Thr 120
5	Phe (	Gly	Pro	Gly	Thr 125	Lys	Leu	Glu	Leu	Arg 130	Arg	Ala	Val	Ala	Ala 135
	Pro :	Ser	Val	Phe	Ile 140	Phe	Pro	Pro	Ser	Asp 145	Glu	Gln	Leu	Lys	Ser 150
10	Gly '	Thr	Ala	Ser	Val 155	Val	Cys	Leu	Leu	Asn 160	Asn	Phe	Tyr	Pro	Arg 165
15	Glu .	Ala	Lys	Val	Gln 170	Trp	Lys	Val	Asp	Asn 175	Ala	Leu	Gln	Ser	Gly 180
	Asn	Ser	Gln	Glu	Ser 185	Val	Thr	Glu	Gln	Asp 190	Ser	Lys	Asp	Ser	Thr 195
20	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser 200	Thr	Leu	Thr	Leu	Ser 205	Lys	Ala	Asp	Tyr	Glu 210
	Lys	His	Lys	Val	Tyr 215	Ala	Cys	Glu	Val	Thr 220	His	Gln	Gly	Leu	Ser 225
25 1	Ser	Pro	Val	Thr	Lys 230		Phe	Asn	Arg	Gly 235	Glu	Cys 237			
30		i) S ( ( (	EQUE A) L B) T C) S D) T	ION  NCE ENGT YPE: TRAN OPOL	CHAR H: 7 Nuc DEDN	ACTE 56 k leic IESS: Lir	RIST base : Aci Dou Dou near	ICS: pair d ble	S	NO:2	6:				
40				ATAT											
				GCGT											
45				TGGA GTTA											
	CCT	GGA	GTTG	GTC	GCAA	CCA '	rtaa:	TAAT	T A	GGTG2	ATAG(	C ACC	CTAT	PATC	250
50	CAG	ACAG	GTGT	GAA	GGC	CGA '	rtca(	CCAT	CT C	CCGA	GACA	A TG	CCAA	GAAC	300
				TGC											
55				AGA(											
	<i>نا</i> ران	, AA	JADE	1010	J I C.	. 10 1	0101								

	GTCTTC	CCC	C TG	GCAC	CCTC	CTC	CCAA	GAGC	ACCT	rctg(	GG (	GCACA	AGCGG	SC 50	00
	CCTGGG	CTG	C CI	GGTC	AAGG	ACT	PACT'	rccc	CGA	ACCG(	GTG 2	ACGG!	rgrce	FT 55	50
5	GGAACT	'CAG	G CG	CCCI	GACC	C AGO	CGGC	GTGC	ACA	CCTT	CCC (	GCT	GTCCT	ra 60	00
	CAGTCC	TCA	.G GA	CTCT	TACTO	C CC	rcag(	CAGC	GTG	GTGA	CCG '	rgcc(	CTCC	AG 65	50
10	CAGCTT	'GGG	C AC	CCCAC	GACC"	r acz	ATCT	GCAA	CGT	GAAT	CAC .	AAGC	CCAG	CA 7	00
	ACACCA	AGG	T GO	SACAZ	AGAA	A GT	rgag:	CCCA	AAT	CTTG	TGA	CAAA	ACTC	AC 7	50
. ~	ACATGA	A 75	66												
15	(2) INF	FORM	ITA	ON FO	OR S	EQ I	D NO	:27:							
20	(i)	SEQ (A) (B) (D)	LEI TY	CE CI NGTH PE: 2	: 25 Amin	1 am o Ac	ino id	CS: acid	s						
	(xi)	SEÇ	QUEN	CE D	ESCR	IPTI	ON:	SEQ	ID N	0:27	:				
25	Met Ly 1	ys I	Lys .	Asn	Ile 5	Ala	Phe	Leu	Leu	Ala 10	Ser	Met	Phe	Val	Phe 15
	Ser I	le A	Ala	Thr	Asn 20	Ala	Tyr	Ala	Glu	Val 25	Gln	Leu	Val	Glu	Ser 30
30	Gly G	ly (	Gly	Leu	Val 35	Pro	Pro	Gly	Gly	Ser 40	Leu	Lys	Leu	Ser	Cys 45
35	Ala A	la :	Ser	Gly	Phe 50	Ile	Phe	Ser	Ser	Tyr 55	Gly	Met	Ser	Trp	Val 60
	Arg G	ln	Thr	Pro	Gly 65	Lys	Ser	Leu	Glu	Leu 70	Val	Ala	Thr	Ile	Asn 75
40	Asn A	.sn	Gly	Asp	Ser 80	Thr	Tyr	Tyr	Pro	Asp 85	Ser	Val	Lys	Gly	Arg 90
	Phe T	hr	Ile	Ser	Arg 95		Asn	Ala	Lys	Asn 100	Thr	Leu	Tyr	Leu	Gln 105
45	Met S	Ser	Ser	Leu	Lys 110	Ser	Glu	Asp	Thr	Ala 115	Met	Phe	Tyr	Cys	Ala 120
50	Arg A	Ala	Leu	Ile	Ser 125	Ser	Ala	Thr	Trp	Phe 130	Gly	Tyr	Trp	Gly	Gln 135
	Gly 1	Thr	Leu	Val	Thr 140	Val	Ser	Ala	Ala	Ser 145	Thr	Lys	Gly	Pro	Ser 150
55	Val I	Phe	Pro	Leu	Ala 155	Pro	Ser	Ser	Lys	Ser 160	Thr	Ser	Gly	Gly	Thr 165

	Ala Ala	Leu	Gly	Cys 170	Leu	Val	Lys	Asp	Tyr 175	Phe	Pro	Glu	Pro	Val 180
5	Thr Val	Ser	Trp	Asn 185	Ser	Gly	Ala	Leu	Thr 190	Ser	Gly	Val	His	Thr 195
	Phe Pro	Ala	Val	Leu 200	Gln	Ser	Ser	Gly	Leu 205	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser 210
10	Val Val	Thr	Val	Pro 215	Ser	Ser	Ser	Leu	Gly 220	Thr	Gln	Thr	Tyr	Ile 225
15	Cys Asn	Val	Asn	His 230	Lys	Pro	Ser	Asn	Thr 235	Lys	Val	Asp	Lys	Lys 240
	Val Glu	Pro	Lys	Ser 245	Cys	Asp	Lys	Thr	His 250	Thr 251				
20	(2) INFO	RMAT:	ION :	FOR	SEQ	ID N	0:28	:						
11 12 25 14	( (	EQUE A) L B) T C) S D) T	ENGT YPE: TRAN	H: 3 Nuc DEDN	7 ba leic ESS:	se p Aci Sin	airs d							
**************************************	(xi) S	SEQUE	NCE	DESC	RIPT	'ION:	SEQ	ID	NO:2	8:				
30	CCAATGO	CATA	CGCT	GACA	TC G	TGAT	'GACC	C AG	ACCC	C 37				
in the same of the	(2) INFO	ORMAT	NOI	FOR	SEQ	ID N	10:29	':						
35 10 10		SEQUE (A) L (B) T (C) S (D) T	ENGT YPE: TRAN	H: 3 Nuc IDEDI	37 ba cleio NESS:	se p C Aci Sir	airs .d	3						
40	(xi)	SEQUE	ENCE	DESC	CRIP	NOI?	: SEÇ	Q ID	NO:2	29:				
45	CCAATG	CATA	CGCT	rgat?	TTP	GTGAT	rgac'.	rc ag	GACT(	CC 3'	7			
1.5	(2) INF	ORMAI	CION	FOR	SEQ	ID 1	10:30	):						
50	(i)	SEQUE (A) I (B) 5 (C) 5 (D) 5	LENG' LYPE STRAI	rh: : : Nu :NDED!	37 ba clei NESS	ase p c Ac: : Sin	pair: id	<b>:</b> 5						
55	(xi)	SEQU!	ENCE	DES	CRIP	TION	: SE	Q ID	NO:	30:				

#### CCAATGCATA CGCTGACATC GTGATGACAC AGACACC 37 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:31: (i) SEOUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: 5 (A) LENGTH: 35 base pairs (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear 10 (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:31: AGATGTCAAT TGCTCACTGG ATGGTGGGAA GATGG 35 15 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:32: (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 32 base pairs \_\_ 20 (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single 1 25 1 25 (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:32: CAAACGCGTA CGCTGAGATC CAGCTGCAGC AG 32 T. (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:33: **30** 2 0 (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 32 base pairs ļ. (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:33: CAAACGCGTA CGCTGAGATT CAGCTCCAGC AG 32 40 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:34: (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 391 base pairs 45 (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: Double (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:34: 50 GATATCGTGA TGACACAGAC ACCACTCTCC CTGCCTGTCA GTCTTGGAGA 50 TCAGGCCTCC ATCTCTTGCA GATCTAGTCA GAGCCTTGTA CACGGTATTG 100 55

	GAAAC	ACC'	TA T	rtac.	ATTG(	G TA	CCTG	CAGA	AGC	CAGG	CCA	GTCT	CCAA	AG 1	50
	CTCCI	GAT	CT A	CAAA	GTTT	C CA	ACCG.	TTTA	TCT	GGGG'	rcc	CAGA	CAGG'	rr 2	00
5	CAGTO	GCA	GT G	GATC.	AGGG:	A CA	GATT'	TCAC	ACT	CAGG.	ATC	AGCA	GAGT	GG 2	50
	AGGCT	rgag	GA T	CTGG	GACT'	r ta	TTTC	TGCT	CTC.	AAAG	TAC	ACAT	GTTC	CG 3	00
	CTCAC	CGTT	CG G	TGCT	GGGA	C CA	AGCT	GGAG	CTG	AAAC	GGG	CTGA	TGCT	GC 3	50
.0	ACCA?	ACTG	TA T	CCAT	CTTC	C CA	CCAT	CCAG	TGA	GCAA	TTG	A 39	1		
	(2) II	NFOR	MATI	ON F	OR S	EQ I	D NO	:35:							
15	(i)	(A (E	QUEN () LE () TY () TC	NGTH PE:	: 13 Amin	1 am o Ac	ino id	CS: ació	ls						
20	(xi	) SE	EQUEN	ICE D	ESCR	IPTI	ON:	SEQ	ID N	10:35	:				
	Asp 1	Ile	Val	Met	Thr 5	Gln	Thr	Pro	Leu	Ser 10	Leu	Pro	Val	Ser	Leu 15
25	Gly .	Asp	Gln	Ala	Ser 20	Ile	Ser	Cys	Arg	Ser 25	Ser	Gln	Ser	Leu	Val 30
30	His	Gly	Ile	Gly	Asn 35	Thr	Tyr	Leu	His	Trp 40	Tyr	Leu	Gln	Lys	Pro 45
30	Gly	Gln	Ser	Pro	Lys 50	Leu	Leu	Ile	Tyr	Lys 55	Val	Ser	Asn	Arg	Phe 60
35	Ser	Gly	Val	Pro	Asp 65	Arg	Phe	Ser	Gly	Ser 70	Gly	Ser	Gly	Thr	Asp 75
	Phe	Thr	Leu	Arg	Ile 80	Ser	Arg	Val	Glu	Ala 85	Glu	Asp	Leu	Gly	Leu 90
40	Tyr	Phe	Cys	Ser	Gln 95	Ser	Thr	His	Val	Pro 100	Leu	Thr	Phe	Gly	Ala 105
45	Gly	Thr	Lys	Leu	Glu 110	Leu	Lys	Arg	Ala	Asp 115	Ala	Ala	Pro	Thr	Val 120
73	Ser	Ile	Phe	Pro	Pro 125	Ser	Ser	Glu	Gln	Leu 130	Lys 131				
50	(2)	INFO	RMAT	ION	FOR	SEQ	ID N	0:36	:						
	(:	(	EQUE A) L B) T C) S	ENGT YPE:	H: 4 Nuc	05 b leic	ase Aci	pair d							
55			D) T												

#### GAGATTCAGC TGCAGCAGTC TGGACCTGAG CTGATGAAGC CTGGGGCTTC 50 5 AGTGAAGATA TCCTGCAAGG CTTCTGGTTA TTCATTCAGT AGCCACTACA 100 TGCACTGGGT GAAGCAGAGC CATGGAAAGA GCCTTGAGTG GATTGGCTAC 150 ATTGATCCTT CCAATGGTGA AACTACTTAC AACCAGAAAT TCAAGGGCAA 200 10 GGCCACATTG ACTGTAGACA CATCTTCCAG CACAGCCAAC GTGCATCTCA 250 GCAGCCTGAC ATCTGATGAC TCTGCAGTCT ATTTCTGTGC AAGAGGGGAC 300 15 TATAGATACA ACGGCGACTG GTTTTTCGAT GTCTGGGGCG CAGGGACCAC 350 GGTCACCGTC TCCTCCGCCA AAACCGACAG CCCCATCGGT CTATCCGGGC 400 \_ 20 CCATC 405 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:37: (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 135 amino acids (B) TYPE: Amino Acid (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:37: 30 Glu Ile Gln Leu Gln Gln Ser Gly Pro Glu Leu Met Lys Pro Gly Ala Ser Val Lys Ile Ser Cys Lys Ala Ser Gly Tyr Ser Phe Ser 35 Ser His Tyr Met His Trp Val Lys Gln Ser His Gly Lys Ser Leu Glu Trp Ile Gly Tyr Ile Asp Pro Ser Asn Gly Glu Thr Thr Tyr 40 Asn Gln Lys Phe Lys Gly Lys Ala Thr Leu Thr Val Asp Thr Ser 45 Ser Ser Thr Ala Asn Val His Leu Ser Ser Leu Thr Ser Asp Asp Ser Ala Val Tyr Phe Cys Ala Arg Gly Asp Tyr Arg Tyr Asn Gly 50 Asp Trp Phe Phe Asp Val Trp Gly Ala Gly Thr Thr Val Thr Val

**3** 

55

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:36:

130

Ser Ser Ala Lys Thr Asp Ser Pro Ile Gly Leu Ser Gly Pro Ile

```
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:38:
          (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
              (A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs
  5
              (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
              (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
              (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
         (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:38:
  10
       CTTGGTGGAG GCGGAGGAGA CG 22
       (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:39:
  15
          (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
              (A) LENGTH: 38 base pairs
              (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
___20
              (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
              (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
         (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:39:
        GAAACGGGCT GTTGCTGCAC CAACTGTATT CATCTTCC 38
       (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:40:
          (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
≡ 30
              (A) LENGTH: 31 base pairs
              (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
              (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
               (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
  35
         (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:40:
        GTCACCGTCT CCTCCGCCTC CACCAAGGGC C 31
  40
       (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:41:
           (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
               (A) LENGTH: 729 base pairs
               (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  45
               (C) STRANDEDNESS: Double
               (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
          (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:41:
   50
        ATGAAGAAGA ATATCGCATT TCTTCTTGCA TCTATGTTCG TTTTTTCTAT 50
        TGCTACAAAT GCATACGCTG ATATCGTGAT GACACAGACA CCACTCTCCC 100
   55
        TGCCTGTCAG TCTTGGAGAT CAGGCCTCCA TCTCTTGCAG ATCTAGTCAG 150
```

TL:

	AGCCTTGTAC ACGGTATTGG AAACACCTAT TTACATTGGT ACCTGCAGAA 200	,
_	GCCAGGCCAG TCTCCAAAGC TCCTGATCTA CAAAGTTTCC AACCGATTTT 250	)
5	CTGGGGTCCC AGACAGGTTC AGTGGCAGTG GATCAGGGAC AGATTTCACA 300	)
	CTCAGGATCA GCAGAGTGGA GGCTGAGGAT CTGGGACTTT ATTTCTGCTC 350	)
10	TCAAAGTACA CATGTTCCGC TCACGTTCGG TGCTGGGACC AAGCTGGAGC 400	)
	TGAAACGGGC TGTTGCTGCA CCAACTGTAT TCATCTTCCC ACCATCCAGT 450	С
	GAGCAATTGA AATCTGGAAC TGCCTCTGTT GTGTGCCTGC TGAATAACTT 500	0
15	CTATCCCAGA GAGGCCAAAG TACAGTGGAA GGTGGATAAC GCCCTCCAAT 550	0
	CGGGTAACTC CCAGGAGAGT GTCACAGAGC AGGACAGCAA GGACAGCACC 600	0
20	TACAGCCTCA GCAGCACCCT GACGCTGAGC AAAGCAGACT ACGAGAAACA 650	0
100 mg. 100g.	CAAAGTCTAC GCCTGCGAAG TCACCCATCA GGGCCTGAGC TCGCCCGTCA 70	0
<u>1</u> 25	CAAAGAGCTT CAACAGGGGA GAGTGTTAA 729	
ā.	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:42:	
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 242 amino acids	
30	(A) HENGIH. 242 dailine delas  (B) TYPE: Amino Acid  (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear	
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:42:	
35	Met Lys Lys Asn Ile Ala Phe Leu Leu Ala Ser Met Phe Val P	'n∈
	1 5 10	15
	Ser Ile Ala Thr Asn Ala Tyr Ala Asp Ile Val Met Thr Gln T 20 25	h: 3(
40	Pro Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Leu Gly Asp Gln Ala Ser Ile S 35 40	Sei 4!
45	Cys Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Leu Val His Gly Ile Gly Asn Thr T	Гу: 6
	Leu His Trp Tyr Leu Gln Lys Pro Gly Gln Ser Pro Lys Leu I 65 70	је: 7
50	Ile Tyr Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser Gly Val Pro Asp Arg I	Ph 9
	Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Arg Ile Ser A	Ar 10
55	Val Glu Ala Glu Asp Leu Gly Leu Tyr Phe Cys Ser Gln Ser	Γh

_	His Val E	Pro Leu	Thr 125	Phe	Gly	Ala	Gly	Thr 130	Lys	Leu	Glu	Leu	Lys 135
5	Arg Ala N	Val Ala	Ala 140	Pro	Thr	Val	Phe	Ile 145	Phe	Pro	Pro	Ser	Ser 150
10	Glu Gln I	Leu Lys	Ser 155	Gly	Thr	Ala	Ser	Val 160	Val	Cys	Leu	Leu	Asn 165
	Asn Phe	Tyr Pro	Arg 170	Glu	Ala	Lys	Val	Gln 175	Trp	Lys	Val	Asp	Asn 180
15	Ala Leu (	Gln Ser	Gly 185	Asn	Ser	Gln	Glu	Ser 190	Val	Thr	Glu	Gln	Asp 195
20	Ser Lys	Asp Ser	Thr 200	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser 205	Thr	Leu	Thr	Leu	Ser 210
_ 20 	Lys Ala	Asp Tyr	Glu 215	Lys	His	Lys	Val	Tyr 220	Ala	Cys	Glu	Val	Thr 225
25 	His Gln	Gly Leu	Ser 230	Ser	Pro	Val	Thr	Lys 235	Ser	Phe	Asn	Arg	Gly 240
	Glu Cys 242												
≅ 30	(2) INFOR	MOITAM	FOR	SEQ	ID N	0:43	:						
12 35 <u>12 25 12 25</u>	(A (E (C	STRAN O) TOPOI	H: 7 Nuc IDEDN LOGY:	62 b leic ESS: Lin	ase Aci Dou Lear	pair d ble							
Total Control of the	(xi) SE	EQUENCE	DESC	RIPT	'ION:	SEQ	ID	NO:4	3:				
40	ATGAAAA	AGA ATA	rcgca	TT.	CTTC	TTGC:	A TC	TATG	TTCG	$ ext{TTT}$	TTTC	TAT	50
	TGCTACAA	AAC GCG	racgo	TG A	GATT	CAGC	T GC	AGCA	GTCT.	GGA	CCTG	AGC	100
45	TGATGAAC	GCC TGG	GCTI	CA C	STGAA	GATA	T CC	TGCA	AGGC	TTC	TGGT	TAT	150
	TCATTCAC	GTA GCC	ACTAC	CAT C	CACI	GGGI	G AA	AGCAG	AGCC	ATG	GAAA	GAG	200
	CCTTGAG:	rgg Att	GGCT	ACA I	rTGA'I	CCTT	C CA	ATGO	TGAA	ACT	ACTI	ACA	250
50	ACCAGAA	ATT CAA	GGGCI	AAG (	GCCAC	CATTO	A CI	CGTAC	SACAC	ATC	CTTCC	CAGC	300
	ACAGCCA	ACG TGC	ATCTO	CAG (	CAGC	CTGAC	CA TO	CTGA	rgaci	CTC	GCAGT	CTA	350
55	TTTCTGT	GCA AGA	GGGG <i>I</i>	ACT A	ATAGI	ATACA	AA CO	GGCG <i>I</i>	ACTGG	TT:	rttco	SATG	400

	TCTG	GGGC	GC A	GGGA	CCAC	G GT	CACC	GTCT	CCT	CCGC	CTC	CACC.	AAGG	GC 4	50
	CCAT	CGGT	CT T	CCCC	CTGG	C AC	CCTC	CTCC	AAG.	AGCA	CCT	CTGG	GGGC	AC 5	00
5	AGCG	GCCC	TG G	GCTG	CCTG	G TC	AAGG	ACTA	CTT	cccc	GAA	CCGG	TGAC	GG 5	50
	TGTC	GTGG	AA C	TCAG	GCGC	C CT	GACC	AGCG	GCG	TGCA	CAC	CTTC	CCGG	CT 6	00
10	GTCC	TACA	GT C	CTCA	GGAC'	т ст	ACTC	CCTC	AGC	AGCG	TGG	TGAC	CGTG	CC 6	50
10	CTCC	AGCA	GC T	TGGG	CACC	C AG	ACCT	ACAT	CTG	CAAC	GTG	AATC	ACAA	GC 7	00
	CCAG	CAAC	AC C	AAGG	TGGA	C AA	GAAA	GTTG	AGC	CCAA	ATC	TTGT	'GACA	AA 7	50
15	ACTO	ACAC	AT G	SA 76	2										
	(2) I	NFOR	ITAM	ON F	OR S	EQ I	D NC	:44:							
20	(i	(A	LE 3) TY	ENGTH		3 an .o Ac			ls						
25	(xi	L) SE	EQUEN	ICE I	ESCR	IPTI	ON:	SEQ	ID N	10:44	:				
23	Met 1	Lys	Lys	Asn	Ile 5	Ala	Phe	Leu	Leu	Ala 10	Ser	Met	Phe	Val	Phe 15
30	Ser	Ile	Ala	Thr	Asn 20	Ala	Tyr	Ala	Glu	11e 25	Gln	Leu	Gln	Gln	Ser 30
	Gly	Pro	Glu	Leu	Met 35	Lys	Pro	Gly	Ala	Ser 40	Val	Lys	Ile	Ser	Cys 45
35	Lys	Ala	Ser	Gly	Tyr 50	Ser	Phe	Ser	Ser	His 55	Tyr	Met	His	Trp	Val 60
40	Lys	Gln	Ser	His	Gly 65	Lys	Ser	Leu	Glu	Trp 70	Ile	Gly	Tyr	Ile	Asp 75
40	Pro	Ser	Asn	Gly	Glu 80	Thr	Thr	Tyr	Asn	Gln 85	Lys	Phe	Lys	Gly	Lys 90
45	Ala	Thr	Leu	Thr	Val 95	Asp	Thr	Ser	Ser	Ser 100	Thr	Ala	Asn	Val	His 105
	Leu	Ser	Ser	Leu	Thr 110	Ser	Asp	Asp	Ser	Ala 115	Val	Tyr	Phe	Cys	Ala 120
50	Arg	Gly	Asp	Tyr	Arg 125	Tyr	Asn	Gly	Asp	Trp 130	Phe	Phe	Asp	Val	Trp 135
55	Gly	Ala	Gly	Thr	Thr 140	Val	Thr	Val	Ser	Ser 145	Ala	. Ser	Thr	Lys	Gly 150
55	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Pro	Leu	Ala	Pro	Ser	Ser	Lys	Ser	Thr	Ser	Gly

						155					160					165
	_	Gly	Thr	Ala	Ala	Leu 170	Gly	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys 175	Asp	Tyr	Phe	Pro	Glu 180
	5	Pro	Val	Thr	Val	Ser 185	Trp	Asn	Ser	Gly	Ala 190	Leu	Thr	Ser	Gly	Val 195
	10	His	Thr	Phe	Pro	Ala 200	Val	Leu	Gln	Ser	Ser 205	Gly	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Leu 210
		Ser	Ser	Val	Val	Thr 215	Val	Pro	Ser	Ser	Ser 220	Leu	Gly	Thr	Gln	Thr 225
	15	Tyr	Ile	Cys	Asn	Val 230	Asn	His	Lys	Pro	Ser 235	Asn	Thr	Lys	Val	Asp 240
		Lys	Lys	Val	Glu	Pro 245	Lys	Ser	Cys	Asp	Lys 250	Thr	His	Thr 253		
4 3	20	(2)	INFO	RMAT	ION 1	FOR :	SEQ :	ID NO	0:45	:						
	25	(	(2	A) L B) T	ENGTI YPE:	H: 1: Ami:	ACTEI 14 an no Ao Line	mino cid		ds						
		(x	i) S	EQUE	NCE :	DESC:	RIPT	ION:	SEQ	ID	NO:4	5:				
	30	Asp 1	Ile	Val	Met	Thr 5	Gln	Thr	Pro	Leu	Ser 10	Leu	Pro	Val	Ser	Leu 15
	25	Gly	Asp	Gln	Ala	Ser 20		Ser	Cys	Arg	Ser 25	Ser	Gln	Ser	Leu	Val 30
	33	His	Gly	Ile	Gly	Asn 35		Tyr	Leu	His	Trp		Leu	Gln	Lys	Pro 45
	40	Gly	Gln	Ser	Pro	Lys 50		Leu	Ile	Tyr	Tyr 55		Val	Ser	Asn	Arg 60
		Phe	e Ser	Gly	· Val	Pro 65		Arg	Phe	Ser	Asp 70		Gly	Ser	Gly	Thr 75
	45	Asp	) Phe	Thr	Leu	Arg		Ser	Arg	· Val	Glu 85		Glu	Asp	Leu	. Gly 90
	50	Leu	ı Tyr	Phe	e Cys	Ser 95		Ser	Thr	His	Val 100		Leu	Thr	Phe	Gly 105
	50	Alā	a Gly	Thi	Lys	Leu 110		Lev	ı Lys	arç 114						
	~~	(2)	INFO	RMAT	NOL	FOR	SEQ	ID N	10:46	ī:						
	55		(i) S	SEQUI	ENCE	CHAI	RACTE	ERIST	CICS:							

			(A (B (D	) TY	PE:	: 11 Amin GY:	o Ac	id	acid	ls						
	5	(xi	) SE	QUEN	CE D	ESCR	IPTI.	ON:	SEQ	ID N	0:46	:				
		Asp 1	Ile	Gln	Met	Thr 5	Gln	Ser	Pro	Ser	Ser 10	Leu	Ser	Ala	Ser	Val 15
	10	Gly	Asp	Arg	Val	Thr 20	Ile	Thr	Cys	Arg	Ser 25	Ser	Gln	Ser	Leu	Val 30
	15	His	Gly	Ile	Gly	Asn 35	Thr	Tyr	Leu	His	Trp 40	Tyr	Gln	Gln	Lys	Pro 45
	13	Gly	Lys	Ala	Pro	Lys 50	Leu	Leu	Ile	Tyr	Tyr 55	Lys	Val	Ser	Asn	Arg 60
5	20	Phe	Ser	Gly	Val	Pro 65	Ser	Arg	Phe	Ser	Gly 70	Ser	Gly	Ser	Gly	Thr 75
		Asp	Phe	Thr	Leu	Thr 80	Ile	Ser	Ser	Leu	Gln 85	Pro	Glu	Asp	Phe	Ala 90
	25	Thr	Tyr	Tyr	Cys	Ser 95	Gln	Ser	Thr	His	Val 100	Pro	Leu	Thr	Phe	Gly 105
ų		Gln	Gly	Thr	Lys	Val 110	Glu	Ile	Lys	Arg 114						
-	30	(2)	INFOF	RMATI	ON I	FOR S	SEQ I	ID NO	0:47	:						
	35	(:	( <i>I</i>	3) TJ	ENGTI	H: 10	)9 ar	nino		ds						
Part of the second		(x:	i) SI	EQUEI	NCE I	DESCI	RIPT	ION:	SEQ	ID 1	NO:4	7:				
	40	Asp 1	Ile	Gln	Met	Thr 5	Gln	Ser	Pro	Ser	Ser 10	Leu	Ser	Ala	Ser	Val 15
	45	Gly	Asp	Arg	Val	Thr 20	Ile	Thr	Cys	Arg	Ala 25	Ser	Lys	Thr	Ile	Ser 30
	73	Lys	Tyr	Leu	Ala	Trp 35	Tyr	Gln	Gln	Lys	Pro 40	Gly	Lys	Ala	Pro	Lys 45
	50	Leu	Leu	Ile	Tyr	Tyr 50	Ser	Gly	Ser	Thr	Leu 55	Glu	Ser	Gly	Val	Pro 60
		Ser	Arg	Phe	Ser	Gly 65	Ser	Gly	Ser	Gly	Thr 70	Asp	Phe	Thr	Leu	Thr 75
	55	Ile	Ser	Ser	Leu	Gln 80	Pro	Glu	Asp	Phe	Ala 85	Thr	Tyr	Tyr	Cys	Gln 90
											262					

		Gln	His	Asn	Glu	Tyr 95	Pro	Leu	Thr	Phe	Gly 100	Gln	Gly	Thr	Lys	Val 105
	5	Glu	Ile	Lys	Arg 109											
		(2) I	NFOR	MAT]	ON F	OR S	SEQ I	D NC	:48:							
]	10	(i	(A	L) LE	ENGTH PE:	H: 11 Amir	ACTEF 17 am no Ac Line	nino sid		ls						
	15	(xi	.) SE	EQUE	ICE I	DESCI	RIPTI	ON:	SEQ	ID 1	10:48	3:				
		Glu 1	Ile	Gln	Leu	Gln 5	Gln	Ser	Gly	Pro	Glu 10	Leu	Met	Lys	Pro	Gly 15
	20	Ala	Ser	Val	Lys	Ile 20	Ser	Cys	Lys	Ala	Ser 25	Gly	Tyr	Ser	Phe	Ser 30
the first with white the train the first terms.	25	Ser	His	Tyr	Met	His 35	Trp	Val	Lys	Gln	Ser 40	His	Gly	Lys	Ser	Leu 45
Particular of the control of the con	23	Glu	Trp	Ile	Gly	Tyr 50	Ile	Asp	Pro	Ser	Asn 55	Gly	Glu	Thr	Thr	Tyr 60
	30	Asn	Gln	Lys	Phe	Lys 65	Gly	Lys	Ala	Thr	Leu 70	Thr	Val	Asp	Thr	Ser 75
The state of the s		Ser	Ser	Thr	Ala	Asn 80	Val	His	Leu	Ser	Ser 85	Leu	Thr	Ser	Asp	Asp 90
	35	Ser	Ala	Val	Tyr	Phe 95	Cys	Ala	Ala	Arg	Gly 100	Asp	Tyr	Arg	Tyr	Asn 105
(Mana)	40	Gly	Asp	Trp	Phe	Phe 110	Asp	Val	Trp	Gly	Ala 115	Gly	Thr 117			
	40	(2)	INFO	RMAT	ION :	FOR	SEQ :	ID N	0:49	:						
	45	(:	()	A) L B) T	ENGT:	H: 1 Ami	ACTE 17 a no A Lin	mino cid		ds						
		(x	i) S	EQUE	NCE	DESC	RIPT	ION:	SEQ	ID	NO:4	9:				
	50	Glu 1		Gln	Leu	Val		Ser	Gly	Gly	Gly 10	Leu	Val	Gln	Pro	Gly 15
	55	Gly	Ser	Leu	Arg	Leu 20		Cys	Ala	Ala	Ser 25	Gly	Tyr	Ser	Phe	Ser 30
	JJ	Ser	His	Tyr	Met	His	Trp	Val	Arg	Gln	Ala	Pro	Gly	Lys	Gly	Leu

					35					40					45
~	Glu	Trp	Val	Gly	Tyr 50	Ile	Asp	Pro	Ser	Asn 55	Gly	Glu	Thr	Thr	Tyr 60
5	Asn	Gln	Lys	Phe	Lys 65	Gly	Arg	Phe	Thr	Ile 70	Ser	Arg	Asp	Asn	Ser 75
10	Lys	Asn	Thr	Leu	Tyr 80	Leu	Gln	Met	Asn	Ser 85	Leu	Arg	Ala	Glu	Asp 90
	Thr	Ala	Val	Tyr	Tyr 95	Cys	Ala	Ala	Arg	Gly 100	Asp	Tyr	Arg	Tyr	Asn 105
15	Gly	Asp	Trp	Phe	Phe 110	Asp	Val	Trp	Gly	Gln 115	Gly	Thr 117			
	(2)	INFO	RMAT:	ION I	FOR S	SEQ I	ID NO	5:50	:						
20	( :	()	в) Т	ENGTI YPE:	H: 1	L6 ar	nino		đs						
25	(x:	i) S	EQUE	NCE 1	DESC	RIPT	ION:	SEQ	ID 1	NO:5	0:				
	Glu 1	Val	Gln	Leu	Val 5	Glu	Ser	Gly	Gly	Gly 10	Leu	Val	Gln	Pro	Gly 15
30	Gly	Ser	Leu	Arg	Leu 20	Ser	Cys	Ala	Ala	Ser 25	Gly	Phe	Ser	Phe	Thr 30
35	Gly	His	Trp	Met	Asn 35	Trp	Val	Arg	Gln	Ala 40	Pro	Gly	Lys	Gly	Leu 45
33	Glu	Trp	Val	Gly	Met 50	Ile	His	Pro	Ser	Asp 55	Ser	Glu	Thr	Arg	Tyr 60
40	Ala	Asp	Ser	Val	Lys 65	Gly	Arg	Phe	Thr	Ile 70	Ser	Arg	Asp	Asn	Ser 75
	Lys	Asn	Thr	Leu	Tyr 80					Ser 85		Arg	Ala	Glu	Asp 90
45	Thr	Ala	. Val	Tyr	Tyr 95		Ala	Ala	Arg	Gly 100		Tyr	Phe	Tyr	Gl <sub>y</sub> 105
50	Thr	Thr	Tyr	Phe	Asp 110	_	Trp	Gly	Gln		Thr 116				
50			RMAT						:						
55	(	(	EQUE (A) L (B) T	ENGT	H: 2	42 a no A	mino .cid		.ds						

		(xi	.) SE	EQUEI	ICE I	ESCF	RIPTI	ON:	SEQ	ID N	10:51	. <b>:</b>				
	5	Met 1	Lys	Lys	Asn	Ile 5	Ala	Phe	Leu	Leu	Ala 10	Ser	Met	Phe	Val	Phe 15
		Ser	Ile	Ala	Thr	Asn 20	Ala	Tyr	Ala	Asp	Ile 25	Gln	Met	Thr	Gln	Ser 30
	10	Pro	Ser	Ser	Leu	Ser 35	Ala	Ser	Val	Gly	Asp 40	Arg	Val	Thr	Ile	Thr 45
	15	Cys	Arg	Ser	Ser	Gln 50	Ser	Leu	Val	His	Gly 55	Ile	Gly	Asn	Thr	Tyr 60
	15	Leu	His	Trp	Tyr	Gln 65	Gln	Lys	Pro	Gly	Lys 70	Ala	Pro	Lys	Leu	Leu 75
	20	Ile	Tyr	Lys	Val	Ser 80	Asn	Arg	Phe	Ser	Gly 85	Val	Pro	Ser	Arg	Phe 90
		Ser	Gly	Ser	Gly	Ser 95	Gly	Thr	Asp	Phe	Thr 100	Leu	Thr	Ile	Ser	Ser 105
	25	Leu	Gln	Pro	Glu	Asp 110	Phe	Ala	Thr	Tyr	Tyr 115	Cys	Ser	Gln	Ser	Thr 120
	20	His	Val	Pro	Leu	Thr 125	Phe	Gly	Gln	Gly	Thr 130	Lys	Val	Glu	Ile	Lys 135
	30	Arg	Thr	Val	Ala	Ala 140	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Ile 145	Phe	Pro	Pro	Ser	Asp 150
	35	Glu	Gln	Leu	Lys	Ser 155	Gly	Thr	Ala	Ser	Val 160	Val	Cys	Leu	Leu	Asn 165
Printer Printe		Asn	Phe	Tyr	Pro	Arg 170	Glu	Ala	Lys	Val	Gln 175	Trp	Lys	Val	Asp	Asn 180
	40	Ala	Leu	Gln	Ser	Gly 185	Asn	Ser	Gln	Glu	Ser 190	Val	Thr	Glu	Gln	Asp 195
	45	Ser	Lys	Asp	Ser	Thr 200	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser 205	Thr	Leu	Thr	Leu	Ser 210
	43	Lys	Ala	Asp	Tyr	Glu 215	Lys	His	Lys	Val	Tyr 220		Cys	Glu	Val	Thr 225
	50	His	Gln	Gly	Leu	Ser 230		Pro	Val	Thr	Lys 235		Phe	Asn	Arg	Gly 240
		Glu	Cys 242													
	55	(2)	INFC	RMAT	ION	FOR	SEQ	ID N	0:52	:						

	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 253 amino acids  (B) TYPE: Amino Acid  (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear															
	3	(x:	L) SI	EQUE	NCE I	DESCE	RIPTI	ON:	SEQ	ID N	10:52	2:				
	10	Met 1	Lys	Lys	Asn	Ile 5	Ala	Phe	Leu	Leu	Ala 10	Ser	Met	Phe	Val	Phe 15
	10	Ser	Ile	Ala	Thr	Asn 20	Ala	Tyr	Ala	Glu	Val 25	Gln	Leu	Val	Gln	Ser 30
	15	Gly	Gly	Gly	Leu	Val 35	Gln	Pro	Gly	Gly	Ser 40	Leu	Arg	Leu	Ser	Cys 45
		Ala	Ala	Ser	Gly	Tyr 50	Ser	Phe	Ser	Ser	His 55	Tyr	Met	His	Trp	Val 60
	20	Arg	Gln	Ala	Pro	Gly 65	Lys	Gly	Leu	Glu	Trp 70	Val	Gly	Tyr	Ile	Asp 75
The state of the s	25	Pro	Ser	Asn	Gly	Glu 80	Thr	Thr	Tyr	Asn	Gln 85	Lys	Phe	Lys	Gly	Arg 90
	<b></b>	Phe	Thr	Leu	Ser	Arg 95	Asp	Asn	Ser	Lys	Asn 100	Thr	Ala	Tyr	Leu	Gln 105
Man III	30	Met	Asn	Ser	Leu	Arg 110	Ala	Glu	Asp	Thr	Ala 115	Val	Tyr	Tyr	Cys	Ala 120
		Arg	Gly	Asp	Tyr	Arg 125	Tyr	Asn	Gly	Asp	Trp 130	Phe	Phe	Asp	Val	Trp 135
The state of the s	35	Gly	Gln	Gly	Thr	Leu 140	Val	Thr	Val	Ser	Ser 145	Ala	Ser	Thr	Lys	Gly 150
To the second	40	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Pro 155	Leu	Ala	Pro	Ser	Ser 160	Lys	Ser	Thr	Ser	Gly 165
	10	Gly	Thr	Ala	Ala	Leu 170	Gly	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys 175	Asp	Tyr	Phe	Pro	Glu 180
	45	Pro	Val	Thr	Val	Ser 185	Trp	Asn	Ser	Gly	Ala 190	Leu	Thr	Ser	Gly	Val 195
		His	Thr	Phe	Pro	Ala 200	Val	Leu	Gln	Ser	Ser 205	Gly	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Leu 210
	50	Ser	Ser	Val	Val	Thr 215	Val	Pro	Ser	Ser	Ser 220	Leu	Gly	Thr	Gln	Thr 225
	55	Tyr	Ile	Cys	Asn	Val 230	Asn	His	Lys	Pro	Ser 235	Asn	Thr	Lys	Val	Asp 240
	<i>JJ</i>	Lys	Lys	Val	Glu	Pro	Lys	Ser	Cys	Asp	Lys		His	Thr		

			245		253	
		(2) INFORMATION	FOR SEQ ID NO	):53:		
	5	(A) LENGT (B) TYPE:	CHARACTERISTI H: 159 amino Amino Acid OGY: Linear			
	10	(xi) SEQUENCE	DESCRIPTION:	SEQ ID 1	10:53:	
		Ser Gly Gly Gly 1	Ser Gly Ser 5	Gly Asp	Phe Asp 10	Tyr Glu Lys Met
	15	Ala Asn Ala Asn	Lys Gly Ala 20	Met Thr	Glu Asn 25	Ala Asp Glu Asr 30
	20	Ala Leu Gln Ser	Asp Ala Lys 35	Gly Lys	Leu Asp 40	Ser Val Ala Thi
		Asp Tyr Gly Ala	Ala Ile Asp 50	Gly Phe	Ile Gly 55	Asp Val Ser Gly
Banga sang wang ga ja	25	Leu Ala Asn Gly	Asn Gly Ala 65	Thr Gly	Asp Phe 70	Ala Gly Ser Ser 75
		Asn Ser Gln Met	Ala Gln Val 80	Gly Asp	Gly Asp 85	Asn Ser Pro Let 90
Hand M. Marie	30	Met Asn Asn Phe	Arg Gln Tyr 95	Leu Pro	Ser Leu 100	Pro Gln Ser Val
	25	Glu Cys Arg Pro	Phe Val Phe 110	Ser Ala	Gly Lys 115	Pro Tyr Glu Pho
	35	Ser Ile Asp Cys	Asp Lys Ile 125	Asn Leu	Phe Arg 130	Gly Val Phe Ala
The plant	40	Phe Leu Leu Tyr	Val Ala Thr 140	Phe Met	Tyr Val 145	Phe Ser Thr Phe 15
		Ala Asn Ile Leu	Arg Asn Lys 155	Glu Ser 159		
	45	(2) INFORMATION	FOR SEQ ID N	0:54:		
	50	(B) TYPE: (C) STRAN	CHARACTERIST TH: 780 base process Nucleic AcideDEDNESS: SingleDOGY: Linear	pairs d		
		(xi) SEQUENCE	DESCRIPTION:	SEQ ID	NO:54:	
	55	ATGAAAAAGA ATAT	CGCATT TCTTC	TTGCA TC	TATGTTCG	TTTTTTCTAT 50

	TGCTACAAAC GCATACGCTG ATATCCAGAT GACCCAGTCC CCGAGCTCCC 100	0
5	TGTCCGCCTC TGTGGGCGAT AGGGTCACCA TCACCTGCAG GTCAAGTCAA	0
3	AGCTTAGTAC ATGGTATAGG TAACACGTAT TTACACTGGT ATCAACAGAA 200	0
	ACCAGGAAAA GCTCCGAAAC TACTGATTTA CAAAGTATCC AATCGATTCT 250	0
10	CTGGAGTCCC TTCTCGCTTC TCTGGATCCG GTTCTGGGAC GGATTTCACT 300	0
	CTGACCATCA GCAGTCTGCA GCCAGAAGAC TTCGCAACTT ATTACTGTTC 350	0
15	ACAGAGTACT CATGTCCCGC TCACGTTTGG ACAGGGTACC AAGGTGGAGA 400	0
15	TCAAACGAAC TGTGGCTGCA CCATCTGTCT TCATCTTCCC GCCATCTGAT 45	0
	GAGCAGTTGA AATCTGGAAC TGCTTCTGTT GTGTGCCTGC TGAATAACTT 50	0
20	CTATCCCAGA GAGGCCAAAG TACAGTGGAA GGTGGATAAC GCCCTCCAAT 55	0
	CGGGTAACTC CCAGGAGAGT GTCACAGAGC AGGACAGCAA GGACAGCACC 60	0
25	TACAGCCTCA GCAGCACCCT GACGCTGAGC AAAGCAGACT ACGAGAAACA 65	0
	CAAAGTCTAC GCCTGCGAAG TCACCCATCA GGGCCTGAGC TCGCCCGTCA 70	0
	CAAAGAGCTT CAACAGGGGA GAGTGTTAAG CTGATCCTCT ACGCCGGACG 75	0
30	CATCGTGGCC CTAGTACGCA ACTAGTCGTA 780	
100 mg	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:55:	
35	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 253 amino acids</li><li>(B) TYPE: Amino Acid</li><li>(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear</li></ul>	
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:55:	
40	Met Lys Lys Asn Ile Ala Phe Leu Leu Ala Ser Met Phe Val P 1 5 10	he 15
45	Ser Ile Ala Thr Asn Ala Tyr Ala Glu Val Gln Leu Val Glu S 20 25	3 (
	Gly Gly Gly Leu Val Gln Pro Gly Gly Ser Leu Arg Leu Ser C	
		4:
50	35 40  Ala Ala Ser Gly Tyr Ser Phe Ser Ser His Tyr Met His Trp V	7a.
50 55	35 40  Ala Ala Ser Gly Tyr Ser Phe Ser Ser His Tyr Met His Trp V	60

						80					85					90
	~	Phe	Thr	Leu	Ser	Arg 95	Asp	Asn	Ser	Lys	Asn 100	Thr	Ala	Tyr	Leu	Gln 105
	5	Met	Asn	Ser	Leu	Arg 110	Ala	Glu	Asp	Thr	Ala 115	Val	Tyr	Tyr	Cys	Ala 120
1	0	Arg	Gly	Asp	Tyr	Arg 125	Tyr	Asn	Gly	Asp	Trp 130	Phe	Phe	Asp	Val	Trp 135
		Gly	Gln	Gly	Thr	Leu 140	Val	Thr	Val	Ser	Ser 145	Ala	Ser	Thr	Lys	Gly 150
1	.5	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Pro 155	Leu	Ala	Pro	Ser	Ser 160	Lys	Ser	Thr	Ser	Gly 165
9	20	Gly	Thr	Ala	Ala	Leu 170	Gly	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys 175	Asp	Tyr	Phe	Pro	Glu 180
	20	Pro	Val	Thr	Val	Ser 185	Trp	Asn	Ser	Gly	Ala 190	Leu	Thr	Ser	Gly	Val 195
	25	His	Thr	Phe	Pro	Ala 200	Val	Leu	Gln	Ser	Ser 205	Gly	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Leu 210
1		Ser	Ser	Val	Val	Thr 215	Val	Pro	Ser	Ser	Ser 220	Leu	Gly	Thr	Gln	Thr 225
	30	Tyr	Ile	Cys	Asn	Val 230	Asn	His	Lys	Pro	Ser 235	Asn	Thr	Lys	Val	Asp 240
	25	Lys	Lys	Val	Glu	Pro 245	Lys	Ser	Cys	Asp	Lys 250	Thr	His	Thr 253		
j.	55	(2)	INFO	RMAT	ION :	FOR :	SEQ	ID N	0:56	:						
	40	(	(			H: 2	42 am	mino cid		ds						
		(x	i) S	EQUE	NCE :	DESC:	RIPT	ION:	SEQ	ID :	NO:5	6:				
4	45	Met 1		Lys	Asn	Ile 5	Ala	Phe	Leu	Leu	Ala 10	Ser	Met	Phe	Val	Phe 15
	50	Ser	Ile	Ala	Thr	Asn 20	Ala	Tyr	Ala	Asp	Ile 25	Gln	Met	Thr	Gln	Ser 30
		Pro	Ser	Ser	Leu	Ser 35	Ala	Ser	Val	Gly	Asp 40	Arg	Val	Thr	Ile	Thr 45
;	55	Суз	arg	Ser	Ser	Gln 50	Ser	Leu	Val	His	Gly 55		Gly	Ala	Thr	Туr 60

		Leu	His	Trp	Tyr	Gln 65	Gln	Lys	Pro	Gly	Lys 70	Ala	Pro	Lys	Leu	Leu 75
:	5	Ile	Tyr	Lys	Val	Ser 80	Asn	Arg	Phe	Ser	Gly 85	Val	Pro	Ser	Arg	Phe 90
		Ser	Gly	Ser	Gly	Ser 95	Gly	Thr	Asp	Phe	Thr 100	Leu	Thr	Ile	Ser	Ser 105
1	0	Leu	Gln	Pro	Glu	Asp 110	Phe	Ala	Thr	Tyr	Tyr 115	Cys	Ser	Gln	Ser	Thr 120
1	5	His	Val	Pro	Leu	Thr 125	Phe	Gly	Gln	Gly	Thr 130	Lys	Val	Glu	Ile	Lys 135
1	J	Arg	Thr	Val	Ala	Ala 140	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Ile 145	Phe	Pro	Pro	Ser	Asp 150
2	20	Glu	Gln	Leu	Lys	Ser 155	Gly	Thr	Ala	Ser	Val 160	Val	Cys	Leu	Leu	Asn 165
		Asn	Phe	Tyr	Pro	Arg 170	Glu	Ala	Lys	Val	Gln 175	Trp	Lys	Val	Asp	Asn 180
<u>.</u> 2	25	Ala	Leu	Gln	Ser	Gly 185	Asn	Ser	Gln	Glu	Ser 190	Val	Thr	Glu	Gln	Asp 195
	30	Ser	Lys	Asp	Ser	Thr 200	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser 205	Thr	Leu	Thr	Leu	Ser 210
•		Lys	Ala	Asp	Tyr	Glu 215	Lys	His	Lys	Val	Туr 220	Ala	Cys	Glu	Val	Thr 225
	35	His	Gln	Gly	Leu	Ser 230	Ser	Pro	Val	Thr	Lys 235	Ser	Phe	Asn	Arg	Gly 240
		Glu	Cys 242													
4	40	(2)	INFO	RMAT	ION	FOR	SEQ	ID N	0:57	:						
	4.5	(	(	A) L B) T	NCE ENGT YPE:	H: 4 Ami	5 am no A	ino cid		S						
2	45	,	,		OPOL				a To	<b>T</b> D	NTO -	7				
					NCE											_
	50	Cys 1		Pro	Cys	Pro 5		. Pro	Glu	Leu	. Leu 10		. GTĀ	Arg	Met	Lys 15
		Gln	l Leu	Glu	Asp	Lys 20		Glu	Glu	Leu	Leu 25		Lys	Asn	Tyr	His 30
:	55	Leu	ı Glu	. Asn	Glu	Val 35		Arg	Leu	Lys	40		. Val	. Gly	Glu	Arg 45

```
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:58:
          (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
   5
              (A) LENGTH: 780 base pairs
              (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
              (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
              (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
         (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:58:
  10
       ATGAAAAGA ATATCGCATT TCTTCTTGCA TCTATGTTCG TTTTTTCTAT 50
       TGCTACAAAC GCATACGCTG ATATCCAGAT GACCCAGTCC CCGAGCTCCC 100
  15
        AGCTTAGTAC ATGGTATAGG TGCTACGTAT TTACACTGGT ATCAACAGAA 200
  20
Marie Marie Marie
       ACCAGGAAAA GCTCCGAAAC TACTGATTTA CAAAGTATCC AATCGATTCT 250
        CTGGAGTCCC TTCTCGCTTC TCTGGATCCG GTTCTGGGAC GGATTTCACT 300
CTGACCATCA GCAGTCTGCA GCCAGAAGAC TTCGCAACTT ATTACTGTTC 350
        ACAGAGTACT CATGTCCCGC TCACGTTTGG ACAGGGTACC AAGGTGGAGA 400
ū
TCAAACGAAC TGTGGCTGCA CCATCTGTCT TCATCTTCCC GCCATCTGAT 450
        GAGCAGTTGA AATCTGGAAC TGCTTCTGTT GTGTGCCTGC TGAATAACTT 500
CTATCCCAGA GAGGCCAAAG TACAGTGGAA GGTGGATAAC GCCCTCCAAT 550
CGGGTAACTC CCAGGAGAGT GTCACAGAGC AGGACAGCAA GGACAGCACC 600
        TACAGCCTCA GCAGCACCCT GACGCTGAGC AAAGCAGACT ACGAGAAACA 650
        CAAAGTCTAC GCCTGCGAAG TCACCCATCA GGGCCTGAGC TCGCCCGTCA 700
  40
        CAAAGAGCTT CAACAGGGGA GAGTGTTAAG CTGATCCTCT ACGCCGGACG 750
        CATCGTGGCC CTAGTACGCA ACTAGTCGTA 780
  45
       (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:59:
          (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
              (A) LENGTH: 927 base pairs
              (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  50
              (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
              (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
         (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:59:
  55
```

Ē

AAAAGGGTAT CTAGAGGTTG AGGTGATTTT ATGAAAAAGA ATATCGCATT 50

```
TCTTCTTGCA TCTATGTTCG TTTTTTCTAT TGCTACAAAC GCGTACGCTG 100
                  AGGTTCAGCT AGTGCAGTCT GGCGGTGGCC TGGTGCAGCC AGGGGGCTCA 150
       5
                   CTCCGTTTGT CCTGTGCAGC TTCTGGCTAC TCCTTCTCGA GTCACTATAT 200
                   GCACTGGGTC CGTCAGGCCC CGGGTAAGGG CCTGGAATGG GTTGGATATA 250
                   TTGATCCTTC CAATGGTGAA ACTACGTATA ATCAAAAGTT CAAGGGCCGT 300
     10
                   TTCACTTTAT CTCGCGACAA CTCCAAAAAC ACAGCATACC TGCAGATGAA 350
                   CAGCCTGCGT GCTGAGGACA CTGCCGTCTA TTACTGTGCA AGAGGGGATT 400
     15
                   ATCGCTACAA TGGTGACTGG TTCTTCGACG TCTGGGGTCA AGGAACCCTG 450
                   GTCACCGTCT CCTCGGCCTC CACCAAGGGC CCATCGGTCT TCCCCCTGGC 500
                   ACCCTCCTCC AAGAGCACCT CTGGGGGCAC AGCGGCCCTG GGCTGCCTGG 550
     20
TCAAGGACTA CTTCCCCGAA CCGGTGACGG TGTCGTGGAA CTCAGGCGCC 600
                   CTGACCAGCG GCGTGCACAC CTTCCCGGCT GTCCTACAGT CCTCAGGACT 650
CTACTCCCTC AGCAGCGTGG TGACCGTGCC CTCCAGCAGC TTGGGCACCC 700
                    AGACCTACAT CTGCAACGTG AATCACAAGC CCAGCAACAC CAAGGTCGAC 750
                    AAGAAAGTTG AGCCCAAATC TTGTGACAAA ACTCACACAT GCCCGCCGTG 800
      30
100
CCCAGCACCA GAACTGCTGG GCGGCCGCAT GAAACAGCTA GAGGACAAGG 850
Charles of the second of the s
                    TCGAAGAGCT ACTCTCCAAG AACTACCACC TAGAGAATGA AGTGGCAAGA 900
      35
                    CTCAAAAAGC TTGTCGGGGA GCGCTAA 927
                  (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:60:
                          (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
      40
                                    (A) LENGTH: 298 amino acids
                                    (B) TYPE: Amino Acid
                                   (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
                       (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:60:
      45
                    Met Lys Lys Asn Ile Ala Phe Leu Leu Ala Ser Met Phe Val Phe
                    Ser Ile Ala Thr Asn Ala Tyr Ala Glu Val Gln Leu Val Gln Ser
       50
                                                             20
                    Gly Gly Gly Leu Val Gln Pro Gly Gly Ser Leu Arg Leu Ser Cys
       55
                    Ala Ala Ser Gly Tyr Ser Phe Ser Ser His Tyr Met His Trp Val
```

						50					55					60
	_	Arg	Gln	Ala	Pro	Gly 65	Lys	Gly	Leu	Glu	Trp 70	Val	Gly	Tyr	Ile	Asp 75
	5	Pro	Ser	Asn	Gly	Glu 80	Thr	Thr	Tyr	Asn	Gln 85	Lys	Phe	Lys	Gly	Arg 90
1	0	Phe	Thr	Leu	Ser	Arg 95	Asp	Asn	Ser	Lys	Asn 100	Thr	Ala	Tyr	Leu	Gln 105
		Met	Asn	Ser	Leu	Arg 110	Ala	Glu	Asp	Thr	Ala 115	Val	Tyr	Tyr	Cys	Ala 120
1	.5	Arg	Gly	Asp	Tyr	Arg 125	Tyr	Asn	Gly	Asp	Trp 130	Phe	Phe	Asp	Val	Trp 135
		Gly	Gln	Gly	Thr	Leu 140	Val	Thr	Val	Ser	Ser 145	Ala	Ser	Thr	Lys	Gly 150
2 2 2 1 1	20	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Pro 155	Leu	Ala	Pro	Ser	Ser 160	Lys	Ser	Thr	Ser	Gly 165
	25	Gly	Thr	Ala	Ala	Leu 170	Gly	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys 175	Asp	Tyr	Phe	Pro	Glu 180
		Pro	Val	Thr	Val	Ser 185	Trp	Asn	Ser	Gly	Ala 190	Leu	Thr	Ser	Gly	Val 195
	30	His	Thr	Phe	Pro	Ala 200	Val	Leu	Gln	Ser	Ser 205	Gly	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Leu 210
	25	Ser	Ser	Val	Va1	Thr 215	Val	Pro	Ser	Ser	Ser 220	Leu	Gly	Thr	Gln	Thr 225
	35	Tyr	Ile	Cys	Asn	Val 230	Asn	His	Lys	Pro	Ser 235	Asn	Thr	Lys	Val	Asp 240
	40	Lys	Lys	Val	Glu	Pro 245	Lys	Ser	Cys	Asp	Lys 250	Thr	His	Thr	Cys	Pro 255
		Pro	Cys	Pro	Ala	Pro 260	Glu	Leu	Leu	Gly	Gly 265	Arg	Met	Lys	Gln	Leu 270
	45	Glu	. Asp	Lys	Val	Glu 275		Leu	. Leu	Ser	Lys 280		Tyr	His	Leu	Glu 285
	<b>5</b> 0	Asn	ı Glu	. Val	Ala	Arg 290		. Lys	Lys	Leu	Val 295		Glu	Arg 298		
	50	(2)	INFC	RMAT	NOI	FOR	SEQ	ID N	10:61	. :						
	55	(	(	(A) I (B) T	ENGT	CHAR 'H: 6 Nuc IDEDN	563 leic	base Aci	pai .d							

#### (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

# (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:61:

	5						
	3	GAATTCAACT	TCTCCATACT	TTGGATAAGG	AAATACAGAC	ATGAAAAATC	50
		TCATTGCTGA	GTTGTTATTT	AAGCTTGCCC	AAAAAGAAGA	AGAGTCGAAT	100
	10	GAACTGTGTG	CGCAGGTAGA	AGCTTTGGAG	ATTATCGTCA	CTGCAATGCT	150
		TCGCAATATG	GCGCAAAATG	ACCAACAGCG	GTTGATTGAT	CAGGTAGAGG	200
		GGGCGCTGTA	CGAGGTAAAG	CCCGATGCCA	GCATTCCTGA	CGACGATACG	250
	15	GAGCTGCTGC	GCGATTACGT	AAAGAAGTTA	TTGAAGCATC	CTCGTCAGTA	300
		AAAAGTTAAT	CTTTTCAACA	GCTGTCATAA	AGTTGTCACG	GCCGAGACTT	350
	20	ATAGTCGCTT	TGTTTTTATT	TTTTAATGTA	TTTGTAACTA	GAATTCGAGC	400
Frank Frank		TCGGTACCCG	GGGATCCTCT	CGAGGTTGAG	GTGATTTTAT	GAAAAAGAAT	450
	05	ATCGCATTTC	TTCTTGCATC	TATGTTCGTT	TTTTCTATTG	CTACAAACGC	500
	25	ATACGCTGAT	ATCCAGATGA	CCCAGTCCCC	GAGCTCCCTG	TCCGCCTCTG	550
Q		TGGGCGATAG	GGTCACCATC	ACCTGCAGGT	CAAGTCAAAG	CTTAGTACAT	600
E STATE	30	GGTATAGGTG	CTACGTATTT	ACACTGGTAT	CAACAGAAAC	CAGGAAAAGC	650
		TCCGAAACTA	CTGATTTACA	AAGTATCCAA	TCGATTCTCT	GGAGTCCCTT	700
	25	CTCGCTTCTC	TGGATCCGGT	TCTGGGACGG	ATTTCACTCT	GACCATCAGC	750
	35	AGTCTGCAGC	CAGAAGACTT	CGCAACTTAT	TACTGTTCAC	AGAGTACTCA	800
111		TGTCCCGCTC	ACGTTTGGAC	AGGGTACCAA	GGTGGAGATC	AAACGAACTG	850
	40	TGGCTGCACC	ATCTGTCTTC	ATCTTCCCGC	CATCTGATGA	GCAGTTGAAA	900
		TCTGGAACTG	CTTCTGTTGT	GTGCCTGCTG	AATAACTTCT	ATCCCAGAGA	950
	45	GGCCAAAGTA	CAGTGGAAGG	TGGATAACGC	CCTCCAATCG	GGTAACTCCC	1000
	43	AGGAGAGTGT	CACAGAGCAG	GACAGCAAGG	ACAGCACCTA	CAGCCTCAGC	1050
		AGCACCCTGA	CGCTGAGCAA	AGCAGACTAC	GAGAAACACA	AAGTCTACGC	1100
	50	CTGCGAAGTC	ACCCATCAGG	GCCTGAGCTC	GCCCGTCACA	AAGAGCTTCA	1150
		ACAGGGGAGA	GTGTTAAGCT	GATCCTCTAC	GCCGGACGCA	TCGTGGCCCT	1200
	55	AGTACGCAAC	TAGTCGTAAA	AAGGGTATCI	· AGAGGTTGAG	GTGATTTTAT	1250
	33	GAAAAAGAAT	ATCGCATTTC	TTCTTGCATC	TATGTTCGTT	TTTTCTATTG	1300

		CTACAAACGC	GTACGCTGAG	GTTCAGCTAG	TGCAGTCTGG	CGGTGGCCTG	1350
	_	GTGCAGCCAG	GGGGCTCACT	CCGTTTGTCC	TGTGCAGCTT	CTGGCTACTC	1400
	5	CTTCTCGAGT	CACTATATGC	ACTGGGTCCG	TCAGGCCCCG	GGTAAGGGCC	1450
		TGGAATGGGT	TGGATATATT	GATCCTTCCA	ATGGTGAAAC	TACGTATAAT	1500
	10	CAAAAGTTCA	AGGGCCGTTT	CACTTTATCT	CGCGACAACT	CCAAAAACAC	1550
		AGCATACCTG	CAGATGAACA	GCCTGCGTGC	TGAGGACACT	GCCGTCTATT	1600
	15	ACTGTGCAAG	AGGGGATTAT	CGCTACAATG	GTGACTGGTT	CTTCGACGTC	1650
	15	TGGGGTCAAG	GAACCCTGGT	CACCGTCTCC	TCGGCCTCCA	CCAAGGGCCC	1700
		ATCGGTCTTC	CCCCTGGCAC	CCTCCTCCAA	GAGCACCTCT	GGGGCACAG	1750
	20	CGGCCCTGGG	CTGCCTGGTC	AAGGACTACT	TCCCCGAACC	GGTGACGGTG	1800
		TCGTGGAACT	CAGGCGCCCT	GACCAGCGGC	GTGCACACCT	TCCCGGCTGT	1850
	25	CCTACAGTCC	TCAGGACTCT	ACTCCCTCAG	CAGCGTGGTG	ACCGTGCCCT	1900
ļ.	23	CCAGCAGCTT	GGGCACCCAG	ACCTACATCT	GCAACGTGAA	TCACAAGCCC	1950
		AGCAACACCA	AGGTCGACAA	GAAAGTTGAG	CCCAAATCTT	GTGACAAAAC	2000
Total	30	TCACACATGC	CCGCCGTGCC	CAGCACCAGA	ACTGCTGGGC	GGCCGCATGA	2050
		AACAGCTAGA	GGACAAGGTC	GAAGAGCTAC	TCTCCAAGAA	CTACCACCTA	2100
Alegae Alegae Alegae Alegae	35	GAGAATGAAG	TGGCAAGACT	' CAAAAAGCTT	GTCGGGGAGC	GCTAAGCATG	2150
	33	CGACGGCCCT	AGAGTCCCTA	ACGCTCGGTT	GCCGCCGGGC	GTTTTTTATT	2200
ATTACAS OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR		GTTAACTCAT	GTTTGACAGC	TTATCATCGA	TAAGCTTTAA	TGCGGTAGTT	2250
	40	TATCACAGTT	AAATTGCTAA	CGCAGTCAGG	CACCGTGTAT	GAAATCTAAC	2300
				CGGCACCGTC			
	45	AGGCTTGGTT	ATGCCGGTAC	TGCCGGGCCT	CTTGCGGGAT	' ATCGTCCATT	2400
	15	CCGACAGCAT	CGCCAGTCAC	TATGGCGTGC	: TGCTAGCGC1	ATATGCGTTG	2450
		ATGCAATTTC	TATGCGCACC	C CGTTCTCGGA	GCACTGTCCG	ACCGCTTTGG	2500
	50			G CTTCGCTACT			
				C GTCCTGTGGA			
	55	GTGGCCGGC	A TCACCGGCG	C CACAGGTGCG	GTTGCTGGCC	G CCTATATCGC	2650
		CGACATCAC	C GATGGGGAA	G ATCGGGCTCC	G CCACTTCGG(	CTCATGAGCG	2700

		CTTGTTTCGG	CGTGGGTATG	GTGGCAGGCC	CCGTGGCCGG	GGGACTGTTG	2750
	_	GGCGCCATCT	CCTTGCACGC	ACCATTCCTT	GCGGCGGCGG	TGCTCAACGG	2800
	5	CCTCAACCTA	CTACTGGGCT	GCTTCCTAAT	GCAGGAGTCG	CATAAGGGAG	2850
		AGCGTCGTCC	GATGCCCTTG	AGAGCCTTCA	ACCCAGTCAG	CTCCTTCCGG	2900
	10	TGGGCGCGGG	GCATGACTAT	CGTCGCCGCA	CTTATGACTG	TCTTCTTTAT	2950
		CATGCAACTC	GTAGGACAGG	TGCCGGCAGC	GCTCTGGGTC	ATTTTCGGCG	3000
	1.5	AGGACCGCTT	TCGCTGGAGC	GCGACGATGA	TCGGCCTGTC	GCTTGCGGTA	3050
	15	TTCGGAATCT	TGCACGCCCT	CGCTCAAGCC	TTCGTCACTG	GTCCCGCCAC	3100
		CAAACGTTTC	GGCGAGAAGC	AGGCCATTAT	CGCCGGCATG	GCGGCCGACG	3150
e e	20	CGCTGGGCTA	CGTCTTGCTG	GCGTTCGCGA	CGCGAGGCTG	GATGGCCTTC	3200
load File		CCCATTATGA	TTCTTCTCGC	TTCCGGCGGC	ATCGGGATGC	CCGCGTTGCA	3250
	25	GGCCATGCTG	TCCAGGCAGG	TAGATGACGA	CCATCAGGGA	CAGCTTCAAG	3300
LI E	23	GATCGCTCGC	GGCTCTTACC	AGCCTAACTT	CGATCACTGG	ACCGCTGATC	3350
T.		GTCACGGCGA	TTTATGCCGC	CTCGGCGAGC	ACATGGAACG	GGTTGGCATG	3400
The state of	30	GATTGTAGGC	GCCGCCCTAT	ACCTTGTCTG	CCTCCCCGCG	TTGCGTCGCG	3450
		GTGCATGGAG	CCGGGCCACC	TCGACCTGAA	TGGAAGCCGG	CGGCACCTCG	3500
Account to	35	CTAACGGATT	CACCACTCCA	AGAATTGGAG	CCAATCAATT	CTTGCGGAGA	3550
155	33	ACTGTGAATG	CGCAAACCAA	CCCTTGGCAG	AACATATCCA	TCGCGTCCGC	3600
4		CATCTCCAGC	AGCCGCACGC	GGCGCATCTC	GGGCAGCGTT	GGGTCCTGGC	3650
	40	CACGGGTGCG	CATGATCGTG	CTCCTGTCGT	TGAGGACCCG	GCTAGGCTGG	3700
		CGGGGTTGCC	TTACTGGTTA	GCAGAATGAA	TCACCGATAC	GCGAGCGAAC	3750
	45	GTGAAGCGAC	TGCTGCTGCA	AAACGTCTGC	GACCTGAGCA	ACAACATGAA	3800
	43	TGGTCTTCGG	TTTCCGTGTT	TCGTAAAGTC	TGGAAACGCG	GAAGTCAGCG	3850
		CCCTGCACCA	TTATGTTCCG	GATCTGCATC	GCAGGATGCT	GCTGGCTACC	3900
	50	CTGTGGAACA	CCTACATCTG	TATTAACGAA	GCGCTGGCAT	TGACCCTGAG	3950
		TGATTTTTCT	CTGGTCCCGC	CGCATCCATA	CCGCCAGTTG	TTTACCCTCA	4000
	55	CAACGTTCCA	GTAACCGGGC	ATGTTCATCA	TCAGTAACCC	GTATCGTGAG	4050
	33	CATCCTCTCT	CGTTTCATCG	GTATCATTAC	CCCCATGAAC	AGAAATTCCC	4100

		CCTTACACGG	AGGCATCAAG	TGACCAAACA	GGAAAAAACC	GCCCTTAACA	4150
	5	TGGCCCGCTT	TATCAGAAGC	CAGACATTAA	CGCTTCTGGA	GAAACTCAAC	4200
	J	GAGCTGGACG	CGGATGAACA	GGCAGACATC	TGTGAATCGC	TTCACGACCA	4250
		CGCTGATGAG	CTTTACCGCA	GCTGCCTCGC	GCGTTTCGGT	GATGACGGTG	4300
	10	AAAACCTCTG	ACACATGCAG	CTCCCGGAGA	CGGTCACAGC	TTGTCTGTAA	4350
		GCGGATGCCG	GGAGCAGACA	AGCCCGTCAG	GGCGCGTCAG	CGGGTGTTGG	4400
	15	CGGGTGTCGG	GGCGCAGCCA	TGACCCAGTC	ACGTAGCGAT	AGCGGAGTGT	4450
	13	ATACTGGCTT	AACTATGCGG	CATCAGAGCA	GATTGTACTG	AGAGTGCACC	4500
		ATATGCGGTG	TGAAATACCG	CACAGATGCG	TAAGGAGAAA	ATACCGCATC	4550
Succession	20	AGGCGCTCTT	CCGCTTCCTC	GCTCACTGAC	TCGCTGCGCT	CGGTCGTTCG	4600
		GCTGCGGCGA	GCGGTATCAG	CTCACTCAAA	GGCGGTAATA	CGGTTATCCA	4650
Total Communication of the Com	25	CAGAATCAGG	GGATAACGCA	GGAAAGAACA	TGTGAGCAAA	AGGCCAGCAA	4700
		AAGGCCAGGA	ACCGTAAAAA	GGCCGCGTTG	CTGGCGTTTT	TCCATAGGCT	4750
in the		CCGCCCCCT	GACGAGCATC	ACAAAAATCG	ACGCTCAAGT	CAGAGGTGGC	4800
3	30	GAAACCCGAC	AGGACTATAA	AGATACCAGG	CGTTTCCCCC	TGGAAGCTCC	4850
		CTCGTGCGCT	CTCCTGTTCC	GACCCTGCCG	CTTACCGGAT	ACCTGTCCGC	4900
Transition of the state of the	35	CTTTCTCCCT	TCGGGAAGCG	TGGCGCTTTC	TCATAGCTCA	CGCTGTAGGT	4950
	55	ATCTCAGTTC	GGTGTAGGTC	GTTCGCTCCA	AGCTGGGCTG	TGTGCACGAA	5000
1200		CCCCCGTTC	AGCCCGACCG	CTGCGCCTTA	TCCGGTAACT	ATCGTCTTGA	5050
	40	GTCCAACCCG	GTAAGACACG	ACTTATCGCC	ACTGGCAGCA	GCCACTGGTA	5100
		ACAGGATTAG	CAGAGCGAGG	TATGTAGGCG	GTGCTACAGA	GTTCTTGAAG	5150
	45	TGGTGGCCTA	ACTACGGCTA	CACTAGAAGG	ACAGTATTTG	GTATCTGCGC	5200
		TCTGCTGAAG	CCAGTTACCT	TCGGAAAAAG	AGTTGGTAGC	TCTTGATCCG	5250
		GCAAACAAAC	CACCGCTGGT	AGCGGTGGTT	TTTTTGTTTG	CAAGCAGCAG	5300
	50	ATTACGCGCA	GAAAAAAAGG	ATCTCAAGAA	GATCCTTTGA	TCTTTTCTAC	5350
		GGGGTCTGAC	GCTCAGTGGA	ACGAAAACTC	ACGTTAAGGG	ATTTTGGTCA	5400
	55	TGAGATTATC	AAAAAGGATC	TTCACCTAGA	TCCTTTTAAA	TTAAAAATGA	5450
	55	AGTTTTAAAT	CAATCTAAAG	TATATATGAG	TAAACTTGGT	CTGACAGTTA	5500

	CCAATGCTTA	ATCAGTGAGG	CACCTATCTC	AGCGATCTGT	CTATTTCGTT	5550
5	CATCCATAGT	TGCCTGACTC	CCCGTCGTGT	AGATAACTAC	GATACGGGAG	5600
	GGCTTACCAT	CTGGCCCCAG	TGCTGCAATG	ATACCGCGAG	ACCCACGCTC	5650
	ACCGGCTCCA	GATTTATCAG	CAATAAACCA	GCCAGCCGGA	AGGGCCGAGC	5700
10	GCAGAAGTGG	TCCTGCAACT	TTATCCGCCT	CCATCCAGTC	TATTAATTGT	5750
	TGCCGGGAAG	CTAGAGTAAG	TAGTTCGCCA	GTTAATAGTT	TGCGCAACGT	5800
15	TGTTGCCATT	GCTGCAGGCA	TCGTGGTGTC	ACGCTCGTCG	TTTGGTATGG	5850
15	CTTCATTCAG	CTCCGGTTCC	CAACGATCAA	GGCGAGTTAC	ATGATCCCCC	5900
	ATGTTGTGCA	AAAAAGCGGT	TAGCTCCTTC	GGTCCTCCGA	TCGTTGTCAG	5950
20	AAGTAAGTTG	GCCGCAGTGT	TATCACTCAT	GGTTATGGCA	GCACTGCATA	6000
	ATTCTCTTAC	TGTCATGCCA	TCCGTAAGAT	GCTTTTCTGT	GACTGGTGAG	6050
25	TACTCAACCA	AGTCATTCTG	AGAATAGTGT	ATGCGGCGAC	CGAGTTGCTC	6100
23	TTGCCCGGCG	TCAACACGGG	ATAATACCGC	GCCACATAGC	AGAACTTTAA	6150
	AAGTGCTCAT	CATTGGAAAA	CGTTCTTCGG	GGCGAAAACT	CTCAAGGATC	6200
30	TTACCGCTGT	TGAGATCCAG	TTCGATGTAA	CCCACTCGTG	CACCCAACTG	6250
	ATCTTCAGCA	TCTTTTACTT	TCACCAGCGT	TTCTGGGTGA	GCAAAAACAG	6300
35	GAAGGCAAAA	TGCCGCAAAA	AAGGGAATAA	GGGCGACACG	GAAATGTTGA	6350
	ATACTCATAC	TCTTCCTTTT	TCAATATTAT	TGAAGCATTT	ATCAGGGTTA	6400
	TTGTCTCATG	AGCGGATACA	TATTTGAATG	TATTTAGAAA	AATAAACAAA	6450
40	TAGGGGTTCC	GCGCACATTT	CCCCGAAAAG	TGCCACCTGA	CGTCTAAGAA	6500
	ACCATTATTA	TCATGACATT	AACCTATAAA	AATAGGCGTA	TCACGAGGCC	6550
45	CTTTCGTCTT	CAA 6563				

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:62:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 242 amino acids
    - (B) TYPE: Amino Acid
      (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:62:
- 55 Met Lys Lys Asn Ile Ala Phe Leu Leu Ala Ser Met Phe Val Phe 5 10

		Ser	Ile	Ala	Thr	Asn 20	Ala	Tyr	Ala	Asp	Ile 25	Gln	Met	Thr	Gln	Ser 30
	5	Pro	Ser	Ser	Leu	Ser 35	Ala	Ser	Val	Gly	Asp 40	Arg	Val	Thr	Ile	Thr 45
		Cys	Arg	Ser	Ser	Gln 50	Ser	Leu	Val	His	Gly 55	Ile	Gly	Glu	Thr	Tyr 60
	10	Leu	His	Trp	Tyr	Gln 65	Gln	Lys	Pro	Gly	Lys 70	Ala	Pro	Lys	Leu	Leu 75
	15	Ile	Tyr	Lys	Val	Ser 80	Asn	Arg	Phe	Ser	Gly 85	Val	Pro	Ser	Arg	Phe 90
		Ser	Gly	Ser	Gly	Ser 95	Gly	Thr	Asp	Phe	Thr 100	Leu	Thr	Ile	Ser	Ser 105
	20	Leu	Gln	Pro	Glu	Asp 110	Phe	Ala	Thr	Tyr	Tyr 115	Cys	Ser	Gln	Ser	Thr 120
and the		His	Val	Pro	Leu	Thr 125	Phe	Gly	Gln	Gly	Thr 130	Lys	Val	Glu	Ile	Lys 135
The state of the s	25	Arg	Thr	Val	Ala	Ala 140	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Ile 145	Phe	Pro	Pro	Ser	Asp 150
	30	Glu	Gln	Leu	Lys	Ser 155	Gly	Thr	Ala	Ser	Val 160	Val	Cys	Leu	Leu	Asr 165
		Asn	. Phe	Yyr	Pro	Arg 170	Glu	Ala	Lys	Val	Gln 175		Lys	Val	Asp	Asr 180
	35	Ala	. Leu	ı Gln	Ser	Gly 185		Ser	Gln	Glu	Ser 190		Thr	Glu	Gln	Asp 195
ing and		Ser	Lys	s Asp	Ser	Thr 200		Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser 205		Leu	Thr	Leu	Sei 210
	40	Lys	. Ala	a Asp	Tyr	Glu 215		His	Lys	Val	Туr 220		Cys	Glu	. Val	Th:
	45	His	s Glr	n Gly	Leu	Ser 230		Pro	Val	Thr	Lys 235	Ser	Phe	Asn	Arg	Gl <sub>2</sub>
		Glu	242													
	50	(2)	INFO	ramac	NOI	FOR	SEQ	ID N	10:63	3:						
		•	(i) :	SEQUE (A) I	ENCE JENGT	CHAF	RACTE	ERIST ase p	CICS:	5						
	55			(B) T (C) S (D) T	YPE:	Nuc IDEDN	:leic NESS:	Aci Sir	Ld							

#### (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:63: CATGGTATAG GTTAAACTTA TTTACAC 27 5 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:64: (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 27 base pairs 10 (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:64: 15 CATGGTATAG GTNNSACTTA TTTACAC 27 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:65: (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 780 base pairs (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single 25 (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:65: 30 ATGAAAAAGA ATATCGCATT TCTTCTTGCA TCTATGTTCG TTTTTTCTAT 50 TGCTACAAAC GCATACGCTG ATATCCAGAT GACCCAGTCC CCGAGCTCCC 100 35 AGCTTAGTAC ATGGTATAGG TGAGACGTAT TTACACTGGT ATCAACAGAA 200 ACCAGGAAAA GCTCCGAAAC TACTGATTTA CAAAGTATCC AATCGATTCT 250 40 CTGGAGTCCC TTCTCGCTTC TCTGGATCCG GTTCTGGGAC GGATTTCACT 300 CTGACCATCA GCAGTCTGCA GCCAGAAGAC TTCGCAACTT ATTACTGTTC 350 ACAGAGTACT CATGTCCCGC TCACGTTTGG ACAGGGTACC AAGGTGGAGA 400 45 TCAAACGAAC TGTGGCTGCA CCATCTGTCT TCATCTTCCC GCCATCTGAT 450 GAGCAGTTGA AATCTGGAAC TGCTTCTGTT GTGTGCCTGC TGAATAACTT 500 50 CTATCCCAGA GAGGCCAAAG TACAGTGGAA GGTGGATAAC GCCCTCCAAT 550

CGGGTAACTC CCAGGAGAGT GTCACAGAGC AGGACAGCAA GGACAGCACC 600

TACAGCCTCA GCAGCACCCT GACGCTGAGC AAAGCAGACT ACGAGAAACA 650

40

10

```
CAAAGTCTAC GCCTGCGAAG TCACCCATCA GGGCCTGAGC TCGCCCGTCA 700
CAAAGAGCTT CAACAGGGGA GAGTGTTAAG CTGATCCTCT ACGCCGGACG 750

5 CATCGTGGCC CTAGTACGCA ACTAGTCGTA 780
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:66:
```

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

(A) LENGTH: 78 base pairs (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid

(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single

(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

15 (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:66:

CTAGTGCAGT CTGGCGGTGG CCTGGTGCAG CCAGGGGGCT CACTCCGTTT 50

20 GTCCTGTGCA GCTTCTGGCT ACTCCTTC 78

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:67:

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

(A) LENGTH: 82 base pairs

(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid

(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single

(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

30 (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:67:

TCGAGAAGGA GTAGCCAGAA GCTGCACAGG ACAAACGGAG TGAGCCCCCT 50

35 GGCTGCACCA GGCCACCGCC AGACTGCACT AG 82

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:68:

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

(A) LENGTH: 8120 base pairs

(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid

(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single

(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

45 (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:68:

TTCGAGCTCG CCCGACATTG ATTATTGACT AGAGTCGATC GACAGCTGTG 50

GAATGTGTGT CAGTTAGGGT GTGGAAAGTC CCCAGGCTCC CCAGCAGGCA 100

GAAGTATGCA AAGCATGCAT CTCAATTAGT CAGCAACCAG GTGTGGAAAG 150

TCCCCAGGCT CCCCAGCAGG CAGAAGTATG CAAAGCATGC ATCTCAATTA 200

GTCAGCAACC ATAGTCCCGC CCCTAACTCC GCCCATCCCG CCCCTAACTC 250

		CGCCCAGTTC	CGCCCATTCT	CCGCCCCATG	GCTGACTAAT	TTTTTTTTTTT	300
	5	TATGCAGAGG	CCGAGGCCGC	CTCGGCCTCT	GAGCTATTCC	AGAAGTAGTG	350
		AGGAGGCTTT	TTTGGAGGCC	TAGGCTTTTG	CAAAAAGCTA	GCTTATCCGG	400
	10	CCGGGAACGG	TGCATTGGAA	CGCGGATTCC	CCGTGCCAAG	AGTGACGTAA	450
		GTACCGCCTA	TAGAGCGATA	AGAGGATTTT	ATCCCCGCTG	CCATCATGGT	500
		TCGACCATTG	AACTGCATCG	TCGCCGTGTC	CCAAAATATG	GGGATTGGCA	550
	15	AGAACGGAGA	CCTACCCTGG	CCTCCGCTCA	GGAACGAGTT	CAAGTACTTC	600
		CAAAGAATGA	CCACAACCTC	TTCAGTGGAA	GGTAAACAGA	ATCTGGTGAT	650
		TATGGGTAGG	AAAACCTGGT	TCTCCATTCC	TGAGAAGAAT	CGACCTTTAA	700
Man Army	20	AGGACAGAAT	TAATATAGTT	CTCAGTAGAG	AACTCAAAGA	ACCACCACGA	750
		GGAGCTCATT	TTCTTGCCAA	AAGTTTGGAT	GATGCCTTAA	GACTTATTGA	800
100	25	ACAACCGGAA	TTGGCAAGTA	AAGTAGACAT	GGTTTGGATA	GTCGGAGGCA	850
	25	GTTCTGTTTA	CCAGGAAGCC	ATGAATCAAC	CAGGCCACCT	TAGACTCTTT	900
The state of the s	30	GTGACAAGGA	TCATGCAGGA	ATTTGAAAGT	GACACGTTTT	TCCCAGAAAT	950
		TGATTTGGGG	AAATATAAAC	CTCTCCCAGA	ATACCCAGGC	GTCCTCTCTG	1000
		AGGTCCAGGA	GGAAAAAGGC	ATCAAGTATA	AGTTTGAAGT	CTACGAGAAG	1050
		AAAGACTAAC	AGGAAGATGC	TTTCAAGTTC	TCTGCTCCCC	TCCTAAAGCT	1100
		ATGCATTTT	ATAAGACCAT	GGGACTTTTG	CTGGCTTTAG	ATCCCCTTGG	1150
The state of the s		CTTCGTTAGA	ACGCAGCTAC	AATTAATACA	TAACCTTATG	TATCATACAC	1200
	40	ATACGATTTA	GGTGACACTA	TAGATAACAT	CCACTTTGCC	TTTCTCTCCA	1250
		CAGGTGTCCA	CTCCCAGGTC	CAACTGCACC	TCGGTTCTAT	CGATTGAATT	1300
	45	CCACCATGGG	ATGGTCATGT	ATCATCCTTT	TTCTAGTAGC	AACTGCAACT	1350
	43	GGAGTACATT	' CAGAAGTTCA	GCTAGTGCAG	TCTGGCGGTG	GCCTGGTGCA	1400
		GCCAGGGGGC	TCACTCCGTT	TGTCCTGTGC	C AGCTTCTGGC	TACTCCTTCT	1450
	50	CGAGTCACTA	TATGCACTGG	GTCCGTCAGG	G CCCCGGGTAA	GGGCCTGGAA	1500
		TGGGTTGGAT	ATATTGATCC	TTCCAATGGT	GAAACTACGI	' ATAATCAAAA	. 1550
	55	GTTCAAGGGC	C CGTTTCACTI	TATCTCGCGA	A CAACTCCAAA	AACACAGCAT	1600
	55	ACCTGCAGAT	GAACAGCCTG	GTGCTGAG	ACACTGCCGT	CTATTACTGT	1650

	GCAAGAGGGG	ATTATCGCTA	CAATGGTGAC	TGGTTCTTCG	ACGTCTGGGG	1700
5	TCAAGGAACC	CTGGTCACCG	TCTCCTCGGC	CTCCACCAAG	GGCCCATCGG	1750
	TCTTCCCCCT	GGCACCCTCC	TCCAAGAGCA	CCTCTGGGGG	CACAGCGGCC	1800
	CTGGGCTGCC	TGGTCAAGGA	CTACTTCCCC	GAACCGGTGA	CGGTGTCGTG	1850
10	GAACTCAGGC	GCCCTGACCA	GCGGCGTGCA	CACCTTCCCG	GCTGTCCTAC	1900
	AGTCCTCAGG	ACTCTACTCC	CTCAGCAGCG	TGGTGACTGT	GCCCTCTAGC	1950
15	AGCTTGGGCA	CCCAGACCTA	CATCTGCAAC	GTGAATCACA	AGCCCAGCAA	2000
15	CACCAAGGTG	GACAAGAAAG	TTGAGCCCAA	ATCTTGTGAC	AAAACTCACA	2050
	CATGCCCACC	GTGCCCAGCA	CCTGAACTCC	TGGGGGGACC	GTCAGTCTTC	2100
20	CTCTTCCCCC	CAAAACCCAA	GGACACCCTC	ATGATCTCCC	GGACCCCTGA	2150
	GGTCACATGC	GTGGTGGTGG	ACGTGAGCCA	CGAAGACCCT	GAGGTCAAGT	2200
25	TCAACTGGTA	CGTGGACGGC	GTGGAGGTGC	ATAATGCCAA	GACAAAGCCG	2250
23	CGGGAGGAGC	AGTACAACAG	CACGTACCGT	GTGGTCAGCG	TCCTCACCGT	2300
	CCTGCACCAG	GACTGGCTGA	ATGGCAAGGA	GTACAAGTGC	AAGGTCTCCA	2350
30	ACAAAGCCCT	CCCAGCCCCC	ATCGAGAAAA	CCATCTCCAA	AGCCAAAGGG	2400
	CAGCCCCGAG	AACCACAGGT	GTACACCCTG	CCCCCATCCC	GGGAAGAGAT	2450
35	GACCAAGAAC	CAGGTCAGCC	TGACCTGCCT	GGTCAAAGGC	TTCTATCCCA	2500
33	GCGACATCGC	CGTGGAGTGG	GAGAGCAATG	GGCAGCCGGA	GAACAACTAC	2550
	AAGACCACGC	CTCCCGTGCT	GGACTCCGAC	GGCTCCTTCT	TCCTCTACAG	2600
40	CAAGCTCACC	GTGGACAAGA	GCAGGTGGCA	GCAGGGGAAC	GTCTTCTCAT	2650
	GCTCCGTGAT	GCATGAGGCT	CTGCACAACC	ACTACACGCA	GAAGAGCCTC	2700
45	TCCCTGTCTC	CGGGTAAATG	AGTGCGACGG	CCCTAGAGTC	GACCTGCAGA	2750
	AGCTTGGCCG	CCATGGCCCA	ACTTGTTTAT	TGCAGCTTAT	AATGGTTACA	2800
50	AATAAAGCAA	TAGCATCACA	AATTTCACAA	ATAAAGCATT	TTTTTCACTG	2850
	CATTCTAGTT	GTGGTTTGTC	CAAACTCATC	AATGTATCTT	ATCATGTCTG	2900
	GATCGATCGG	GAATTAATTC	GGCGCAGCAC	CATGGCCTGA	AATAACCTCT	2950
55	GAAAGAGGAA	CTTGGTTAGG	TACCTTCTGA	GGCGGAAAGA	ACCATCTGTG	3000
55	GAATGTGTGT	CAGTTAGGGT	GTGGAAAGTC	CCCAGGCTCC	CCAGCAGGCA	3050

	GAAGTATGCA	AAGCATGCAT	CTCAATTAGT	CAGCAACCAG	GTGTGGAAAG	3100
=	TCCCCAGGCT	CCCCAGCAGG	CAGAAGTATG	CAAAGCATGC	ATCTCAATTA	3150
5	GTCAGCAACC	ATAGTCCCGC	CCCTAACTCC	GCCCATCCCG	CCCCTAACTC	3200
	CGCCCAGTTC	CGCCCATTCT	CCGCCCCATG	GCTGACTAAT	TTTTTTTTATT	3250
10	TATGCAGAGG	CCGAGGCCGC	CTCGGCCTCT	GAGCTATTCC	AGAAGTAGTG	3300
	AGGAGGCTTT	TTTGGAGGCC	TAGGCTTTTG	CAAAAAGCTA	GCTTATCCGG	3350
15	CCGGGAACGG	TGCATTGGAA	CGCGGATTCC	CCGTGCCAAG	AGTCAGGTAA	3400
15	GTACCGCCTA	TAGAGTCTAT	AGGCCCACCC	CCTTGGCTTC	GTTAGAACGC	3450
	GGCTACAATT	AATACATAAC	CTTTTGGATC	GATCCTACTG	ACACTGACAT	3500
20	CCACTTTTTC	TTTTTCTCCA	CAGGTGTCCA	CTCCCAGGTC	CAACTGCACC	3550
	TCGGTTCGCG	AAGCTAGCTT	GGGCTGCATC	GATTGAATTC	CACCATGGGA	3600
25	TGGTCATGTA	TCATCCTTTT	TCTAGTAGCA	ACTGCAACTG	GAGTACATTC	3650
23	AGATATCCAG	ATGACCCAGT	CCCCGAGCTC	CCTGTCCGCC	TCTGTGGGCG	3700
	ATAGGGTCAC	CATCACCTGC	AGGTCAAGTC	AAAGCTTAGT	ACATGGTATA	3750
30	GGTGCTACGT	ATTTACACTG	GTATCAACAG	AAACCAGGAA	AAGCTCCGAA	3800
	ACTACTGATT	TACAAAGTAT	CCAATCGATT	CTCTGGAGTC	CCTTCTCGCT	3850
35	TCTCTGGATC	CGGTTCTGGG	ACGGATTTCA	CTCTGACCAT	CAGCAGTCTG	3900
33	CAGCCAGAAG	ACTTCGCAAC	TTATTACTGT	TCACAGAGTA	CTCATGTCCC	3950
	GCTCACGTTT	GGACAGGGTA	CCAAGGTGGA	GATCAAACGA	ACTGTGGCTG	4000
40	CACCATCTGT	CTTCATCTTC	CCGCCATCTG	ATGAGCAGTT	GAAATCTGGA	4050
	ACTGCTTCTG	TTGTGTGCCT	GCTGAATAAC	TTCTATCCCA	GAGAGGCCAA	4100
45	AGTACAGTGG	AAGGTGGATA	ACGCCCTCCA	ATCGGGTAAC	TCCCAGGAGA	4150
.5	GTGTCACAGA	GCAGGACAGC	AAGGACAGCA	CCTACAGCCT	CAGCAGCACC	4200
	CTGACGCTGA	GCAAAGCAGA	CTACGAGAAA	CACAAAGTCT	ACGCCTGCGA	4250
50	AGTCACCCAT	CAGGGCCTGA	GCTCGCCCGT	CACAAAGAGC	TTCAACAGGG	4300
	GAGAGTGTTA	AGCTTGGCCG	CCATGGCCCA	ACTTGTTTAT	TGCAGCTTAT	4350
55	AATGGTTACA	AATAAAGCAA	TAGCATCACA	AATTTCACAA	ATAAAGCATT	4400
33	TTTTTCACTG	CATTCTAGTT	GTGGTTTGTC	CAAACTCATC	AATGTATCTT	4450

	ATCATGTCTG	GATCGATCGG	GAATTAATTC	GGCGCAGCAC	CATGGCCTGA	4500
~	AATAACCTCT	GAAAGAGGAA	CTTGGTTAGG	TACCTTCTGA	GGCGGAAAGA	4550
5	ACCAGCTGTG	GAATGTGTGT	CAGTTAGGGT	GTGGAAAGTC	CCCAGGCTCC	<b>4</b> 600
	CCAGCAGGCA	GAAGTATGCA	AAGCATGCAT	CTCAATTAGT	CAGCAACCAG	4650
10	GTGTGGAAAG	TCCCCAGGCT	CCCCAGCAGG	CAGAAGTATG	CAAAGCATGC	4700
	ATCTCAATTA	GTCAGCAACC	ATAGTCCCGC	CCCTAACTCC	GCCCATCCCG	4750
1.5	CCCCTAACTC	CGCCCAGTTC	CGCCCATTCT	CCGCCCCATG	GCTGACTAAT	4800
15	TTTTTTTATT	TATGCAGAGG	CCGAGGCCGC	CTCGGCCTCT	GAGCTATTCC	4850
	AGAAGTAGTG	AGGAGGCTTT	TTTGGAGGCC	TAGGCTTTTG	CAAAAAGCTG	4900
20	TTACCTCGAG	CGGCCGCTTA	ATTAAGGCGC	GCCATTTAAA	TCCTGCAGGT	4950
	AACAGCTTGG	CACTGGCCGT	CGTTTTACAA	CGTCGTGACT	GGGAAAACCC	5000
25	TGGCGTTACC	CAACTTAATC	GCCTTGCAGC	ACATCCCCCC	TTCGCCAGCT	5050
25	GGCGTAATAG	CGAAGAGGCC	CGCACCGATC	GCCCTTCCCA	ACAGTTGCGT	5100
	AGCCTGAATG	GCGAATGGCG	CCTGATGCGG	TATTTTCTCC	TTACGCATCT	5150
30	GTGCGGTATT	TCACACCGCA	TACGTCAAAG	CAACCATAGT	ACGCGCCCTG	5200
	TAGCGGCGCA	TTAAGCGCGG	CGGGTGTGGT	GGTTACGCGC	AGCGTGACCG	5250
35	CTACACTTGC	CAGCGCCCTA	GCGCCCGCTC	CTTTCGCTTT	CTTCCCTTCC	5300
33	TTTCTCGCCA	CGTTCGCCGG	CTTTCCCCGT	CAAGCTCTAA	ATCGGGGGCT	5350
	CCCTTTAGGG	TTCCGATTTA	GTGCTTTACG	GCACCTCGAC	CCCAAAAAAC	5400
40	TTGATTTGGG	TGATGGTTCA	CGTAGTGGGC	CATCGCCCTG	ATAGACGGTT	5450
	TTTCGCCCTT	TGACGTTGGA	GTCCACGTTC	TTTAATAGTG	GACTCTTGTT	5500
45	CCAAACTGGA	ACAACACTCA	ACCCTATCTC	GGGCTATTCT	TTTGATTTAT	5550
75	AAGGGATTTT	GCCGATTTCG	GCCTATTGGT	TAAAAAATGA	GCTGATTTAA	5600
	CAAAAATTTA	ACGCGAATTT	TAACAAAATA	TTAACGTTTA	CAATTTTATG	5650
50	GTGCACTCTC	AGTACAATCT	GCTCTGATGC	CGCATAGTTA	AGCCAACTCC	5700
	GCTATCGCTA	CGTGACTGGG	TCATGGCTGC	GCCCCGACAC	CCGCCAACAC	5750
55	CCGCTGACGC	GCCCTGACGG	GCTTGTCTGC	TCCCGGCATC	CGCTTACAGA	5800
55	CAAGCTGTGA	CCGTCTCCGG	GAGCTGCATG	TGTCAGAGGT	TTTCACCGTC	5850

		CAAATACTGT	CCTTCTAGTG	TAGCCGTAGT	TAGGCCACCA	CTTCAAGAAC	7300
	5	TCTGTAGCAC	CGCCTACATA	CCTCGCTCTG	CTAATCCTGT	TACCAGTGGC	7350
	3	TGCTGCCAGT	GGCGATAAGT	CGTGTCTTAC	CGGGTTGGAC	TCAAGACGAT	7400
		AGTTACCGGA	TAAGGCGCAG	CGGTCGGGCT	GAACGGGGGG	TTCGTGCACA	7450
	10	CAGCCCAGCT	TGGAGCGAAC	GACCTACACC	GAACTGAGAT	ACCTACAGCG	7500
		TGAGCATTGA	GAAAGCGCCA	CGCTTCCCGA	AGGGAGAAAG	GCGGACAGGT	7550
	15	ATCCGGTAAG	CGGCAGGGTC	GGAACAGGAG	AGCGCACGAG	GGAGCTTCCA	7600
	13	GGGGGAAACG	CCTGGTATCT	TTATAGTCCT	GTCGGGTTTC	GCCACCTCTG	7650
		ACTTGAGCGT	CGATTTTTGT	GATGCTCGTC	AGGGGGGCGG	AGCCTATGGA	7700
===	20	AAAACGCCAG	CAACGCGGCC	TTTTTACGGT	TCCTGGCCTT	TTGCTGGCCT	7750
		TTTGCTCACA	TGTTCTTTCC	TGCGTTATCC	CCTGATTCTG	TGGATAACCG	7800
	25	TATTACCGCC	TTTGAGTGAG	CTGATACCGC	TCGCCGCAGC	CGAACGACCG	7850
ļ.	23	AGCGCAGCGA	GTCAGTGAGC	GAGGAAGCGG	AAGAGCGCCC	AATACGCAAA	7900
July 1111		CCGCCTCTCC	CCGCGCGTTG	GCCGATTCAT	TAATCCAGCT	GGCACGACAG	7950
	30	GTTTCCCGAC	TGGAAAGCGG	GCAGTGAGCG	CAACGCAATT	AATGTGAGTT	8000
4		ACCTCACTCA	TTAGGCACCC	CAGGCTTTAC	ACTTTATGCT	TCCGGCTCGT	8050
ne sing	35	ATGTTGTGTG	GAATTGTGAG	CGGATAACAA	TTTCACACAG	GAAACAGCTA	8100
		TGACCATGAT	TACGAATTAA	8120			

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:69:
- 40 (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 800 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:69:
- AAAAGGGTAT CTAGAGGTTG AGGTGATTTT ATGAAAAAGA ATATCGCATT 50

  TCTTCTTGCA TCTATGTTCG TTTTTTCTAT TGCTACAAAC GCGTACGCTG 100

  AGGTTCAGCT AGTGCAGTCT GGCGGTGGCC TGGTGCAGCC AGGGGGCTCA 150

  CTCCGTTTGT CCTGTGCAGC TTCTGGCTAC TCCTTCTCGA GTCACTATAT 200

### Patent Docket No. P1085R4-1A

		GCACTGGGTC CGTCAGGCCC CGGGTAAGGG CCTGGAATGG GTTGGATATA 250														
		TTGATCCTTC CAATGGTGAA ACTACGTATA ATCAAAAGTT CAAGGGCCGT 300														
	5	TTCACTTTAT CTCGCGACAA CTCCAAAAAC ACAGCATACC TGCAGATGAA 350														
		CAGCCTGCGT GCTGAGGACA CTGCCGTCTA TTACTGTGCA AGAGGGGATT 400														
	10	ATCGCTACAA TGGTGACTGG TTCTTCGACG TCTGGGGTCA AGGAACCCTG 450														
	10	GTCACCGTCT CCTCGGCCTC CACCAAGGGC CCATCGGTCT TCCCCCTGGC 500														
		ACCCTCCTCC AAGAGCACCT CTGGGGGCCAC AGCGGCCCTG GGCTGCCTGG 550														
	15	TCAAGGACTA CTTCCCCGAA CCGGTGACGG TGTCGTGGAA CTCAGGCGCC 600														
		CTGACCAGCG GCGTGCACAC CTTCCCGGCT GTCCTACAGT CCTCAGGACT 650														
	20	CTACTCCCTC AGCAGCGTGG TGACCGTGCC CTCCAGCAGC TTGGGCACCC 700														
	20	AGACCTACAT CTGCAACGTG AATCACAAGC CCAGCAACAC CAAGGTCGAC 750														
The same than the same than		AAGAAAGTTG AGCCCAAATC TTGTGACAAA ACTCACACAT GCCCGCCTGA 800														
	25	25 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:70:														
71.5	20	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 256 amino acids  (B) TYPE: Amino Acid														
	30	(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:70:														
and hand		Met Lys Lys Asn Ile Ala Phe Leu Leu Ala Ser Met Phe Val Ph														
Annual Control of the	35	1 5 10 1														
The same of the sa		Ser Ile Ala Thr Asn Ala Tyr Ala Glu Val Gln Leu Val Gln Se 20 25 3														
	40	Gly Gly Gly Leu Val Gln Pro Gly Gly Ser Leu Arg Leu Ser Cy 35 40														
	45	Ala Ala Ser Gly Tyr Ser Phe Ser Ser His Tyr Met His Trp Va 50 55														
	45	Arg Gln Ala Pro Gly Lys Gly Leu Glu Trp Val Gly Tyr Ile As														
	50	Pro Ser Asn Gly Glu Thr Thr Tyr Asn Gln Lys Phe Lys Gly An														
		Phe Thr Leu Ser Arg Asp Asn Ser Lys Asn Thr Ala Tyr Leu Gl														
	55	Met Asn Ser Leu Arg Ala Glu Asp Thr Ala Val Tyr Tyr Cys Al 110 115 12														

		Arg Gl	у А	sp	Tyr	Arg 125	Tyr	Asn	Gly	Asp	Trp 130	Phe	Phe	Asp	Val	Trp 135
	5	Gly GJ	n G	1y	Thr	Leu 140	Val	Thr	Val	Ser	Ser 145	Ala	Ser	Thr	Lys	Gly 150
	10	Pro Se	er V	al	Phe	Pro 155	Leu	Ala	Pro	Ser	Ser 160	Lys	Ser	Thr	Ser	Gly 165
	10	Gly Th	ır A	ala	Ala	Leu 170	Gly	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys 175	Asp	Tyr	Phe	Pro	Glu 180
	15	Pro Va	al T	hr	Val	Ser 185	Trp	Asn	Ser	Gly	Ala 190	Leu	Thr	Ser	Gly	Val 195
		His T	nr E	Phe	Pro	Ala 200	Val	Leu	Gln	Ser	Ser 205	Gly	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Leu 210
	20	Ser S	er V	/al	Val	Thr 215	Val	Pro	Ser	Ser	Ser 220	Leu	Gly	Thr	Gln	Thr 225
	25	Tyr I	le (	Cys	Asn	Val 230	Asn	His	Lys	Pro	Ser 235	Asn	Thr	Lys	Val	Asp 240
	25	Lys L	ys 7	Val	Glu	Pro 245	Lys	Ser	Cys	Asp	Lys 250	Thr	His	Thr	Cys	Pro 255
	30	Pro 256														
e.i .i		(2) IN	FOR	MAT]	ON I	FOR	SEQ :	ID N	0:71	:						
	35	(i)		) LI ) TY	ENGT:	H: 4 Ami	ACTE 52 a no A Lin	mino cid		ds						
		(xi)	SE	QUEI	NCE :	DESC	RIPT	ION:	SEQ	ID :	NO:7	1:				
	40	Glu V 1	al	Gln	Leu	Val 5		Ser	Gly	Gly	Gly 10	Leu	Val	Gln	Pro	Gly 15
	45	Gly S	er	Leu	Arg	Leu 20		Cys	Ala	Ala	Ser 25	Gly	Tyr	Ser	Phe	Ser 30
		Ser H	lis	Tyr	Met	His 35		Val	Arg	Gln	Ala 40	Pro	Gly	Lys	Gly	Leu 45
	50	Glu T	للمار	1721	Glaz	Tyr	Ile	Asp	Pro	Ser			Glu	Thr	Thr	Tyr
	50	GIG I	τp	Val	ОТУ	50					55					60
	55	Asn G				50	Gly	Arg	, Phe	Thr		Ser	Arg	Asp	Asn	

						80					85					90
	=	Thr	Ala	Val	Tyr	Tyr 95	Cys	Ala	Arg	Gly	Asp 100	Tyr	Arg	Tyr	Asn	Gly 105
	5	Asp	Trp	Phe	Phe	Asp 110	Val	Trp	Gly	Gln	Gly 115	Thr	Leu	Val	Thr	Val 120
	10	Ser	Ser	Ala	Ser	Thr 125	Lys	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val 130	Phe	Pro	Leu	Ala	Pro 135
		Ser	Ser	Lys	Ser	Thr 140	Ser	Gly	Gly	Thr	Ala 145	Ala	Leu	Gly	Cys	Leu 150
	15	Val	Lys	Asp	Tyr	Phe 155	Pro	Glu	Pro	Val	Thr 160	Val	Ser	Trp	Asn	Ser 165
	20	Gly	Ala	Leu	Thr	Ser 170	Gly	Val	His	Thr	Phe 175	Pro	Ala	Val	Leu	Gln 180
n tage that	20	Ser	Ser	Gly	Leu	Tyr 185	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser	Val 190	Val	Thr	Val	Pro	Ser 195
100 mm 100 mm 10	25	Ser	Ser	Leu	Gly	Thr 200	Gln	Thr	Tyr	Ile	Cys 205	Asn	Val	Asn	His	Lys 210
1 1000		Pro	Ser	Asn	Thr	Lys 215	Val	Asp	Lys	Lys	Val 220	Glu	Pro	Lys	Ser	Cys 225
Ting.	30	Asp	Lys	Thr	His	Thr 230	Cys	Pro	Pro	Cys	Pro 235	Ala	Pro	Glu	Leu	Leu 240
M. 4000 M	35	Gly	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val 245	Phe	Leu	Phe	Pro	Pro 250	Lys	Pro	Lys	Asp	Thr 255
3h 400h 400h	33	Leu	Met	Ile	Ser	Arg 260	Thr	Pro	Glu	Val	Thr 265	Cys	Val	Val	Val	Asp 270
	40	Val	Ser	His	Glu	Asp 275	Pro	Glu	Val	Lys	Phe 280	Asn	Trp	Tyr	Val	Asp 285
		Gly	Val	Glu	Val	His 290	Asn	Ala	Lys	Thr	Lys 295	Pro	Arg	Glu	Glu	Gln 300
	45	Tyr	Asn	Ser	Thr	Tyr 305	Arg	Val	Val	Ser	Val 310	Leu	Thr	Val	Leu	His 315
	50	Gln	Asp	Trp	Leu	Asn 320	Gly	Lys	Glu	Tyr	Lys 325	Cys	Lys	Val	Ser	Asn 330
	30	Lys	Ala	Leu	Pro	Ala 335	Pro	Ile	Glu	Lys	Thr 340	Ile	Ser	Lys	Ala	Lys 345
	55	Gly	Gln	Pro	Arg	Glu 350		Gln	Val	Tyr	Thr 355		Pro	Pro	Ser	Arg 360

		Glu	Glu :	Met	Thr	Lys 365	Asn	Gln	Val	Ser	Leu 370	Thr	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys 375
	5	Gly	Phe	Tyr	Pro	Ser 380	Asp	Ile	Ala	Val	Glu 385	Trp	Glu	Ser	Asn	Gly 390
		Gln	Pro	Glu	Asn	Asn 395	Tyr	Lys	Thr	Thr	Pro 400	Pro	Val	Leu	Asp	Ser 405
	10	Asp	Gly	Ser	Phe	Phe 410	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Lys	Leu 415	Thr	Val	Asp	Lys	Ser 420
	15	Arg	Trp	Gln	Gln	Gly 425	Asn	Val	Phe	Ser	Cys 430	Ser	Val	Met	His	Glu 435
	13	Ala	Leu	His	Asn	His 440	Tyr	Thr	Gln	Lys	Ser 445	Leu	Ser	Leu	Ser	Pro 450
	20	Gly	Lys 452													
		(2) I	NFOF	CTAMS	ON I	FOR S	SEQ :	ID N	72:	:						
the specific of the specific states of the specific speci	25	i)	( <i>I</i>	A) LE 3) TY	ENGTI (PE:		19 ar no A	cid	ICS: acid	ls						
	• •	(xi	) SE	EQUEI	NCE I	DESC	RIPT	ION:	SEQ	ID I	NO:7	2:				
a def	30	Asp 1	Ile	Gln	Met	Thr 5	Gln	Ser	Pro	Ser	Ser 10	Leu	Ser	Ala	Ser	Val 15
Free																
	35	Gly	Asp	Arg	Val	Thr 20	Ile	Thr	Cys	Arg	Ser 25	Ser	Gln	Ser	Leu	Val 30
The state of the s	35					20			Cys		25					30
Hard State S	35 40	His	Gly	Ile	Gly	20 Ala 35	Thr	Tyr		His	25 Trp 40	Tyr Val	Gln	Gln	Lys	30 Pro 45
aller there there are the second	40	His	Gly Lys	Ile Ala	Gly Pro	20 Ala 35 Lys 50	Thr Leu Arg	Tyr Leu	Leu	His Tyr	Trp 40 Lys 55	Tyr Val	Gln	Gln Asn	Lys Arg	30 Pro 45 Phe 60
		His Gly Ser	Gly Lys Gly	Ile Ala Val	Gly Pro	20 Ala 35 Lys 50 Ser 65	Thr Leu Arg	Tyr Leu Phe	Leu Ile	His Tyr Gly	25 Trp 40 Lys 55 Ser 70	Tyr Val Gly	Gln Ser Ser	Gln Asn Gly	Lys Arg Thr	30 Pro 45 Phe 60 Asp
The Court of the C	40	His Gly Ser	Gly Lys Gly Thr	Ile Ala Val Leu	Gly Pro Pro	20 Ala 35 Lys 50 Ser 65 Ile 80	Thr Leu Arg Ser	Tyr Leu Phe Ser	Leu Ile Ser	His Tyr Gly Gln	25 Trp 40 Lys 55 Ser 70 Pro 85	Tyr Val Gly Glu	Gln Ser Ser	Gln Asn Gly Phe	Lys Arg Thr	30 Pro 45 Phe 60 Asp 75 Thr 90
The state of the s	40	His Gly Ser Phe	Gly Lys Gly Thr	Ile Ala Val Leu Cys	Gly Pro Pro Thr	20 Ala 35 Lys 50 Ser 65 Ile 80 Gln 95	Thr Leu Arg Ser	Tyr  Leu Phe Ser	Leu Ile Ser Leu	His Tyr Gly Gln Val	25 Trp 40 Lys 55 Ser 70 Pro 85	Tyr Val Gly Glu Leu	Gln Ser Ser Asp	Gln Asn Gly Phe	Lys Arg Thr Ala Gly	30 Pro 45 Phe 60 Asp 75 Thr 90 Glr 105

	Ser	Val	Val	Cys	Leu 140	Leu	Asn	Asn	Phe	Tyr 145	Pro	Arg	Glu	Ala	Lys 150
5	Val	Gln	Trp	Lys	Val 155	Asp	Asn	Ala	Leu	Gln 160	Ser	Gly	Asn	Ser	Gln 165
10	Glu	Ser	Val	Thr	Glu 170	Gln	Asp	Ser	Lys	Asp 175	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Ser	Leu 180
10	Ser	Ser	Thr	Leu	Thr 185	Leu	Ser	Lys	Ala	Asp 190	Tyr	Glu	Lys	His	Lys 195
15	Val	Tyr	Ala	Cys	Glu 200	Val	Thr	His	Gln	Gly 205	Leu	Ser	Ser	Pro	Val 210
	Thr	Lys	Ser	Phe	Asn 215	Arg	Gly	Glu	Cys 219						

20

25

10

### WE CLAIM:

- A conjugate consisting essentially of one or more antibody fragments covalently
   attached to one or more nonproteinaceous polymer molecules, wherein the apparent size of the conjugate is at least about 500 kD.
  - 2. The conjugate of claim 1, wherein the apparent size of the conjugate is at least about 800 kD.
  - 3. The conjugate of claim 1, wherein the apparent size of the conjugate is at least about 1,400 kD.
  - 4. The conjugate of claim 1, wherein the apparent size of the conjugate is at least about 1,800 kD.
  - 5. The conjugate of claim 1, wherein the apparent size of the conjugate is at least about 8 fold greater than the apparent size of at least one antibody fragment.
  - 6. The conjugate of claim 5, wherein the apparent size of the conjugate is at least about 15 fold greater than the apparent size of at least one antibody fragment.
  - 7. The conjugate of claim 6, wherein the apparent size of the conjugate is at least about 25 fold greater than the apparent size of at least one antibody fragment.
  - 8. The conjugate of claim 1, wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, and wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab', Fab'-SH, Fv, scFv and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>.

20

25

5

- 9. The conjugate of claim 8 wherein the antibody fragment is  $F(ab')_2$ .
- 10. The conjugate of claim 1 wherein at least one antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than about 10 nonproteinaceous polymer molecules.
- 11. The conjugate of claim 10 wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than about 5 nonproteinaceous polymer molecules.
- 12. The conjugate of claim 11 wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than about 2 nonproteinaceous polymer molecules.
- 13. The conjugate of claim 12 wherein the antibody fragment is attached to no more than 1 nonproteinaceous polymer molecule.
- 14. The conjugate of claim 12, wherein the antibody fragment comprises a heavy chain and a light chain derived from a parental antibody, wherein in the parental antibody the heavy and light chains are covalently linked by a disulfide bond between a cysteine residue in the light chain and a cysteine residue in the heavy chain, wherein in the antibody fragment the cysteine residue in the light or heavy chain is substituted with another amino acid and the cysteine residue in the opposite chain is covalently linked to a nonproteinaceous polymer molecule.
- 15. The conjugate of claim 8 wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab' and Fab'-SH.
- 16. The conjugate of claim 15 wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than 1 nonproteinaceous polymer molecule.

15

- 17. The conjugate of claim 16 wherein the nonproteinaceous polymer molecule in the conjugate is covalently attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.
- 18. The conjugate of claim 1 wherein at least one nonproteinaceous polymer is a polyethylene glycol (PEG).
  - 19. The conjugate of claim 18 wherein the PEG has an average molecular weight of at least about 20 kD.
  - 20. The conjugate of claim 19 wherein the PEG has an average molecular weight of at least about 40 kD.
    - 21. The conjugate of claim 19 wherein the PEG is a single chain molecule.
    - 22. The conjugate of claim 20 wherein the PEG is a branched chain molecule.
  - 23. The conjugate of claim 19, wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, and wherein the antibody fragment is a  $F(ab')_2$  and is covalently attached to no more than about 2 PEG molecules.
  - 24. The conjugate of claim 19, wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, and wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab' and Fab'-SH and is covalently attached to no more than one PEG molecule.
- 25. The conjugate of claim 24 wherein the PEG molecule is covalently attached to the hinge region of the antibody fragment.

25

5

- 26. The conjugate of claim 1 wherein at least one antibody fragment comprises an antigen binding site that binds to human interleukin-8 (IL-8).
- 27. The conjugate of claim 26, wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment, wherein the antibody fragment is selected from the group consisting of Fab, Fab' and Fab'-SH, wherein the antibody fragment is covalently attached to no more than one nonproteinaceous polymer molecule, and wherein the nonproteinaceous polymer molecule is a polyethylene glycol having an average molecular weight of at least about 30 kD.
- 28. The conjugate of claim 26 wherein the antibody fragment comprising the antihuman IL-8 antigen binding site is humanized.
- 29. The conjugate of claim 28 wherein the anti-human IL-8 antigen binding site comprises the complementarity determining regions of a light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of the 6G4V11N35A light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 36 (SEQ ID NO:56) and the 6G4V11N35E light chain polypeptide amino acid sequence of Fig. 45 (SEQ ID NO:62).
- 30. The conjugate of claim 1 wherein the conjugate contains no more than one antibody fragment.
  - 31. A composition comprising the conjugate of claim 1 and a carrier.
  - 32. The composition of claim 31 that is sterile.
  - 33. The conjugate of claim 1, wherein the covalent structure of the conjugate is free of any matter other than the antibody fragment and nonproteinaceous polymer molecules that form the conjugate.

- 34. The conjugate of claim 1, wherein the covalent structure of the conjugate incorporates one or more nonproteinaceous labels, and wherein the covalent structure of the conjugate is free of any matter other than the antibody fragment, nonproteinaceous polymer and nonproteinaceous label molecules that form the conjugate.
- 35. The conjugate of claim 34 wherein at least one nonproteinaceous label is a radiolabel.

# ANTIBODY FRAGMENT-POLYMER CONJUGATES AND HUMANIZED ANTI-IL-8 MONOCLONAL ANTIBODIES

### Abstract of the Disclosure

5

10

Humanized anti-IL-8 monoclonal antibodies and variants thereof are described for use in diagnostic applications and in the treatment of inflammatory disorders. Also described is a conjugate formed by an antibody fragment covalently attached to a non-proteinaceous polymer, wherein the apparent size of the conjugate is at least about 500 kD. The conjugate exhibits substantially improved half-life, mean residence time, and/or clearance rate in circulation as compared to the underivatized parental antibody fragment.

### IN THE UNITED STATES PATENT AND TRADEMARK OFFICE

In re Application of

Vanessa Hsei et al.

Serial No.: Not Yet Assigned

Filed: 20 January 1999

For: ANTIBODY FRAGMENT-

POLYMER CONJUGATES AND

HUMANIZED ANTI-IL-8 MONOCLONAL ANTIBODIES Group Art Unit: Not Yet Assigned

Examiner: Not Yet Assigned

CERTIFICATE OF MAILING

Thereby certify that this correspondence is being deposited with the United States Postal Service. \*Express Mail Post Office to Addressed service under 37 CFR 1.10 on the dated indicated below and is addressed to the Assistant Commissioner of Patents Washington D. C. 20231.

xprèss Mail Number: EM168882496US

January 20, 1999

Yvonne E. Carter

### **CERTIFICATE RE: SEQUENCE LISTING**

### RESPONSE UNDER 37 CFR § 1.821(f) and (g)

Assistant Commissioner of Patents Washington, D.C. 20231

Sir:

I hereby state that the Sequence Listing submitted herewith is submitted in paper copy and a computer-readable diskette, and that the information recorded in computer readable form is identical to the written sequence listing. I further state that this submission includes no new matter.

Respectfully submitted,

GENENTECH, INC.

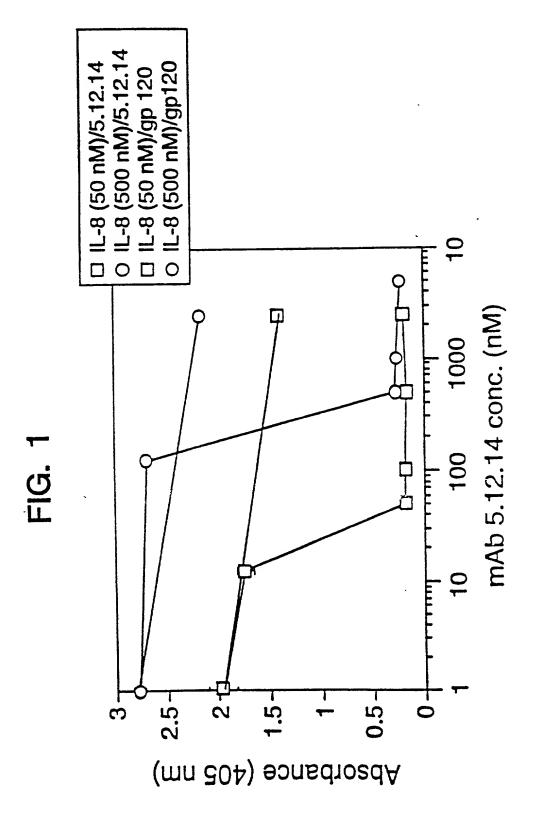
Date: January 20, 1999

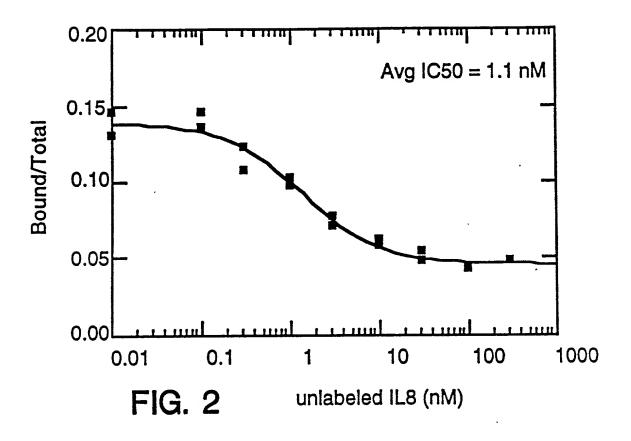
Richard B. Love Reg. No. 34,659

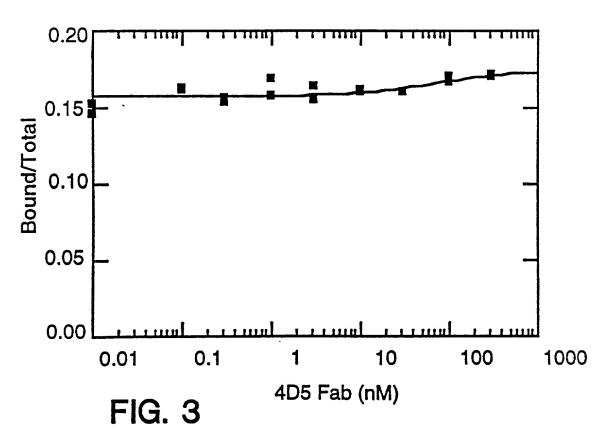
1 DNA Way

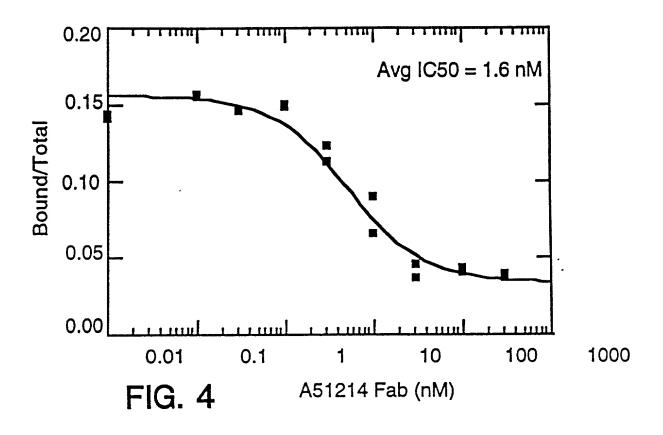
So. San Francisco, CA 94080-4990

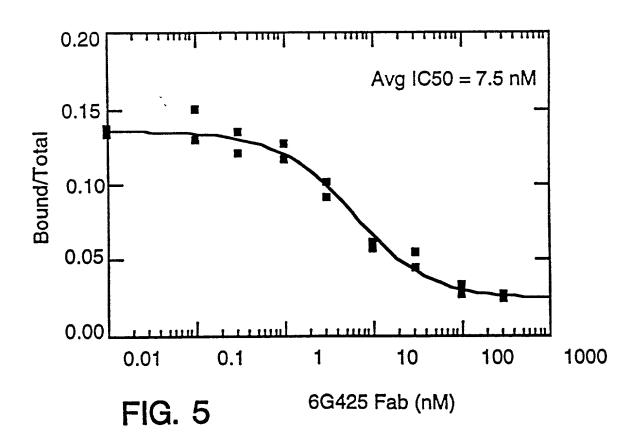
Phone: (650) 225-5530 Fax: (650) 952-9881











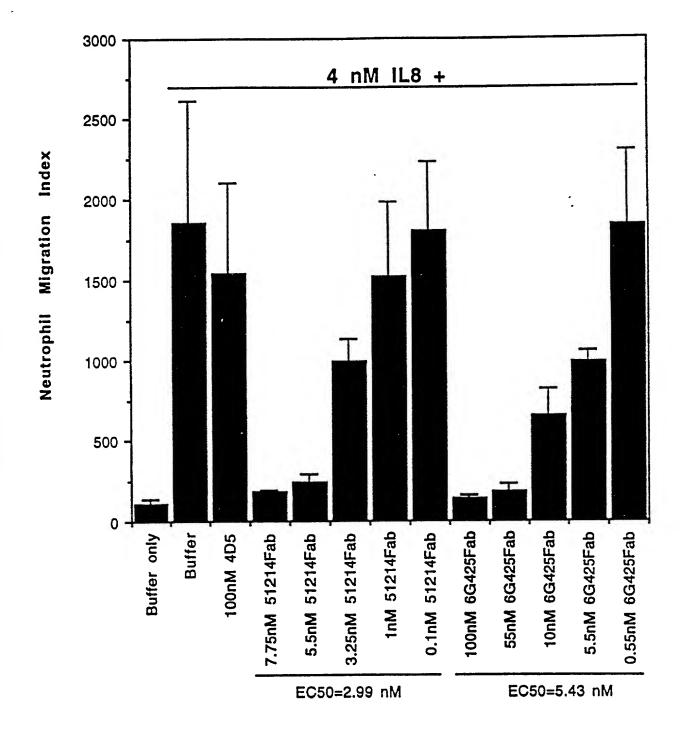


FIG. 6

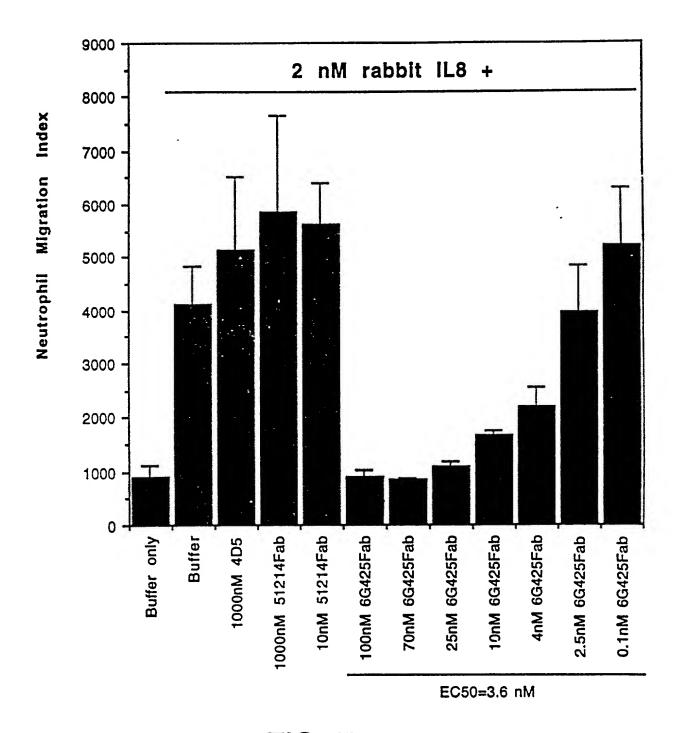
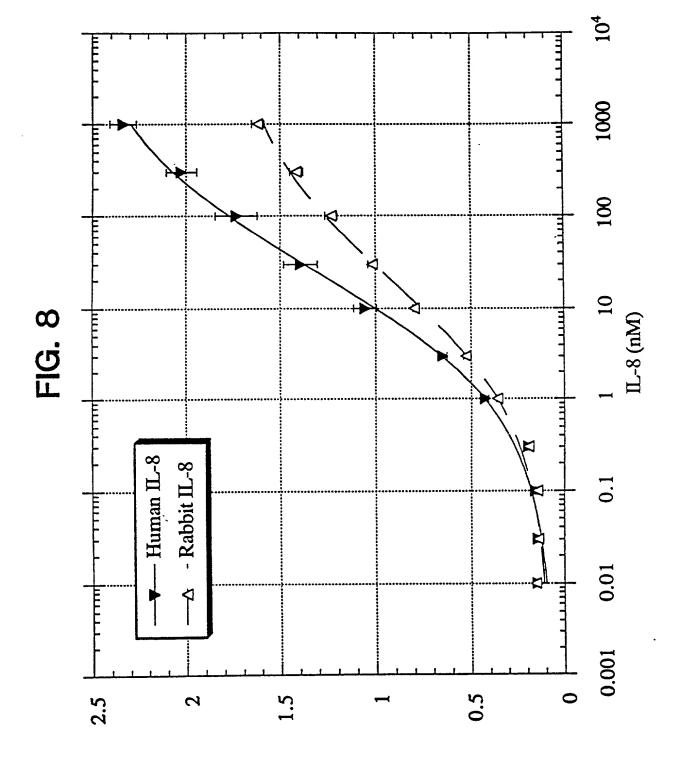
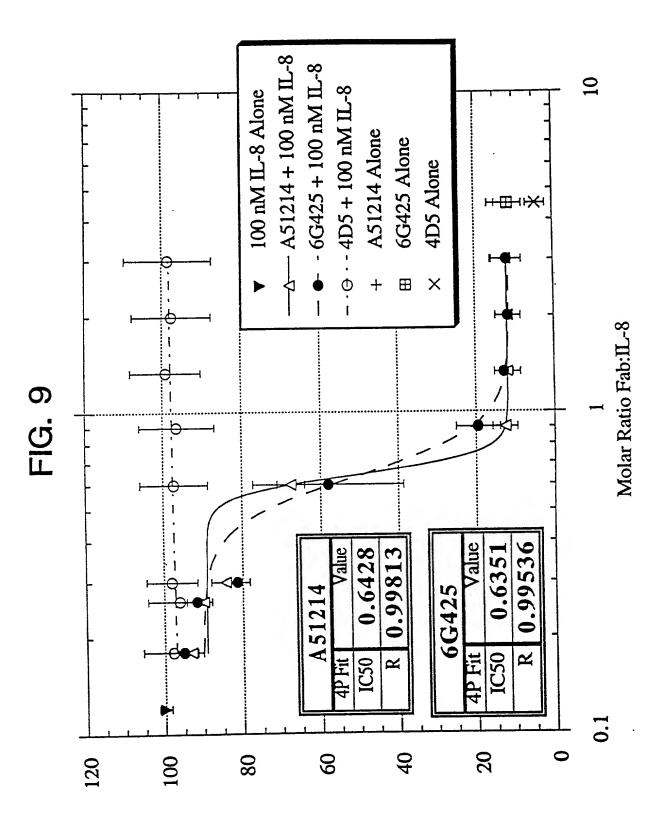


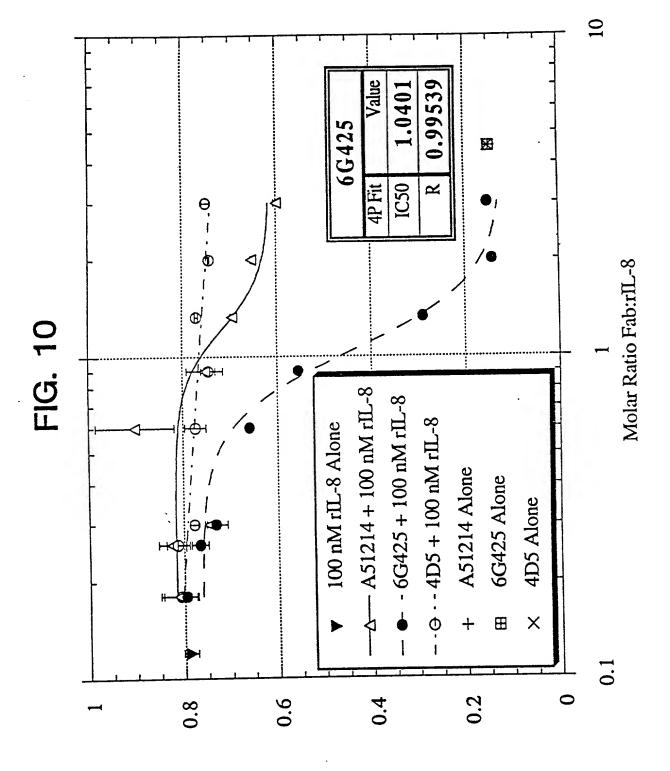
FIG. 7

Absorbance (405 nm)

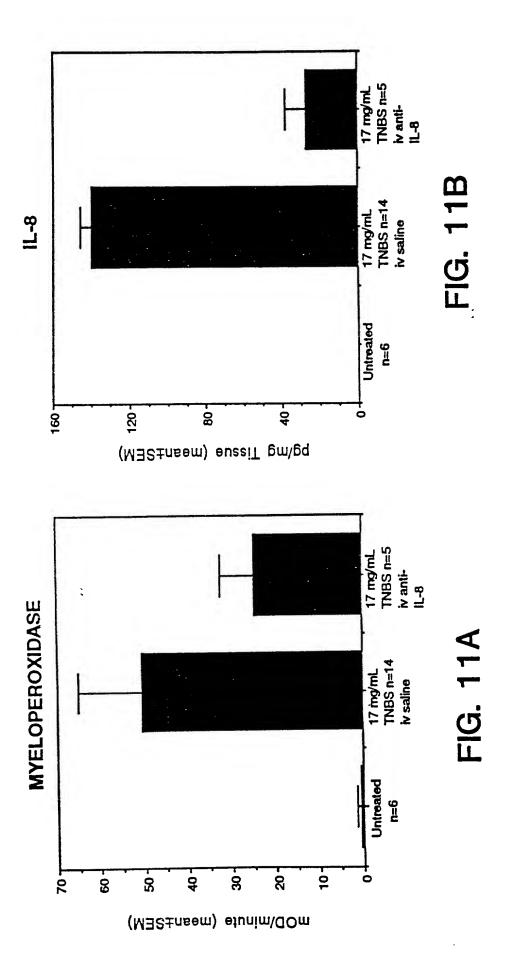


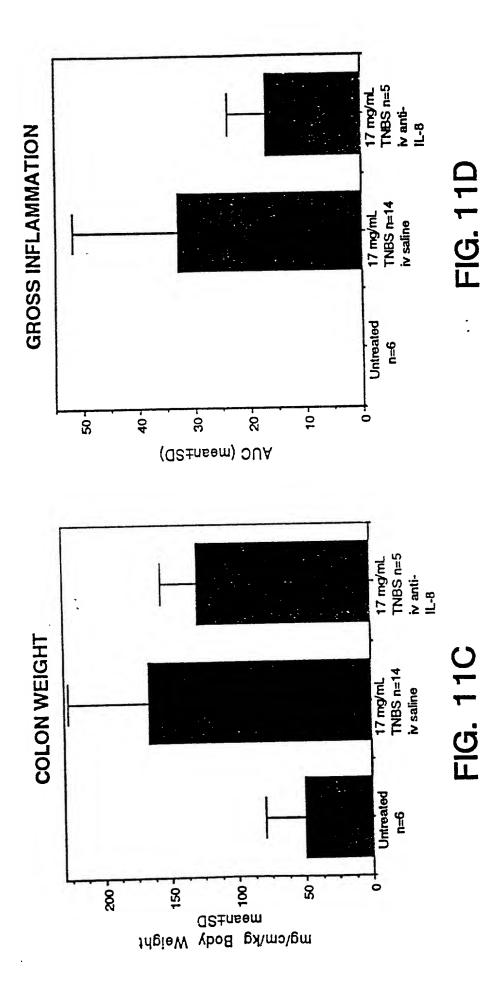


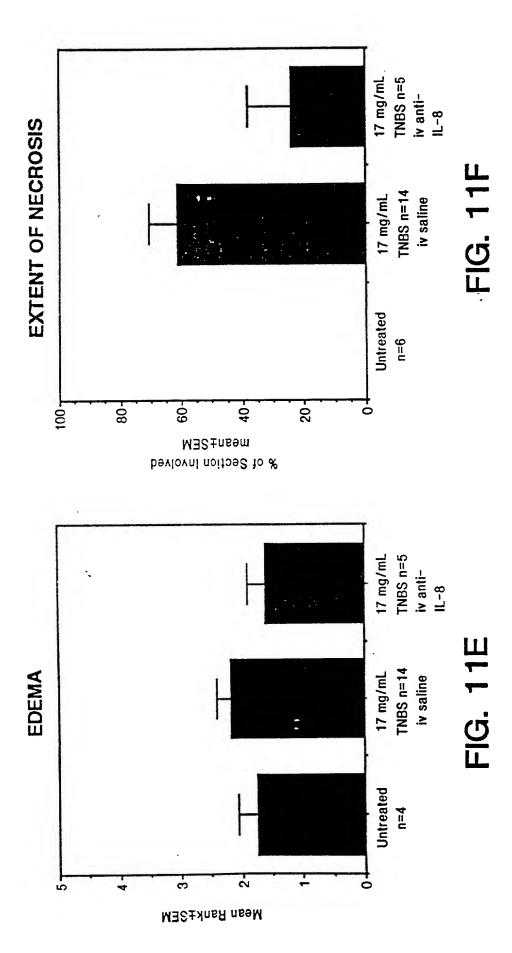
% IL-8-Stimulated Elastase Release

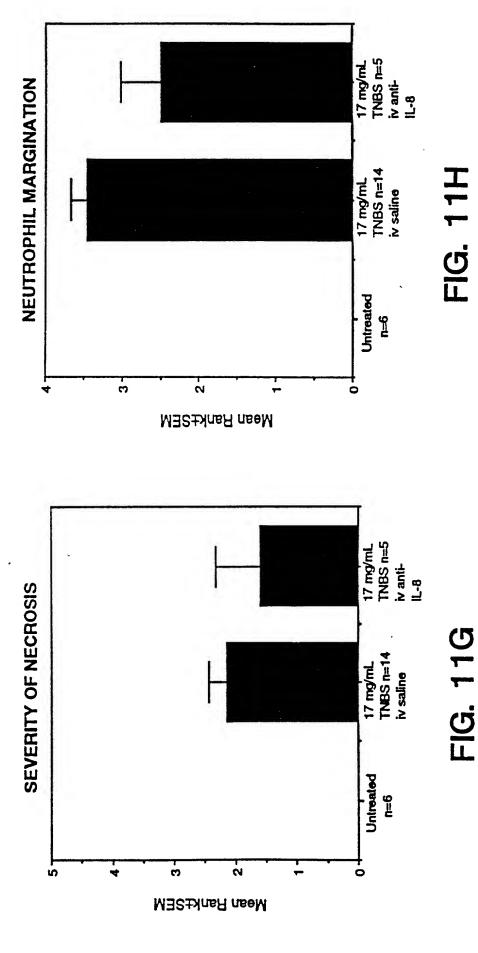


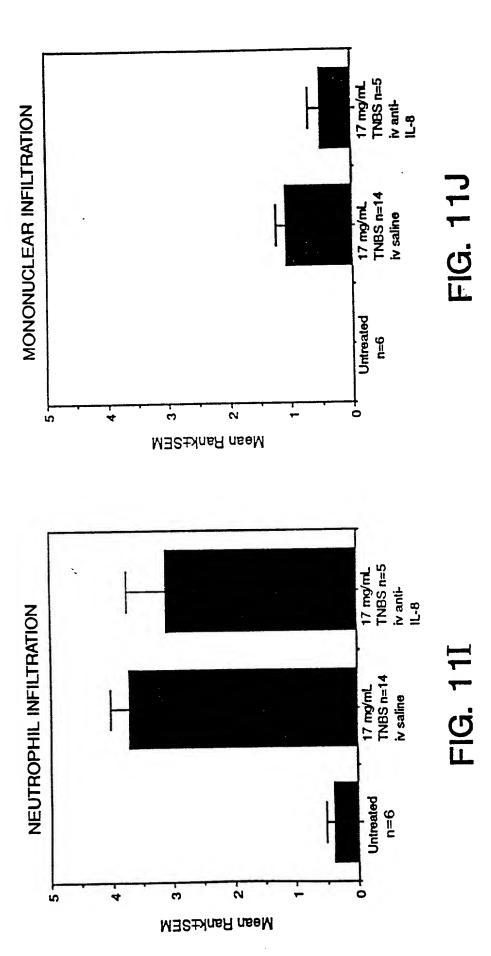
Absorbance (405 nm)

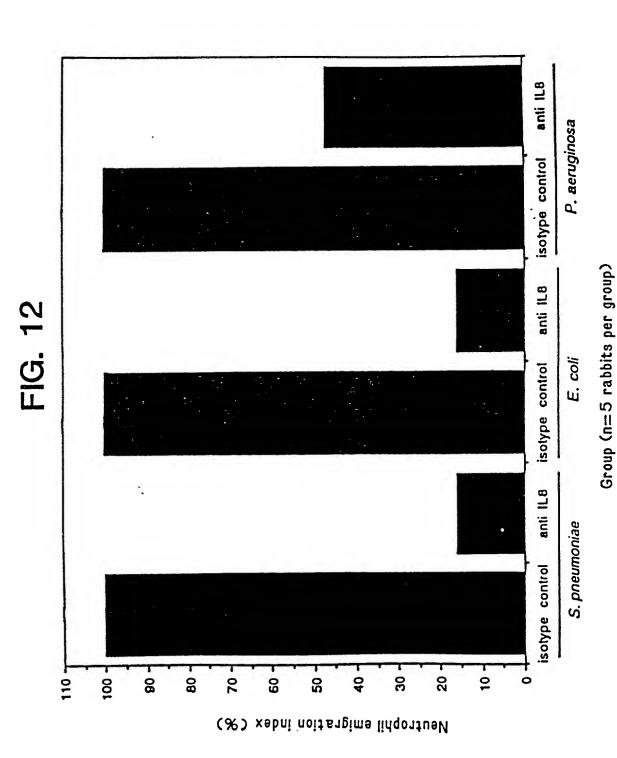












## Light Chain Primers:

FIG. 13 MKLC-1, 22mer (SEQ ID NO: 1) 5' CAGTCCAACTGTTCAGGACGCC 3' MKLC-2, 22mer (SEQ ID NO: 2) 5' GTGCTGCTCATGCTGTAGGTGC 3' MKLC-3, 23mer 5' GAAGTTGATGTCTTGTGAGTGGC 3' (SEL ID NO:3) Heavy Chain Primers: IGG2AC-1, 24mer 5' GCATCCTAGAGTCACCGAGGAGCC 3' (SEB ID) ND: 4) IGG2AC-2, 22mer (SEQ JD NO:5) 5' CACTGGCTCAGGGAAATAACCC 3' IGG2AC-3, 22mer

5' GGAGAGCTGGGAAGGTGTGCAC 3'

(SER ID NO: 6)

# FIG. 14

Light chain forward primer

SL001A-2 35 mer

5' ACAAACGCGTACGCT GACATCGTCATGACCCAGTC 3' (SEA I INS: 7)
T T T (SEA II INS: 7)

Light chain reverse primer

SL001B 37 mer

5' GCTCTTCGAATG GTGGGAAGATGGATACAGTTGGTGC 3' (SEG ID NO: 15)

Heavy chain forward primer

FIG. 15

SL002B 39 mer

(SES, ID NO:11) 5' CGATGGGCCCGG ATAGACCGATGGGGCTGTTGTTTTGGC 3' (SEL ID NO:12) C T (SEL IDNO: 13 G

A

(SEGIO NO: 14)

Heavy chain reverse primer

SL002B 39-MER

3 ! (SEG SD NC:11) 5' CGATGGGCCCGG ATAGACCGATGGGGCTGTTGTTTTGGC T

A

G

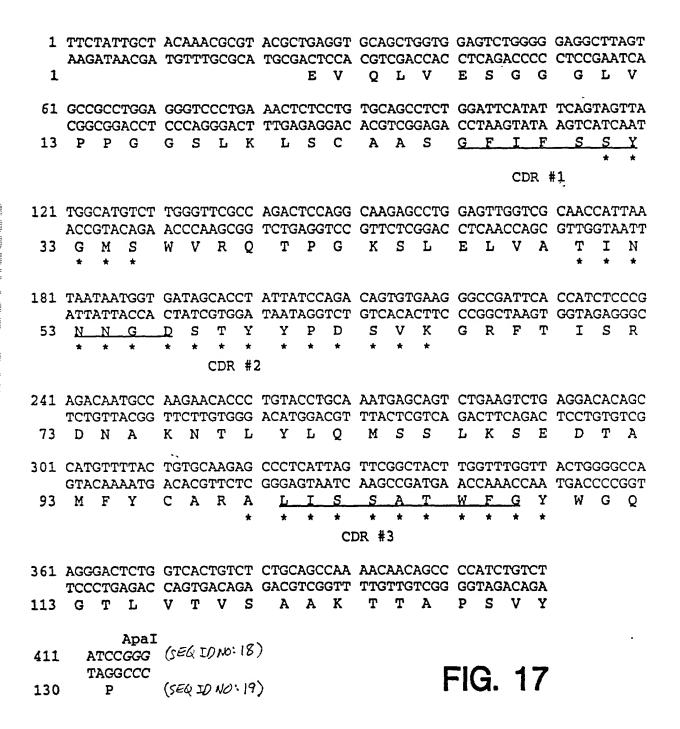
(SES TOM: 15

(SEX ID NO: 14 (SEQ ID 10:13)

- GTCCCAGTCG GACATTGTCA TGACACAGTC TCAAAAATTC ATGTCCACAT CAGTAGGAGA CAGGGTCAGC > ĸ CTGTAACAGT ACTGTGTCAG AGTTTTTAAG TACAGGTGTA GTCATCCTCT Д Ö > Ŋ H Ø S R DIVM
- CTTACACCCA TGATTACATC GGACCATAGT TGTCTTTGGT 61 GTCACCTGCA AGGCCAGTCA GAATGTGGGT ACTAATGTAG CCTGGTATCA ACAGAAACCA M Y Q T \* V \* \* N V G CDR #1 CAGTGGACGT TCCGGTCAGT o \* U 21 V
- GATTTACTCG TCATCCTACC GGTACAGTGG AGTCCCTGAT CTAAATGAGC AGTAGGATGG CCATGTCACC TCAGGGACTA ഗ \* × I Y S S Y R CDR #2 121 GGGCAATCTC CTAAAGCACT CCCGTTAGAG GATTTCGTGA ល Ø U 41
- ACACGTCAGA TGTGCAGTCT 181 CGCTTCACAG GCAGTGGATC TGGGACAGAT TTCACTCTCA CCATCAGCCA GCGAAGTGTC CGTCACCTAG ACCCTGTCTA AAGTGAGAGT GGTAGTCGGT ល LT F T Ü Ö Ŋ Ö 됬
- GTTCGGTCCT CAAGCCAGGA Ö GACAGTCGTT ATATTGTAGA TAGGAGAGTG 241 GAAGACTTGG CAGACTATTT CTGTCAGCAA TATAACATCT ATCCTCTCAC F \* T \* CDR #3 დ ე CTTCTGAACC GTCTGATAAA Υ Ε Ω
- GTAGAAGGGT CCCTGGTTCG ACCTCAACTT TGCCCGACTA CGACGTGGTG GTTGACATAG 301 GGGACCAAGC TGGAGTTGAA ACGGGCTGAT GCTGCACCAC CAACTGTATC Д д A A Q R A ы ĸ Ö 101

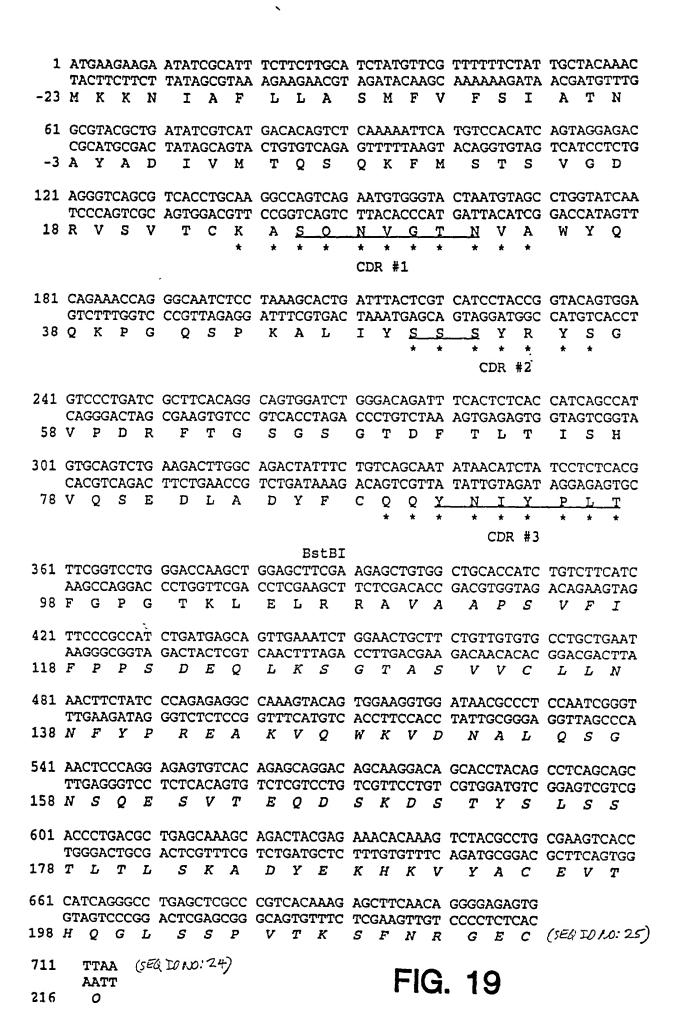
BStBI 361 CCATTCGAA (566 NO 16) GGTAAGCTT 121 P F E (566 NO 17)

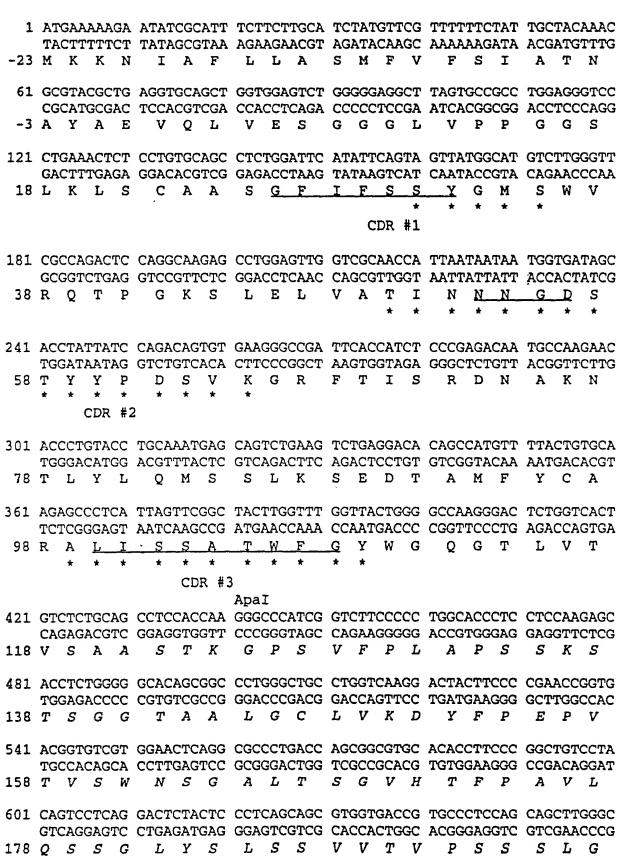
FIG. 1



# FIG. 18

VL.front	31-MER			
5' ACAA <u>ACGCG'</u> VL.rear 31-M	<u>r</u> acgct <u>gatatc</u> gtcatgacag er	3 '		(SEG ID AC: 20)
5' GCAGCATCA	GCTC <u>TTCGAA</u> GCTCCAGCTTGG	3 '		(seg In No: 21)
VH.front.SPE	21-MER			
5' CC <u>ACTAGT</u> A	CGCAAGTTCACG	3 '		(SEG ID LC: 22)
VH.rear 33-M	ER			
5' GATGGGCCC	TTGGTGGAGGCTGCAGAGACAGI	'G	3 '	(SE4: 10 No: 23)





218 V E P K S C D

```
661 ACCCAGACCT ACATCTGCAA CGTGAATCAC AAGCCCAGCA ACACCAAGGT GGACAAGAAA
   TGGGTCTGGA TGTAGACGTT GCACTTAGTG TTCGGGTCGT TGTGGTTCCA CCTGTTCTTT
                                    K P S N
198 T Q T Y
                          V N H
                I C N
                                            (SEG: JO NO: 26)
721 GTTGAGCCCA AATCTTGTGA CAAAACTCAC ACATGA
   CAACTCGGGT TTAGAACACT GTTTTGAGTG TGTACT
                                            (SEG ID NO: 27)
```

K T H

FIG. 20B

## Light Chain Primers: MKLC-1, 22mer (SEQ ID NO:1) 5' CAGTCCAACTGTTCAGGACGCC 3' MKLC-2, 22mer (SEQ IO 1:1:2) 5' GTGCTGCTCATGCTGTAGGTGC 3' MKLC-3, 23mer 3. (SEQ IO NG:3) 5' GAAGTTGATGTCTTGTGAGTGGC Heavy Chain Primers: IGG2AC-1, 24mer 3: (SEQID 112:4) GCATCCTAGAGTCACCGAGGAGCC IGG2AC-2, 22mer (SEG ID NO:5) 5' CACTGGCTCAGGGAAATAACCC 3' IGG2AC-3, 22mer (SEQ ID NO: 6) 5' GGAGAGCTGGGAAGGTGTGCAC 3'

Light chain forward primer

6G4.light.Nsi 36-MER

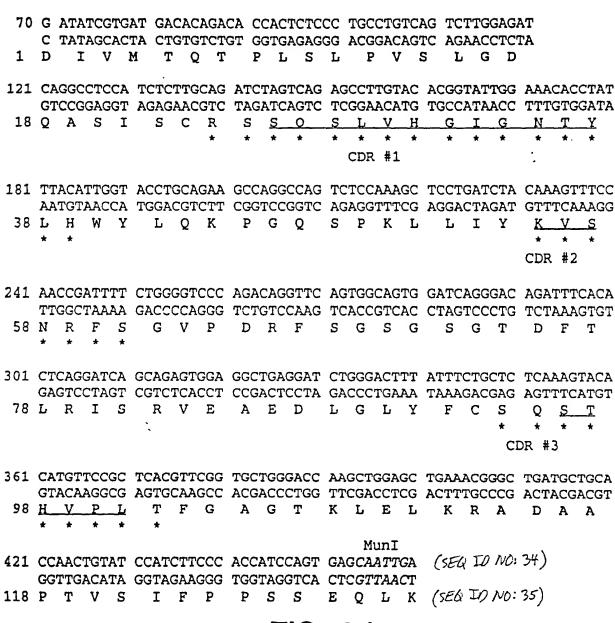
5' CCAATGCATACGCT GAC ATC GTG ATG ACC CAG ACC CC 3' (写页10:28)
T T T T CE4 ID 10:29)
A A (SE4 ID 10:30)

Light chain reverse primer

6G4.light.Mun 35-MER

5' AGA TGT CAA TTG CTC ACT GGA TGG TGG GAA GAT GG 3' (SE& LD 10:31)

```
Heavy chain forward primer
6G4.heavy.Mlu 32-MER
                                                   3 · (SEG 10 1.5: 32)
5' CAAACGCGTACGCT GAG ATC CAG CTG CAG CAG
                                       C
                             T
                                                         (SEG ID 1X: 33)
Heavy chain reverse primer
SL002B
         39-MER
                                                       3 (556 20 20:11)
5' CGATGGGCCCGG ATAGACCGATGGGGCTGTTTTTTGGC
                                                          (SEL ID NO: 15)
(SEL ID NO: 14)
                           T
                           A
                                                          (SEQ ID NO: 13)
                           G
```



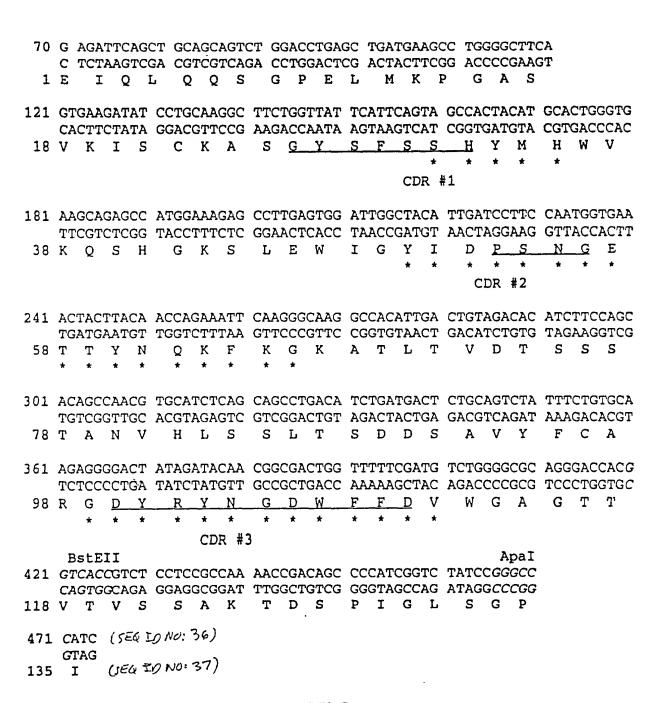


FIG. 25

5' CTTGGTGGAGGCGGAGGAGACG 3' (SER JO NO: 38) :

Mutagenesis Primer for 6G425VL

DS/VF 38MER

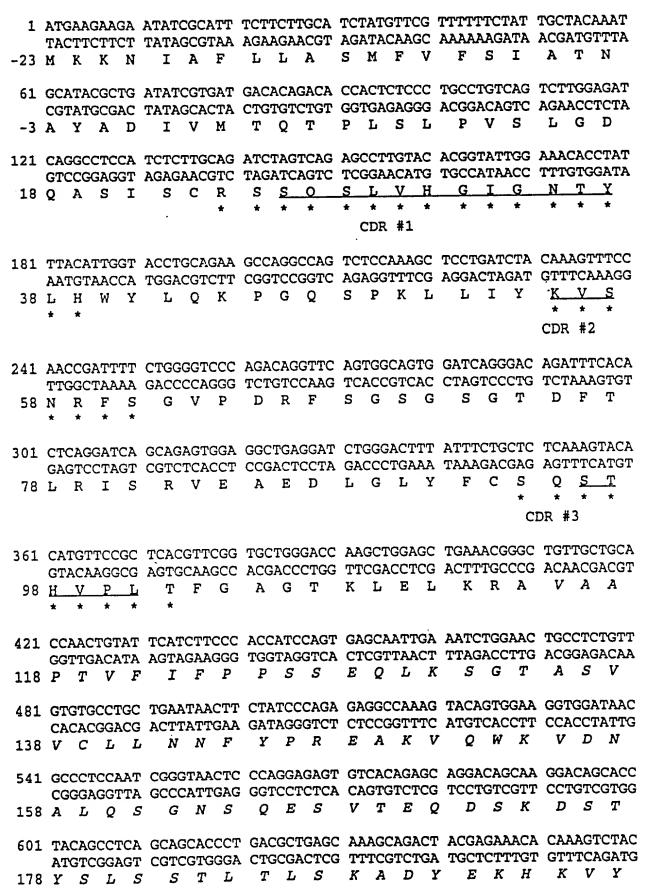
5' GAAACGGGCTGTTGCTGCACCAACTGTATTCATCTTCC 3' (FEK 30 AF: 39)

SYN.BstEII 31 MER

5' GTCACCGTCT CCTCCGCCTC CACCAAGGGC C 3' (SE& 3D NC: 40)

SYN.Apa 22 MER

5' CTTGGTGGAGGCGGAGGAGACG 3' (SEQ ID No: 38)

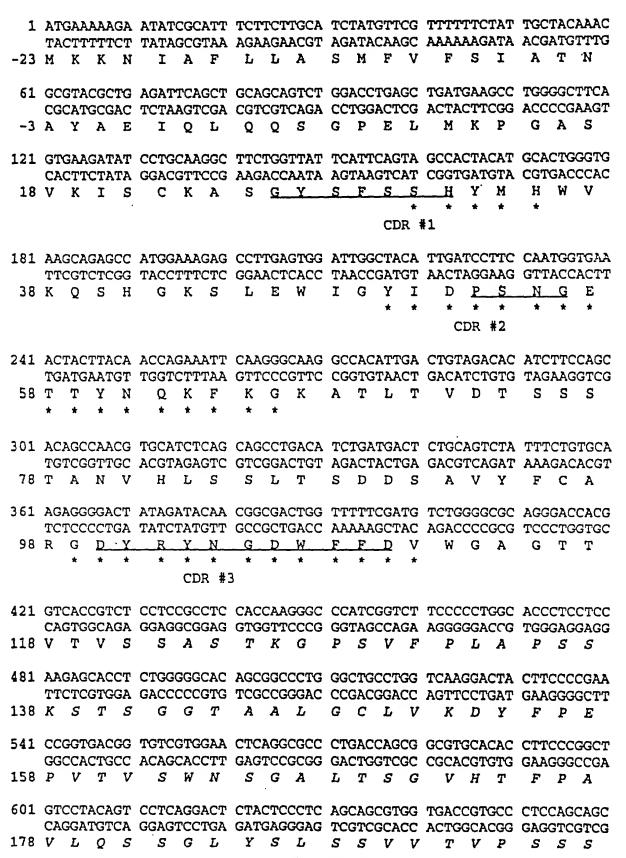


661 GCCTGCGAAG TCACCCATCA GGGCCTGAGC TCGCCCGTCA CAAAGAGCTT CAACAGGGGA CGGACGCTTC AGTGGGGTAGT CCCGGACTCG AGCGGGCAGT GTTTCTCGAA GTTGTCCCCT 198 A C E V T H Q G L S S P V T K S F N R G

721 GAGTGTTAA (SEQ ID NO: 41)

CTCACAATT
218 E C O (SEQ IO NO: 42)

FIG. 27B



**FIG. 28A** 

661 TTGGGCACCC AGACCTACAT CTGCAACGTG AATCACAAGC CCAGCAACAC CAAGGTGGAC AACCCGTGGG TCTGGATGTA GACGTTGCAC TTAGTGTTCG GGTCGTTGTG GTTCCACCTG S N TN H K P G T

(SEK SO NO: 44) 721 AAGAAAGTTG AGCCCAAATC TTGTGACAAA ACTCACACAT GA (5E0 10 N0: 43) TTCTTTCAAC TCGGGTTTAG AACACTGTTT TGAGTGTGTA CT 218 K K V E P K S C D K T H T O (5E0 50 N0: 44)

FIG. 28B

## Variable Light Chain Domain

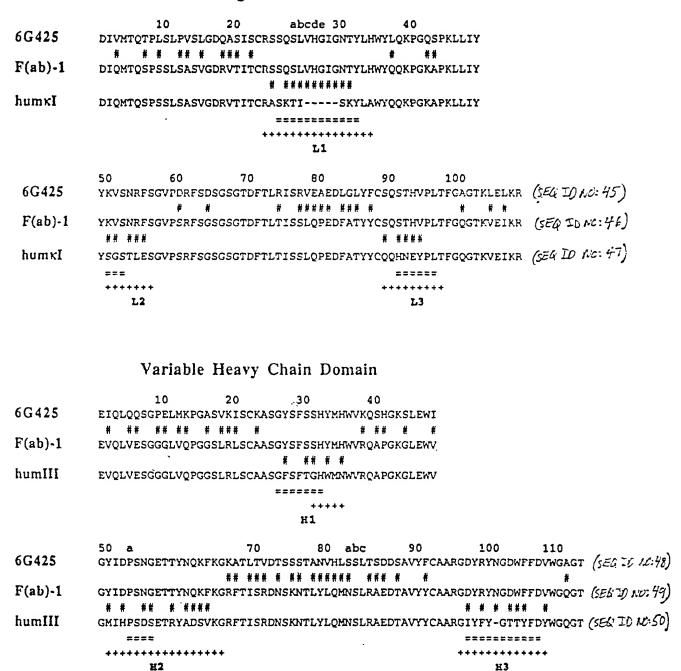


FIG. 29

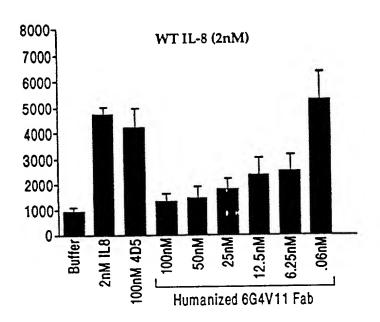
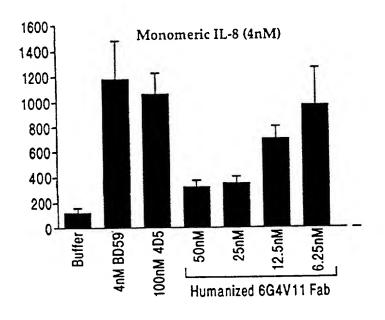


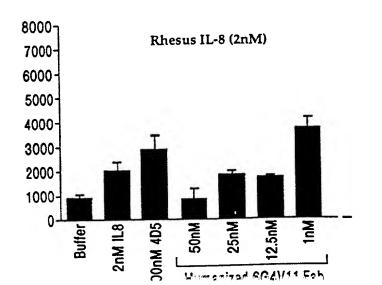
FIG. 30A

IC50~12nM



## FIG. 30B

IC50~15nM



## FIG. 30C

IC50~22nM

# Amino Acid Sequence of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11 Light Chain

LHWYQQKPGKAPKLLIYKVSNRFSGVPSRFSGSGSGTDFTLTISSLQPEDFATYYCSQST ALQSGNSQESVTEQDSKDSTYSLSSTLTLSKADYEKHKVYACEVTHQGLSSPVTKSFNRG HVPLTFGQGTKVEIKRTVAAPSVFTFPPSDEQLKSGTASVVCLLNNFYPREAKVQWKVDN MKKNIAFLLASMFVFSIATNAYADIQMTQSPSSLSASVGDRVTITCRSSQSLVHGIGNTY EC (SEG TO NO: SI)

# Amino Acid Sequence of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11 Heavy Chain

 $\mathtt{WVRQAPGKGLEWVGYIDPSNGETTYNQKFKGRFTLSRDNSKNT} extbf{A}YLQMNSLRAEDTAVYY}$ CARGDYRYNGDWFFDVWGQGTLVTVSSASTKGPSVFPLAPSSKSTSGGTAALGCLVKDYF PEPVTVSWNSGALTSGVHTFPAVLQSSGLYSLSSVVTVPSSSSLGTQTYICNVNHKPSNTK MKKNIAFLLASMFVFSIATNAYAEVQLV**Q**SGGGLVQPGGSLRLSCAASGYSFSSHYMH VDKKVEPKSCDKTHT (5=6 ID NO: 572

# Amino Acid Sequence of the peptide linker and M13 Phage Coat (gene-III)

SGGGSGSGDFDYEKMANANKGAMTENADENALQSDAKGKLDSVATDYGAAIDGFIGDVS GLANGNGATGDFAGSSNSQMAQVGDGDNSPLMNNFRQYLPSLPQSVECRPFVFSAGKPY EFSIDCDKINLFRGVFAFLLYVATFMYVFSTFANILRNKES (5E4 10 A0: 53)

## FIG. 31A

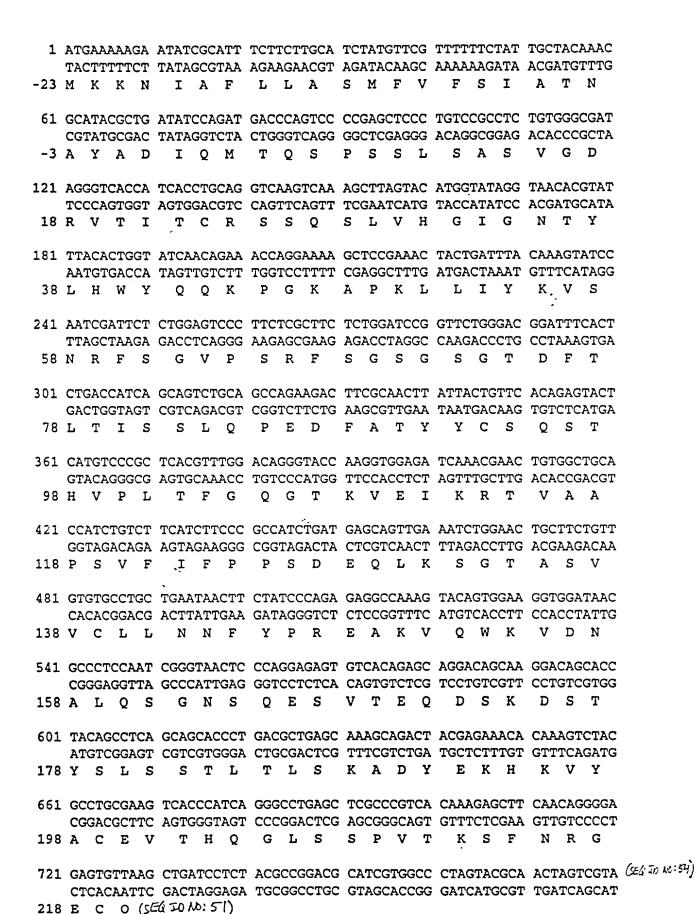


FIG. 31B

## Amino Acid Sequence of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V19 Light Chain

ALOSGNSQESVTEQDSKDSTYSLSSTLTLSKADYEKHKVYACEVTHQGLSSPVTKSFNRG LHWYQQKPGKAPKLLIYKVSNRFSGVPSRFSGSGSGTDFTLTISSLQPEDFATYYCSQST HVPLTFGQGTKVEIKRTVAAPSVFIFPPSDEQLKSGTASVVCLLNNFYPREAKVQWKVDN MKKNIAFLLASMFVFSIATNAYADIQMTQSPSSLSASVGDRVTITCRSSQSLVHGIGNTY EC (SEQ ID NO:51)

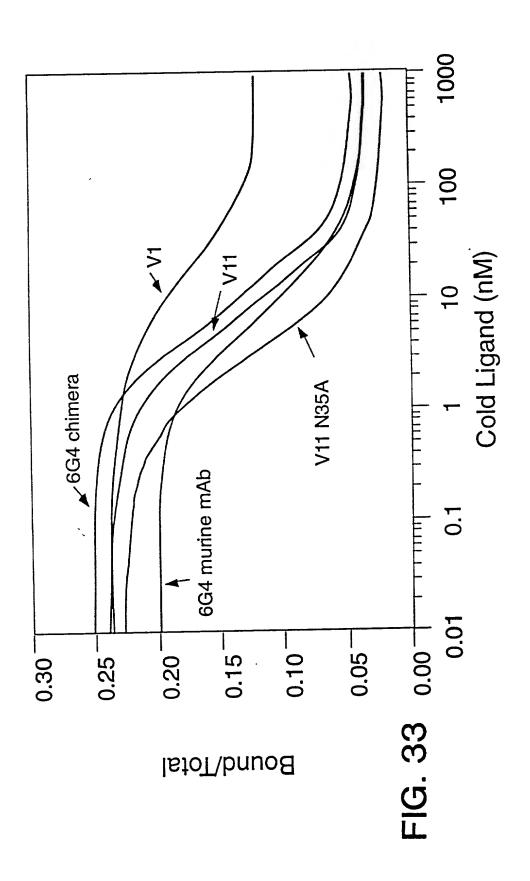
## Amino Acid Sequence of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V19 Heavy Chain

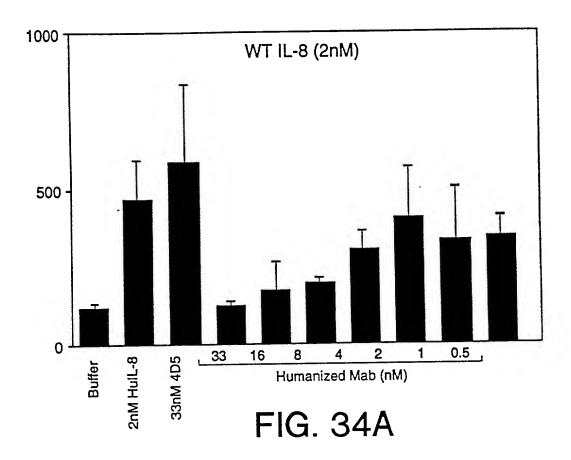
WVKQAPGKGLEWVGYIDPSNGETTYNQKFKGRFTLSRDNSKNTAYLQMNSLRAEDTAVYY CARGDYRYNGDWFFDVWGQGTLVTVSSASTKGPSVFPLAPSSKSTSGGTAALGCLVKDYF PEPVTVSWNSGALTSGVHTFPAVLQSSGLYSLSSVVTVPSSSLGTQTYICNVNHKPSNTK MKKNI AFLLASMFVFSI ATNAYAEVQLVESGGGLVQPGGSLRLSCAASGYSFSSHYMH VDKKVEPKSCDKTHT (SEQ 10 NO: 55)

## FIG. 31C



FIG. 32





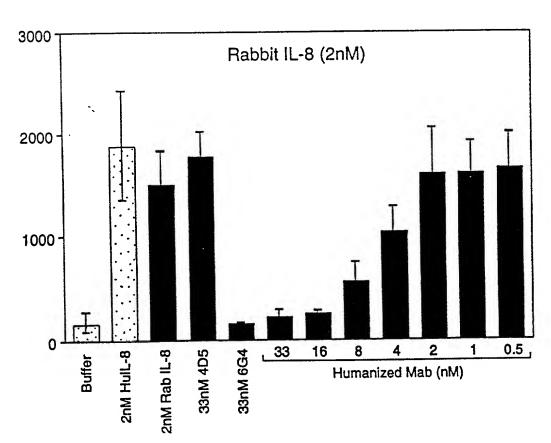
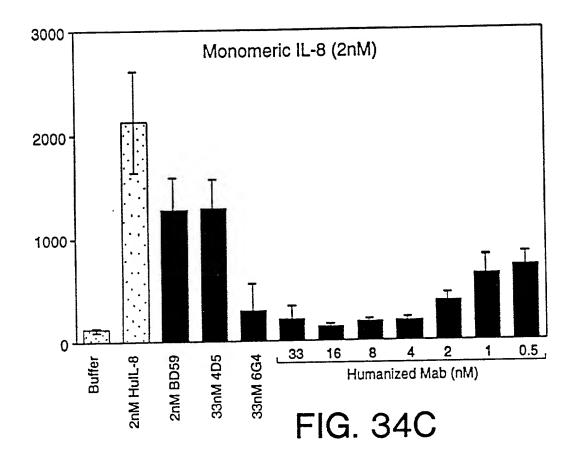
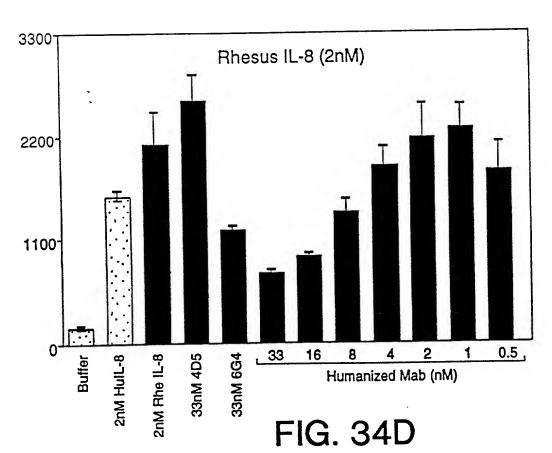


FIG. 34B





# Amino Acid Sequence of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11N35A Light Chain

LHWYQQKPGKAPKLLIYKVSNRFSGVPSRFSGSGSGTDFTLTISSLQPEDFATYYCSQST HVPLTFGQGTKVEIKRTVAAPSVFIFPPSDEQLKSGTASVVCLLNNFYPREAKVQWKVDN ALQSGNSQESVTEQDSKDSTYSLSSTLTLSKADYEKHKVYACEVTHQGLSSPVTKSFNRG MKKNIAFLLASMFVFSIATNAYADIQMTQSPSSLSASVGDRVTITCRSSQSLVHGIG**A**TY EC (SEQ ID NO: 56)

# Amino Acid Sequence of the humanized anti-IL-8 6G4.2.5V11N35A Heavy Chain

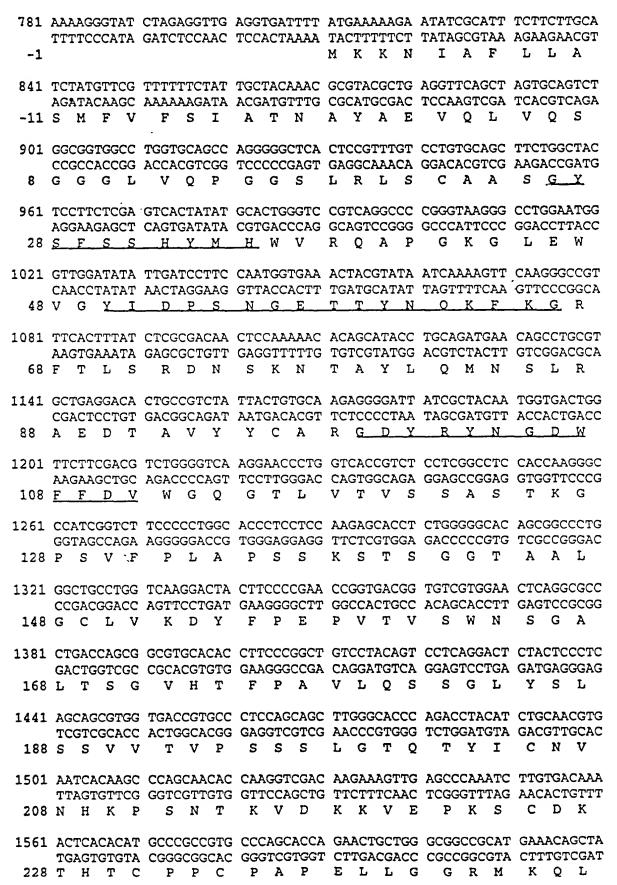
WVRQAPGKGLEWVGYIDPSNGETTYNQKFKGRFTLSRDNSKNTAYLOMNSLRAEDTAVYY CARGDYRYNGDWFFDVWGQGTLVTVSSASTKGPSVFPLAPSSKSTSGGTAALGCLVKDYF PEPVTVSWNSGALTSGVHTFPAVLQSSGLYSLSSVVTVPSSSLGTQTYICNVNHKPSNTK MKKNIAFLLASMEVFSIATNAYAEVQLVQSGGLVQPGGSLRLSCAASGYSFSSHYMH VDKKVEPKSCDKTHT (560 TO 10:52) Amino Acid Sequence of the putative Pepsin Cleavage Site and GCN4 Leucine Zipper

CPPCPAPE<u>LL</u>GGRMKQLEDKVEELLSKNYHLENEVARLKKLVGER (SEQ ID NO: S 7)

1 ATGAAAAGA ATATCGCATT TCTTCTTGCA TCTATGTTCG TTTTTTCTAT TGCTACAAAC TACTTTTTCT TATAGCGTAA AGAAGAACGT AGATACAAGC AAAAAAGATA ACGATGTTTG -23 M K K N I A F L L A S M F V F S I A T N 61 GCATACGCTG ATATCCAGAT GACCCAGTCC CCGAGCTCCC TGTCCGCCTC TGTGGGCGAT CGTATGCGAC TATAGGTCTA CTGGGTCAGG GGCTCGAGGG ACAGGCGGAG ACACCCGCTA -3 A Y A D I Q M T Q S P S S L S A S V G D 121 AGGGTCACCA TCACCTGCAG GTCAAGTCAA AGCTTAGTAC ATGGTATAGG TGCTACGTAT TCCCAGTGGT AGTGGACGTC CAGTTCAGTT TCGAATCATG TACCATATCC ACGATGCATA 18 R V T I T C R S S O S L V H G I G A T Y 181 TTACACTGGT ATCAACAGAA ACCAGGAAAA GCTCCGAAAC TACTGATTTA CAAAGTATCC AATGTGACCA TAGTTGTCTT TGGTCCTTTT CGAGGCTTTG ATGACTAAAT GTTTCATAGG Q Q K P G K A P K L L I Y 38 <u>L H</u> W Y 241 AATCGATTCT CTGGAGTCCC TTCTCGCTTC TCTGGATCCG GTTCTGGGAC GGATTTCACT TTAGCTAAGA GACCTCAGGG AAGAGCGAAG AGACCTAGGC CAAGACCCTG CCTAAAGTGA 58 N R F S G V P S R F S G S G S G T D F T 301 CTGACCATCA GCAGTCTGCA GCCAGAAGAC TTCGCAACTT ATTACTGTTC ACAGAGTACT GACTGGTAGT CGTCAGACGT CGGTCTTCTG AAGCGTTGAA TAATGACAAG TGTCTCATGA 78 L T I S S L Q P E D F A T Y Y C <u>S Q S T</u> 361 CATGTCCCGC TCACGTTTGG ACAGGGTACC AAGGTGGAGA TCAAACGAAC TGTGGCTGCA GTACAGGGCG AGTGCAAACC TGTCCCATGG TTCCACCTCT AGTTTGCTTG ACACCGACGT 98 H V P L T F G Q G T K V E I K R T V A A 421 CCATCTGTCT TCATCTTCCC GCCATCTGAT GAGCAGTTGA AATCTGGAAC TGCTTCTGTT GGTAGACAGA AGTAGAAGGG CGGTAGACTA CTCGTCAACT TTAGACCTTG ACGAAGACAA 118 P S V F I F P P S D E Q L K S G T 481 GTGTGCCTGC TGAATAACTT CTATCCCAGA GAGGCCAAAG TACAGTGGAA GGTGGATAAC CACACGGACG ACTTATTGAA GATAGGGTCT CTCCGGTTTC ATGTCACCTT CCACCTATTG 138 V C L L N N F Y P R E A K V Q W K 541 GCCCTCCAAT CGGGTAACTC CCAGGAGAGT GTCACAGAGC AGGACAGCAA GGACAGCACC CGGGAGGTTA GCCCATTGAG GGTCCTCTCA CAGTGTCTCG TCCTGTCGTT CCTGTCGTGG 158 A L Q S G N S Q E S V T E Q D S K D S T 601 TACAGCCTCA GCAGCACCCT GACGCTGAGC AAAGCAGACT ACGAGAAACA CAAAGTCTAC ATGTCGGAGT CGTCGTGGGA CTGCGACTCG TTTCGTCTGA TGCTCTTTGT GTTTCAGATG 178 Y S L S S T L T L S K A D Y E K H K V Y 661 GCCTGCGAAG TCACCCATCA GGGCCTGAGC TCGCCCGTCA CAAAGAGCTT CAACAGGGGA CGGACGCTTC AGTGGGTAGT CCCGGACTCG AGCGGGCAGT GTTTCTCGAA GTTGTCCCCT 198 A C E V T H Q G L S S P V T K S F N R G 721 GAGTGTTAAG CTGATCCTCT ACGCCGGACG CATCGTGGCC CTAGTACGCA ACTAGTCGTA (554 10 to: 58) CTCACAATTC GACTAGGAGA TGCGGCCTGC GTAGCACCGG GATCATGCGT TGATCAGCAT 218 E C O (SEQIONO: 56)

FIG. 36

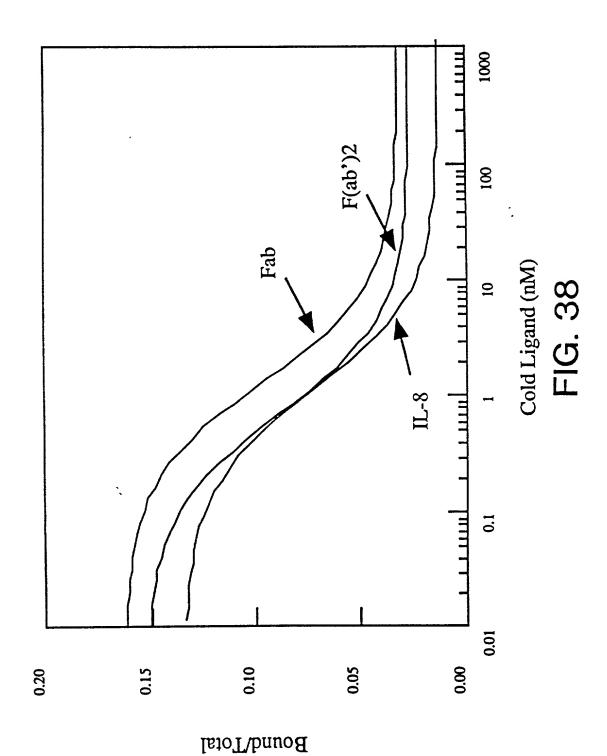
1

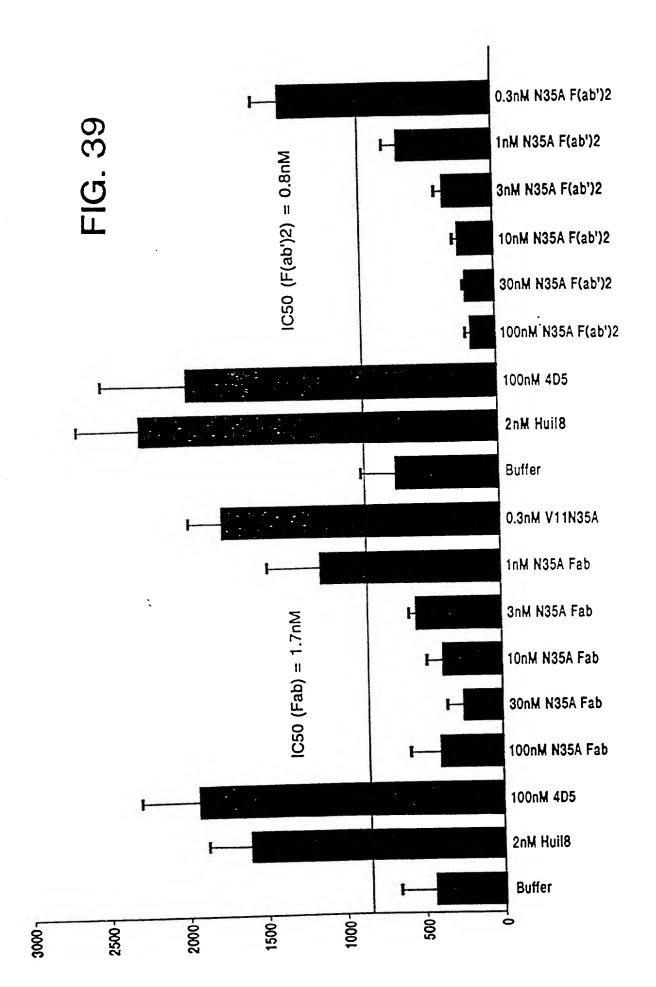


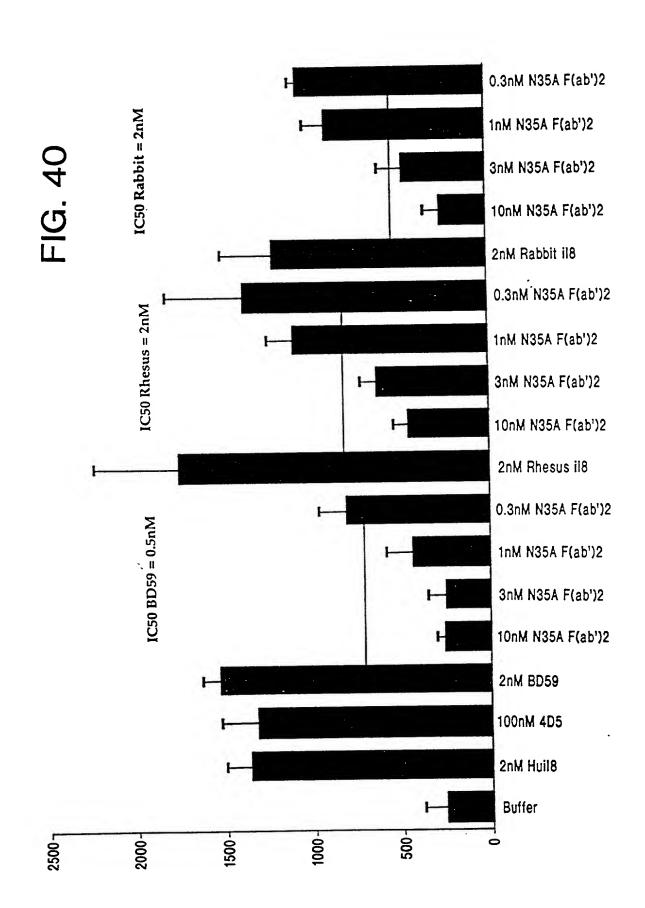
1621 GAGGACAAGG TCGAAGAGCT ACTCTCCAAG AACTACCACC TAGAGAATGA AGTGGCAAGA CTCCTGTTCC AGCTTCTCGA TGAGAGGTTC TTGATGGTGG ATCTCTTACT TCACCGTTCT 248 E D K V E E L L S K N Y H L E N E V A R

1681 CTCAAAAAGC TTGTCGGGGA GCGCTAA (SEG IO NO: 59)
GAGTTTTTCG AACAGCCCCT CGCGATT
268 L K K L V G E R O (SEG ID No: 60)

FIG. 37B







hindIII mboII taqI earI/ksp6321 I cac81 mboII hinfI AAGCTTGCCC AAAAAGAAGA AGAGTCGAAT TTCGAACGG TTTTCTTCT TCTCAGCTTA  sau3AI mboI/ndeII[dam-] dpnI[dam-] dpnI[dam-] acii dpnI[dam-] hspBII bclI[dam-] ACCAACAGG GTTGATTGAT CAGGTAGAGG TGGTTGTCGC CAACTAACTA GTCCATCTCC TGGTTGTCGC CAACTAACTA GTCCATCTCC  foki sfani AAAGAAGTTA TTGAAGCATC CTCGTCAGTA TTTCTTCAAT AACTTCGTAG GAGCAGTCAT sacii sfani hgiJII hgiJAI/aspHI ecoRI bsp1286 TMaI	maei bfai ta maeili apoi TTTGTAACTA GAATTC AAACATTGAT CTTAAG
aluI hindIII tru9I msel cac8I GTGTTATTT AAGCTTGCCC CAACAATAA TTCGAACGGG GCGCAAAATG ACCAACAGCG GCGTTTTAC TGGTTGTCGC GCGTTTTAC TGGTTGTCGC AI maeII maeII tUI snaBI th1236I nPI bsaAI I/cfoI GCGATTACGT AAAGAAGTTA CGCTAATGCA TTTCTTCAAT	trugi msel att ttttaatgi taa aaaattaca
aluI  ddeI tru9I  bsrDI TCATTGCTGA GTTGTTATTT AAGCTTGCCC AGTAACGACT CAACAATAAA TTCGAACGGG AGCGTTATAC CGCGAAAATG ACCAACAGCG AGCGTTATAC CGCGTTTTAC TGGTTGTCGC thaI fnu4HI bsvI maeII fnu4HI bsvI snaBI bsoFI bsh1236I bbvI hinPI bsaAI aluI hhaI/cfoI GAGCTGCTGCGTAATGC AAAGAAGTTA CTCGACGC GCGTAATGC AAAGAAGTTA CTCGACGC GCGTAATGCA TTTCTTCAAT	EI ahdI/eam11051 tru9I bsmAI GCGAGACTT ATAGTCGCTT TGTTTTTAT TTTTAATGTA CGGCTCTGAA TATCAGCGAA ACAAAAATAA AAAATTACAT FIG. 41A
	cfri bsiri ahdi/e maelli bsmAl AGTIGICACG GCGGAGACTT TCAACAGIGC CGGCTCTGAA
pflMI bsl1  TCTCCATACT TTGGATAAGG AAATACAGAC ATGAAAAATC AGAGGTATGA AACTATTCC TTTATGTCTG TACTTTTTAG  bspM1  imal/cfol alul maelil bsrDi ccAcGGTAGA AGCTTTGGAG ATTATCGTCA CTGCAATGCT GCGTCCATCT TCGAACCTC TAATAGCAGT GACGTTACGA GCGTCCATCT TCGAACCTC TAATAGCAGT GACGTTACGA GCGTCCATTC GGGCTACGG GCATCCTGA CGACGATACG GCTCCATTC GGGCTACGGT GCATTCCTGA CGACGATACG GCTCCATTC GGGCTACGGT CGTAAGGACT GCTGATACG GCTCCATTTC GGGCTACGGT CGTAAGGACT GCTGCTAATGC GCTCCATTTC GGGCTACGGT CGTAAGGACT GCTGCTAATGC GCTCCATTTC GGGCTACGGT CGTAAGGACT GCTGCTAATGC GCTCCATTTC GGGCTAAGGACT GCTAATGCACT	.uI bii getgtcataa cgacagtatt
ecoRI pflMI apol  1 GAATTCAACT TCCCATACT TTGGATAAGG AAATACAGAC ATGAAAAATC CTTAAGTTGA AGAGTATGA AACCTATTCC TTTATGTCTG TACTTTTTAG  1 bspMI	al tru91 pvv mse1 nsf 301 XAAAGTTAAT CTTTTCAACA TTTTCAATTA GAAAAGTTGT

```
nlaIII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        501 ATACGCTGAT ATCCAGATGA CCCAGTCCCC GAGCTCCCTG TCCGCCTCTG TGGGCGATAG GGTCACCATC ACCTGCAGGT CAAGTCAAAG CTTAGTACAT
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         TATGCGACTA TAGGTCTACT GGGTCAGGGG CTCGAGGGAC AGGCGGAGAC ACCCGCTATC CCAGTGGTAG TGGACGTCCA GTTCAGTTTC GAATCATGTA
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        AGCCATGGGC CCCTAGGAGA GCTCCAACTC CACTAAATA CTTTTCTTA TAGCGTAAAG AAGAACGTAG ATACAAGCAA AAAAGATAAC GATGTTTGCG
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          401 TCGGTACCCG GGGATCCTCT CGAGGTTGAG GTGATTTTAT GAAAAAGAAT ATCGCATTTC TTCTTGCATC TATGTTCGTT TTTTCTATTG CTACAAACGC
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          alui rsal
hindili csp6I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          a mutation was found that inactivated the mluI site. The penultimate nucleotide was changed fr G toT ^
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             ddeI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             F S I A
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             sse8387I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              M F V
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              bspMI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             pstI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               scfI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              bstEII hphi bsgI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             bspMI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                K K N I A F L L A S
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 mboll sfaNI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                maelii
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    molI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    aciı
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     hgiAI/aspHI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     ec1136II
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  bsp1286
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    bsiHKAI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   hgiJII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    bsrI avaI aluI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    tth1111/aspl banII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       bmyI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       sstI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       saci
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        hphI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       alwi[dam-] muli muli
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       DSMFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      d s D
                                                                                                                                                                                                          mboi/ndeii[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         nlaIV paeR7I
                                                                                                                                                                                         sau3AI taqI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          kpnI cauII dpnII[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         bstYI/xhoII
                                                                                                                                                            xhoI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                          dpnI[dam+]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         bamili aval
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          bani bsaJi alwi[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      O M T
                                                                                                                                                                           mnll
                                                                            xmaI/pspAI
                                              hpaII
SCLFI
             ncil
                             Idsm
                                                               dsav
                                                                                                                                                            Cauli
                                                                                                                                                                             bsaJI
                                                                                                            SCLFI
                                                                                             smaI
                                                                                                                              ncil
                                                                                                                                                                                              aval
                                                                                                                                             dsav
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          asp718
                                                                                                                                                                                                                            csp61
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           nlaIV
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            hgiCI
                                                                                                                                                                                                              rsaI
```

tfil hinfi bsmFi  taqi bpmI/gsul[dcm-] clai/bsp106 plei bspDI[dam-] hinfi AAGTATCCAA TCGATTCTCT GGAGTCCCTT TTCATAGGTT AGCTAAGAGA V S N R F S G V P S	rsal csp61 scal nlaili cgcaacttat tactgrtcac agagtactca gcgttgaata atgacaagtg tctcatgagt a t y y c s g s t H	acii hboii Atcttcccc catctgatga gcagttgaaa Tagaaggcg gtagactact cgtcaactft I F P P S D E Q L K
ECORII  BETATAGGTG CTACGTATTT ACACTGGAAAAC CAGGAAAAGC TCCGAAACTA CTGATTTACA AAGTATCCAA TCGATATCTCT  CCATATCCAC GATGCATAA TGTGACCATA GTTGTCTTTG GTCCTTTTCG AGGCTTTGAT GACTAAGGTT AGCTAAGAGA  CCATATCCAC GATGCATAAA TGTGACCATA GTTGTCTTTG GTCCTTTTCG AGGCTTTGAT GACTAAAGGTT AGCTAAAGAGA  CCATATCCAC GATGCATAAA TGTGACCATA GTTGTCTTTTG GTCCTTTTTCG AGGCTTTGAT GACTAAAGGTT AGCTAAAGAGA  32 G I G A T Y L H W Y Q Q K P G K A P K L L I X K V S N R F S	mspI hpail bsli bsli bsli au3Al mbol/ndeI[dam+] dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam+] alw[dam-] alw[dam-] bstXi/xhoI bamHI bamHI bamHI  701 CTCGCTTCTC TGGATCGGACGG ATTTCACTCT GACCATCAGC CAGAAGACTT GAGCGAAGA AGACCCTGCC TAAAGTGAGA CTGGTAGTCG GTCTTCTGAA GAGCCAAGACCTGCC TAAAGTGAGA CTGGTAGTCG GTCTTCTGAA GACCAACGCCA AGACCCTGCC TAAAGTGAGA CTGGTAGTCG GTCTTCTGAA GACCAACACACCA TAAAGTGAGA CTGGTAGTCG GTCTTCTGAA GACCAACACACACACACACACACACACACACACACA	bsrbi  bs

ŧ

scrFI mvaI ecoRII dsaV

bstNI bsaJI maeIII apyI[dcm+] GGTAACTCCC CCATTGAGGG G N S Q	acci cacBi AAGTCTACGC TTCAGATGCG V Y A	rmal mael mael bfal hgal sau961 mspl haelII/pall hpalI sfaNI asuI GCCGGACGCA TCGTGGCCCT CGGCCTGCGT AGCACCGGA
mnli bsli ccrccaarce gaagerrage L Q S	fnu4HI bsofi cellI/espl ddel bsofi bofi boyl hgal ddel acci cac naeIII scfi mbli bbvi hgal ddel cacacacacacacacacacacacacacacacacacaca	
G TGGATAACGC CC ACCTATTGCG V D N A	ipi 111021 NA AGCAGAC: TT TCGTCTG2 K A D X	mnli sau3Ai mbol/ndeli alul dpnl[dam+] 91 dpnl1[dam-] 1 alw1[dam-] 1 alw1[dam-] TGGA CTAGGAGATG
rsal csp61 GTA CAGTGGAAGG	celli/espi blpi/bpull02i hgal ddel GA CGCTGAGCAA AGC CT GCGACTCGTT TCG T L S K A	al. tru91 mseI 3A GTGTTAAG
haell/pall hael rsal mnll csp6 GA GGCCAAAGTA CT CCGGTTTCAT	fnu4HI bsofi bbvI GC AGCACCCTG CG TCGTGGGAC	A ACAGGGAC I TGTCCCCTC
h ATCCCAGAGA TAGGGTCTCT PRE	fnu41 bsoF' dde1  mnlI bbvI CAGCCTCAGC AGGTCG TG	aluI AAGAGCTTC TTCTCGAAG
xmnI asp700 :G AATAACTTCT \C TTATTGAAGA	scfi ACAGCACCTA O TGTCGTGGAT S	aspHI LI S CCCCTCACA CCCCCTCACA CCCCCTCACA CCCCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCCTCACA CCCCCTCACA CCCCCTCACACA CCCCCTCACACA CCCCCTCACACA CCCCCTCACACA CCCCCTCACACA CCCCCTCACACA CCCCCCTCACACA CCCCCCTCACACA CCCCCCCTCACACA CCCCCCCTCACACA CCCCCCTCACACA CCCCCCCC
xmnI cac8I asp7( STGCCTGCTG AAY CACGGACGAC TTV	GACAGCAAGG CTGTCGTTCC D S K D	cac8I aluI satI satI hgiJII hgiAI/aspHI ec1136II bsp1286 bsp1286 bsjHKAI bmyI haeIII/palI sau96I banII asuI ddeI ec0109I/draII alwNI[dcm-] cAGG GCCTGAGCTC GCCC GTCC CGGACTCGAG CGGQ
TTCTGTTGT (SAAGACACA (S	III PACAGAGCAG STGTCTCGTC	ha sau asu I ecoc II alwn ACCCATCAGG
xmnI asp700 901 TCTGGAACTG CTTCTGTTGT GTGCCTGCTG AATAACT AGACCTTGAC GAAGACAACA CACGGACGAC TTATTGA	maeIII GGAGAGTGT CAC CCTCTCACA GTG	cac81 alu1 sst1 sac1 hgiJII hgiAI/aspHI ecl136II bsp1286 bsiHKAI bmyI bmyI bmyI bmyI bmol decl sau961 banII sau961 banII alu1 decl maeIII alwMI[dam-] maeIII alwMI[da
901 TC AG 132 S	001 A T	101 C

```
GAIGIIIGCG CAIGCGACIC CAAGICGAIC ACGICAGACC GCCACCGGAC CACGICGGIC CCCCGAGIGA GGCAAACAGG ACACGICGAA GACCGAIGAG
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   1301 CTACAAACGC GTACGCTGAG GTTCAGCTAG TGCAGTCTGG CGGTGGCCTG GTGCAGCCAG GGGGCTCACT CCGTTTGTCC TGTGCAGCTT CTGGCTACTC
                                1201 AGTĀCGCAAČ TAGTCGTAAA AAGGGTATCT AGAGGTTGAG GTGATTTTAT GAAAAAGAAT ATCGCATTTC TTCTTGCATC TATGTTCGTT TTTTCTATTG
                                             TCATGCGITG ATCAGCALTT TTCCCAIAGA TCTCCAACTC CACTAAAATA CTTTTCTTA TAGCGTAAG AAGAACGTAG ATACAAGCAA AAAAGATAAC
                                                                                                                                                                                                   alwNI[dcm-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                  fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                bsoFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              bbvI
                                                                                                                                                                                         aluI
                           sfaNI
                             mboli
                                                                                                                                                                                                       bsp1286
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 banII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                     apy1[dcm+] bsaJI bmyI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   haeIII/palI apyI[dcm+]
                                                                                                                                                                                            dsav bstNI hgiJII
                                                                                                                          ecoRII
                                                                                                scrFI
                                                                                                             mval
                                                                                                                                         dsaV
                                                                                                                                                                    fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                           bstNI bsoFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           SCLFI
                                                                                                                                                                                 ecoRII
                                                                                                                                                         SCLFI
                                                                                                                                                                     mvaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       xmaI/pspAI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  hpaII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            cauli
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 scrFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           SCLFI
                      hphI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               dsav
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         ball
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         ncil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Idsm
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               ncil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              dsaV
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     smal
rmal
             mael
                          bfal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 VOLV
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 mael
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             bfaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                    rmaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               mlui csp6I mnli
                                                                                                                                                                             bsiwi/spli
                                                                                                                                                                                                         fuuDII/mvnI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  bsh1236I
                                                                                                                                                                  rsaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                        bstuI
   rmal
                              bfal
                 maeI
                              rsal
```

FIG. 41E

ecoRII

mvaI

caull

		'palı	/draII
maell snaBl hphl bsaAl ATGGTGAAC TACGTATAAT TACCACTTTG ATGCATATA G E T T Y N	GCCGTCTATT CGGCAGATAA A V X X	Bauyor haeIII/palI sau961 nlaIV hgiJII bsp1286 bsp1201	maeII ecoRII bsaJI asuI hinlI/acyl dsav bseRI apaI ahalI/bsaHI bsaJI apaI hphI bsrI mboII aatII nlaIV apyI[dcm+] bsmAI haeIII/palI eco0109I/draII cGCTACAATG GTGACTGGTT CTTCGACGT TGGGTCAAGGGCCC GCGATGTTAC CACTGACCAA GAAGCTGCA GAAGGCCCA GTGGCAAGG AGCCGGAGGT GGTTCCCGGG GCGATGTTAC CACTGACCAA GAAGCTGCAAG ACCCCAGTTC CTTGGGACA GTGGCAAGGT GGTTCCCGGG GCGATGTTAC CACTGACCAA GAAGCTGCAAG ACCCCAGTTC CTTGGGACA GTGGCAAGGT GGTTCCCGGG GCGATGTTAC CACTGACCAA GAAGCTGCAAG ACCCCAGTTC CTTGGGACA GTGGCAAGGT GGTTCCCGGG GCGATGTTAC CACTGACCAA GAAGCTGCAAG ACCCCAGTTC CTTGGCACA GTGGCAAGGT GGTTCCCGGG GCGATGTTAC CACTGACCAA GAAGCTGCAAG ACCCCAGTTC CTTGGCACA GTGGCAAGGT GGTTCCCGGG GCGATGTTAC AA A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A
snaBI hphI ATGGTGAAAC TACCACTTTG G E T	ddel drdl c TGAGGACACT G ACTCCTGTGA	~	mnli haelil/ TCGCCTCC AGCCGAGG S A S S
bslI sau3Al delI[dam-] dpnI[dam+] alwI[dam-] GATCCTTCCA CTAGGAAGGT D P S N	cac81 cac81 GCCTGCGTC CGGACGCAC	maeIII bstEII	mval mnll banll ecoRII bsaJI asul dsaV bseRI apaI bstNI esp3I styl asul bsaJI hphI bsmBI mnlI bsaJI nlaIV apyI{dcm+} bsmAI haeIII/palI ecoO109: TGGGTCAAG GAACCCTGGT CACGGTCTCC TCGCCTCCA CCAAGGGCCC ACCCCAGTTC CTTGGGACCA GTGCCAGAGG AGCCGAGGT GGTTCCCGG ACCCAGTTC CTTGGGACCA GTGCCAGAGG AGCCGAGGT GGTTCCCGG ACCCCAGTTC CTTGGACCA GTGCCAGAGG AGCCGAGGT GGTTCCCGG ACCCCAGTTC TL V T V S S A S T K G P W G Q G T L V T V S S A S T K G P
mbol/p dpnII[ TGGATATATT ACCTATATAA G Y I	scfi psti bsgi bspMi AGCATACCTG CAGATGACA TCGTATGGAC GTCTACTTGT A Y L Q M N S	ma bst	mval mi ecoRII bsaJI dsaV bseRI bstNI esp3I bsaJI hphI bsmBI nlaIV apyI[dcm+] bsmBI G GAACCCTGGT CACCGTCTC C CTTGGGACCA GTGGCAGAG G T L V T V S seq right is from p6
bsaJI dsaV aval bstNI bsaJI apyI[dcm+] nlaIV sau96I mbol/n haelII/palI asuI ecoOl091/draII haeIII/palI rCAGGCCCG GGTAAGGCC TGGAATGCGT TGGATATATT AGTCGGGGC CCATTCCGG ACCTATATAAA Q A P G K G L E W V G Y I			acyl bsahl : TGGGGTCAAC : ACCCCAGTTC
bsaJI dsaV aval bstNI bsaJI bslI sau96I apyI[dcm+ nlaIV sau96I haeIII/palI asuI asuI eco0109I/draII AGGCCCC GGTAAGGCC TGGAAT TCCGGGGC CCATTCCCGG ACCTTA	CCAAAAACAC GGTTTTGTG K N T		maell hinls/acyl ahall/bsaHl taql mboll aatll rr CTTCGACGTC TGGG A GAAGCTGCAG ACCC
bsaJI aval bsaJI sau96I nlaIV haeIII/palI asul ecool091/dra AGTCGGGGC CGA	thal fnuDII/mvnI bstUI nruI cactttatct cgcGaCaact ccaaaaaCaC GTGAAATAGA GCGCTGTTGA GGTTTTTGTG T L S R D N S K N T		maell hinls/a ahall/a ahall/b maelll taql hphl bsrl mboll aatll GGCTACAATG GTGACTGGTT CTTCGACGTC GCGATGTTAC CACTGACCAA GAAGCTGCAG
sau961 avall asul nlaIV bsrl ACTGGGTCCG TGACCCAGGC	ni cactitatci gigaaataga i l s		h CGCTACAATG GCGATGTTAC R Y N G
LIII CACTATATGC GTGATATACG	haeIII/pa sau961 asuI AGGGCCGTTT TCCCGGCAAA		mnli 1601 ACTGTGCAAG AGGGGATTAT FGACAGTTC TCCCTAATA 96 C A R G D Y
pleI hinfI taqI xhoI paeR7I avaI maeIII CTTCTCGAGT CACTATATGC GAAGAGCTCA GTGATATAGG	CAAAAGTTCA GTTTCAAGT Q K F K		mt ACTGTGCAAG TGACACGTTC C A R
1401	1501		1601

## FIG. 41F

fnu4HII bsoFI haeIII/pall mcrI eagl/xmaIII/eclXI eagl/xmaIII/eclXI eagl/xmaIII/eclXI eagl/xmaIII/eclXI eagl/xmaIII/eclXI eagl/xmaIII/eclXI eagl/xmaIII/eclXI eagl/xmaIII/eclXI  cacl fin 4HI not! not! not! psoFI nlaIII bfal tth1111/aspl nspI aclI bmyI aclI aclI aluI mnl taqI aluI earI/ksp632I bsoFI nlaIII bfal tth1111/aspl bfal eagl/xmaII/eclXI  cacl fin 4HI nbfI tth1111/aspl bfal eagl/xmaII/eclXI  cacl fin 4HI nbfI tth1111/aspl bfal earI/ksp632I  aclI aclI aclI aluI nspH aclI bmyI aclI ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc	GAATG	tru91 msel hpaI nlaIII cla[/bsp106 tru91 hpaI nlaIII bspD1[dam-] msel msel hincII/hindII aluI bspD1[dam-] msel acil cataactcat grttgacage tratcatage atceatera atceatera attesta attes
2001 TCAC AGTG	2101 GAGA CTCT 262 E N	tru mse hpal hino 2201 GTW

# FIG. 41H

haeIII/pall sau961 scrFI ncil rsal mspl mnli csp61 hpall mspl dsaV bsll hpall caull acil cfr101/bsrFl asul acil CTGTAGGCAT ACCCCATT GACATCCGTA TACGCCCATA GACATCCGTA TACGCCCATA	for hinp! hgiAI/aspHI bsoFI bsoFI haeIII/palI haeIII/palI bsiHKAI mcrI eaeI hatII/palI bsiHKAI mcrI eaeI aviII/fspI bmyI bsiEI cfrI aviII/fspI bmyI bsiEI cfrI TATGGGACC CGTTCTGGA GCACTGTCCG ACGCTTTGC TATAGGCAC CGTGAGGCCT CGTGACGCACC TAGGGAAACC	mbol/ndell[dam-]  mbol/ndell[dam-]  dpnl[dam+]  dpnl[dam+]  dpnl[dam-]  thal  thal  fnubll/mvnl  bstul nlaili  bstul nlaili  bstul hpail  bsh1236I  ACGACTACG CACCACACC GTCTGTGGA TCCTCTACG CGGACGCATC  TAGCTGATGC CTGTTGG CAGGACACCT AGGAGATGCG GCCTGCGTAG
scrFI mval ecoRII dsav nlaIV bstNI hinPI bsaJI hphI apyI[dcm+] hhal/cfol fokI banI maeIII fokI scfI 301 AATGCGCTCA TCGTCATCCT CGGCACCGTC ACCCTGGATG CTGTAGGCATA TTACGCGAGT AGCAGTAGGA GCCGTGCACCTAC GACATCCGTA	hinPI hhal/cfol rmal mael mael  phofi phofi phofi phofi phofi paori cco47111  maell barl cac81 cac81  401 CCGACAGCAT CGCAGTCAC TATAGGC GCCTGTCGTA GATACGCA TATAGGC GCCTGTCGTA GATACGCA TATAGGC	<b>u</b> d

hgiJII bsp1286 bmyI banII rac8I mbol/nderI[dam-] dpnI[dam+] bpp1286 bpp1286 bpp1286 bpp1286 bpp1286 bpp1286 cc47III bpp1 bppII hhal/cfol bpnI[dam-] bpnII nlaIII bpnII haIII	fnu4HI bsoFI hgiAI/aspHI
hinpI hhal/cfol hal/cfol cfrlo/bsrFl ban   haeil haeil haeil haeil haeil haeil haeil haeil hal/cfol haeil haeil haeil haeil hail/bsaHl haeil hail/bsaHl hail/bsaHl adal/bsaHl cfrlo/bsrFl acil cac8l cfrlor/ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc	scrfi  ncil hinpi mspi hpail hhal/cfol dsal dsav nlaiv bsli cauli kasi sau961 haelil/pall kisi

haeIII/palI 701 CTTGTTTCGG CGTGGGTATG GTGGCAGGCC CCGTGGCCGG GGGACTGTTG GGCGCCATCT CCTTGCACGC ACCATTCCTT GCGGCGGCGG TGCTCAACGG GAACATTCG CGTGGCTTCCC ACGAGTTGCC ACGAGTTGCC ACGAGTTGCC ACGAGTTGCC ACGAGTTGCC ACGAGTTGCC bslI acil acil cac8I ahaII/bsaHI banI eccol091/drall

bsp1286 bsiHKAI bmyI

acil fnu4HI bsoFI

hinll/acyl hgiCl haeIl

asul bsaJI bsaJI

haeIII/palI

eael

nlaIV

hpaII Idsm bsaWI bsrI aluI bslI sfanī plei ecoNI fnu4HI bsoFI

8801 CCTCAACCTA CTACTGGGCT GCTTCCTAAT GCAGGAGTCG CATAAGGGAG AGCGTCGTCC GATGCCCTTG AGAGCCTTCA ACCCAGTCAG CTCCTTCCGG GGAGTTGGGATTA CGTCCTCAGC GTATTCCCTC TCGCAGGAC TCTCGGAAGT TGGGTCAGTC GAGGAAGGCC

FIG. 41J

-, 1 · · · · · · ·

# FIG. 41K

thai scrfi fnubli/mvni mvai bstui hael dsav bsh1236i haelii/pali bstni apyi[dcm+] acii cac8i nlaili apyi[dcm+] cccccrrcca Gccarccac Accacaca Garanata	HIL    Sau961	haeIII/pall sau96I sau96I sau96I scrFI scrFI thal thal ncil mspl hpall hpall hpall hpall cach bstUl hgal acil nlalv asul taql cach cccccccc Trccrccccc Trccrccccc Grccrccccc Grccrccccc Crccccccc Crccccccc Crccrccccc Crccrccccc Crccrccccc Crccrccccc Crccrcccccc Crccrccccccc Crccrccccccc Crccrccccccc Crccrccccccc Crccrcccccc Crccrccccccc Crccrcccccc Crccrcccccc Crccrccccccc Crccrccccccc Crccrccccccc Crccrcccccccc
thai fnuDII/i bstUI cacBI cacBI I sfaNI bsh1236: NTGGGGATGC CCGCGTTG	sau96I avall bsrI sa sau3AI asuI mbol/ndeII[dam-] dpnI[dam+] nspBII dpnII[dam-] taqI[dam-] taqI[dam-] AciI di	
fnu4HI bsofi  acii acii cac tfii mspi msli sfaNI hinfi hpali sfaNi foki cccattatga ttcttccc ttccgcccc atccctacc	fnu4HI bsoFI acii thai thai fnuDiI/mvni bstUi 81 bsh1236i e:Ii[dam-] m+1 tag cGC GGCTCTTACC GCC CGGAGATGG TCGGATTGAA	fnu4HI bsoFI hinPI hhal/cfoI nlaIV narI kasI hinlI/acyI hgiCI haeII banI aciI ahaII/bsaHI cTAACATCCG CGGCGGATA TGGAACAGAC
m tfii hinfi 3201 CCCATTATGA TT GGGTAATACT AA	fnu4HI bsoFI acil thai thai thai fnuDII/mvnI bstUI cac8I sau3AI bsh1236I mboI/ndeII[dam-] dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam+] dpnII[dam-] cArcGCTCGC GGCTCTTACC CTAGCGAGCG CCGAGAATGG	fnu4HI bsoFI hinPI hhaI/cfo nlaIV narI kasI hinlI/acy hgiCI haeII banI aciI ahaII/bsa 3401 GATTGTAGGC GCCGC

### FIG. 41L

hinp!  hph!  thal acil  msti pflMi  avill/fspl styl  hinfi bsli saji  hinfi bsli saji  craacggart Caccactcca acatcant cttgccgaga accettac gcgaacccac accatgccgc  craacgcart Caccactcc Ggttagttaa Gaacgcctct TGACACTTAC GCGTTGGTT GGGAACCGTC TTGTATAGGT ACCACGCC  Gattagcctaa Gtgtgaggg TCTTAACCTC GGTTAGTTAA GAACGCCTCT TGACACTTAC GCGTTTGGTT GGGAACCGTC TTGTATAGGT ACCGCAGGCG	### ### ### ##########################	thal thal thal thal thal thal thal thal
hphi tfii P hinfi b 3501 CTAACGGATT CACCACTC GATTGCCTAA GTGGTGAG	fnu4HI bsoFI fnu4HI fnu4HI bsoFI cac bbwI aciI bpmI/9suI[dcm-] 3601 CATCTCCAGC AGCCGCA GTAGAGGTCG TCGGCG	bsrI 3701 CGGGGTTGCC TTACTGGTTA GCCCCAACGG AATGACCAAT

```
bslI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           4001 CAACGITCCA GTAACCGGGC AIGITCATCA TCAGIAACCC GTATCGIGAG CATCCTCTT CGTTTCATCG GTATCATTAC CCCCATGAAC AGAATTCCC GTACCAAGGT CATTGGG TACAAGTAGT AGTCATTGGG CATAGCACAGA GCAAAGTAGC CATAGTAATG GGGGTACTTG TCTTTAAGGG GTTCCAAGGT CATTGGCCCG TACAAGTAGT AGTCATTGGG CATAGCACTC GTAGGAGAGA GCAAAGTAGC CATAGTAATG GGGGTACTTG TCTTTAAGGG
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     3901 CTGTGGAACA CCTACATCTG TATTAACGAA GCGCTGGCAT TGACCCTGAG TGATTTTCT CTGGTCCCGC CGCATCCATA CCGCCAGTTG TTTACCCTCA
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    GACACCITGI GGAIGIAGAC ATAATIGCII CGCGACCGIA ACTGGGACIC ACTAAAAAGA GACCAGGGCG GCGIAGGIAI GGCGGICAAC AAAIGGGAGI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                              3801 TGGTCTTCGG TTTCCGTGTT TCGTAAAGTC TGGAAACGCG GAAGTCAGCG CCCTGCACCA TTATGTTCCG GATCTGCATC GCAGGATGCT GCTGGCTACC ACCAGAAGCC AAAGGCACAAA AGCATTTCAG ACCTTGCGC CTTCAGTCGC GGGACGTGGT AATACAAGGC CTAGACGTAG CGTCCTACGA CGACCGATGG
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     mnlI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               apol
                                                                                                                                                                                                                  cac8I
                                                                                                                                                  fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                 bsoFI
                                                                                                                                                                                    bbvI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 nlaIII
                                                                                                                                                                                                       sfani
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           barI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                        fokī
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          acil
              mbol/ndell[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                     mrol bsaBI[dam-]
                                                                 dpnII[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                          sfani
                                                dpnI[dam+]
                                  mamI[dam-]
                                                                                   bstx1/xhoII
                                                                                                      alwI[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                       accIII[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            fokī
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             sfani
                                                                                                                                                                                          bspEI[dam-]
sau3AI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            avall fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           acil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            bsoFI
                                                                                                                                                                         bspMII
                                                                                                                                                                                                          bsaWI
                                                                                                                                       hpall
                                                                                                                         Idem
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              acil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            sau96I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               bamFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             nlaIV
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               asuI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             mnlI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              fokI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                  hhaI/cfoI
                                                                                                                                                                                               fnuDII/mvnI hinPI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                     bstul
                                                                                                                                                                     acil
                                                                                                                                                                                      thal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       hhaI/cfoI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        cacel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      hinPI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          tru91 haell
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    dsav nlaIII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  nspī
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  hpall
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      cauII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    BCLFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Idsm
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     nctI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       bslI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          barI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          maell
                                                                                                                                                                                                                 Loqu
```

### FIG. 41N

cac81 sau961 tru91 hael11/pal1 msel asul mnl1 mael11 acil acil acil msel bpm1/gsul[dcm-] 4101 CCTTACACGG AGCATCAAA GGAAAAAAACC GCCCTTAACA TGGCCCGCTT TATCAGAAGC CAGACATTAA CGCTTCTGGA GAAACTCAAC GGAATGTGCC TCCGTAGTTC ACTGGTTTTTGG CGGGAATTGT ACCGGGCGAA ATAGTCTTCG GTCTGTAATT GCGAAGACCT CTTTGAGTTG	fnu4HI thaI bsoFI fnuDII/mvnI aluI bstUI pvuII hinPI nspBII hhaI/cfoI fnu4HI thaI bsoFI fnuDII/mvnI bsoFI fnuDII/mvnI bsoFI fnuDII/mvnI bsoFI fnuDII/mvnI bcgI bstUI bbvI bsh1236I hphI lacin bbvI bsh1236I hphI bcgIcccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc
sfaNI mD11 #101 CCTTACACGG AGGCATCAAG GGAATGTGCC TCCGTAGTTC	acil thai thuli/mvni bstui bsh1236i alui hgai foki 4201 GAGCTGGAGGACATC CTCGACCTGC GCGTTGTAGTCGTAG

4301 AAAACCICIG ACACAIGCAG CICCCGGAGA CGGICACAGC TIGICIGIAA GCGGAIGCCG GGAGCAGACA AGCCCGICAG GGCGCGICAG CGGGGIGIIGG TITIGGAGAC IGIGIACGIC GAGGGCCICI GCCAGIGIC AACAGACAII CGCCIACGGC CCICGICIGI ICGGGCAGIC CCGCGCAGIC GCCCAAACC hinpi napBii bsh1236I hhaI/cfoI drdI caull foki dsaV sfani aciı aluI maelli caull dsav nspHI alul bslI nlaIII Igen

acir

bstur acir

hpall

Idsm

SCLFI

esp3I bsmBI bsmAI

hpair BCTFI

fnu4HI **bsoft** bbvI

nctI

Idsm

ncil

fnuDII/mvnI

hgaI thaI

### FIG. 410

. .

hglAl/aspHI bspl286 bsiHKAI bmyI ndeI apaLl/snoI alw441/snoI AGAGTGCACC	fol mcrl bsiEl cggrcgrrcg gccagcaagc	bsli cac8i haeIII/pali haeI AGGCCAGCAA TCCGGTCGTT	mnlI CAGAGGTGGC GTCTCCACCG
ddeI rsaI csp6I GATTGTACTG	hinpi hhal/cfol fnu4HI plei bsofi mcri hinfi bbvi bsiEI GCTCACTGAC TCGCTGCGT CGGTGCT	nlalli nspl nspli hinfl CAGAATCAGG GGATAACGCA GGAAAGAACA TGTGAGCAAA GTCTTAGTCC CCTATTGCGT CCTTTCTTGT ACACTGTTT	hgal drdi . taqi ACAAAATCG ACGCTCAAGT TGTTTTAGC TGCGAGTTCA
sfaNI fnu4HI bsoFI aciI rGCGG CATCAGAGCA		GGATAACGCA GGAAAG? CCTATTGCGT CCTTTC	sfani Gacgagcatc Acaaaa Ctgctcgtag tgtttt
maeII fnu4HI fnu4HI maeIII bscFI bst11071 tru9I bscFI tth1111/aspI acil acil bsrI msel acil rGCGGAGTGT ATACTGGCTT AACTATGCGG CATCAGAGCA ACTGGGTCAG TGGGGCTA TGGCTCAGA TTGATACGCC GTAGTCGT	mboli earl/ksp6321 sapl hinPl hhal/cfol haell acil mnll AGGCGCTCTT CCGCTTCCTC	tfil hinfi CAGAATCAGG GGATI GTCTTAGTCC CCTAI	
bst1107I acii acci bsri AGCGGAGTGT ATACTG	sfaNI h acil hi ATACCGCATC AG	CGGTTATCCA GCCAATAGGT	acii nlaiv rccntagger cegececeer AGGTATCCGA GGCGGGGGA
maell maelli I bsaal L/aspl GGTC ACGTAGCGAT	TAAGGAGAAA ATTCCTCTTT		fnuDII/mvnI UI 12361 acil fnu4HI bsoFI cacBI haeIII/palI GGCGGCGTTG CTGGCGTTTT CGGCGCAAAA
fnu4HI maeII bsofi maeIII hinpI nlaIII bsrI bsaAI hhaI/cfoI tth11111/aspI ccGCGCGCCA TCACCCAGTC ACGTAGCGAT	acil sfaNI ATATGCGGTG TGAAATACCG CACAGATGCG TATACGCCAC ACTTTATGGC GTGTCTACGC	fnu4HI bsoFI acil fnu4HI acil bsoFI bsrBI bbvI cac8I aluI ccrGCGGCGA GCGCTATCAG CTCACTCAAA	
		oFI LI acii bsrBi cac8i cGCCATAT	scrFI mval mval ecoRII bst dsav bstNI apyI[dcm+] haeIII/palI haeI nlaIV AAGGCCAGGA ACCGTAAAAA
.401 CGGTGTCGG	acil 4501 ATATGCGGTG	fnu4HI bsoFI acii fnu4HI bsoFI bbvI cac cGACGCCGC	sc ec ds ds bs bael hael 4701 AAGGC

- 1 -

				acil mspl	fnu4HI hpaII	bsofI bsaWI acil	CC GACCCTGCCG CTTACCGGAT ACCTGTCCGC	sg cigggacggc gaaiggccia iggacagggg
scrFI	scrFI mval	mval ecoRII	ecoRII dsaV bslI	dsaV bstNI hinPI	bstNI apyI[dcm+] bssSI	apyr[dcm+] bsaJI aluI mnlI hhaI/cfoI	4801 GAAACCCGAC AGGACTATAA AGATACCAGG CGTTTCCCCC TGGAAGCTCC CTCGTGCGCT CTCCTGTTCC GACCCTGCCG CTTACCGGAT ACCTGTCCGC	CTTIGGGCTG ICCIGATATT ICTATGGTCC GCAAAGGGGG ACCTTCGAGG GAGCACGCGA GAGGACAAGG CTGGGACGGC GAATGGCCTA IGGACAGGCG
							4801 GAAACCCGAC AGGACTA	CTTTGGGCTG TCCTGAT

hgiAI/aspHI	bsp1286	<b>DSIHKAI</b>	DmyI	apaLI/snoI	alw44I/snoI	tgtgcacgaa acacgtgctt
					aluI	4901 CTTTCTCCCT TCGGGAAGCG TGGCGCTTTC TCATAGCTCA CGCTGTAGGT ATCTCAGTTC GGTGTAGGTC GTTCGCTCCA AGCTGGGCTG TGTGCACGAA GAAAGAGGGA AGCCCTTCGC ACCGCGAAAG AGTATCGAGT GCGACATCCA TAGAGTCAAG CCACATCCAG CAAGCGAGGT TCGACCCGAC ACAGTGCTT
						GTTCGCTCC
						GGTGTAGGTC
					ddeI	ATCTCAGTTC TAGAGTCAAG
					scfI	CGCTGTAGGT
					aluI	TCATAGCTCA AGTATCGAGT
			hinPI	hhaI/cfoI	haeII	TGGCGCTTTC
						TCGGGAAGCG AGCCCTTCGC
						CTTTCTCCCT
						4901

alwni[dcm-]	fnu4HI	bsoFI	fnu4HI	D3OFI	bbvI maeIII	harf bhvI barI
	Idsm	hpall	SCLFI	ncii	pleI dsaV	
	fnu4HI	Laori	nspBII maeIII	acii hinpi mspi	mcrI bbvI bsaWI	The state of the state of the state of

bsiel hhal/cfol hpail hinfi cauli source acrescence acr

hhal/cfol 5101 ACAGGATTAG CAGAGCGAGG TATGTAGGCG GTGCTACAGA GTTCTTGAAG TGGTGGCCTA ACTACGGGTA CACTAGAAGG ACAGTATTTG GTATCTGCGC TGTCCTAGACGC CATAGACGTC CATAGACGCG bfal haeIII/palI haeI scfI acil mnlI

hinPI

rmaI mael

bslI

# FIG. 41Q

fnu4HI bsoFI bbvI cac8I TTTTGTTG CAGCAGCAG	tru9I nlaIII mseI rcaI maeII bspHI ACGTTAAGGG ATTTTGGTCA TGCAATTCCC TAAAACCAGT
[dam-]    nspBII acil acil     AACAAAC CACCGCTGGT ACCGATGTT	JAI  L/ndeII[dam-]  dam-]  L[dam+]  L[dam-]  LI[dam-]  hgal ddeI  maeII  bspl  maeII  bspl  AGAAAACTC ACGTTAAGGG ATTTTGGTCA  AGAAAAGTG CCCCAGACTG CGAGTCACTG TAAAACCAGT
mspl hpail sau3Al mbol/ndeil[dam-] dpnil[dam-] aluI alwI[dam-] aluI alwI[dam-] .rc rcrrgArccG GCAAACAAA	sau3AI sau3AI mboI/ndeII[dam-] mboI/ndeII[dam-] mboI/ndeII[dam-] dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam+] alwI[dam-] bpII[dam-] alwI[dam-] bstXI/xhoII alwI[dam-] bstXI/xhoII cc TAGAGTTCTT CTAGGAAACT AGAAAAGATG CCC
mspl hpall sau3Al mbol/ndell[dam-] dpnl[dam+] dpnl[dam+] dpnl[dam-] acil acil cac8l acil acil cac8l AGACGACTTC GGTCAATGGAAAAAG AGTTGGTAGC TCTTGATCG GCAAACAAAC AGACGACTTC GGTCAATGGA AGACTATTC TCAACCATCG AGAACTAGGC CGTTTTTTTTTT	sau3AI mboI/ndeII[dam-]  hinpI sau3AI mboI/ldeII[dam-]  thaI/cfoI mboI/ndeII[dam-] dpnI[dam+]  thaI dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam+]  fnuDII/mvnI dpnII[dam-] dpnII[dam-]  bstUI bstVI/xhoII alwI[dam-]  bsh1236I alwI[dam-] bstXI/xhoII  bsh1236I alwI[dam-] cCCCAGACTG CCCCAGAGACTC ACGTTAAGGG ATTTTGGTCA  TAATGCGCG GAAAAAAAAG TCTTTTTT CTAGGAAACT AGAAAAGATG CCCCAGACTG CGAGTCACGT  TAATGCGCGT CTTTTTTCC TAGAGTTCTT CTAGGAAACT AGAAAAGATG CCCCAGACTG CGAGTCACT  TAATGCGCGT CTTTTTTTCC TAGAGTTCTT CTAGGAAACT AGAAAAGATG CCCCAGACTG CGAGTCACT  TAATGCGCGT CTTTTTTTCC TAGAGTTCTT CTAGGAAACT AGAAAAGATG CCCCAGACTTC CGAGAATTCCC TAAAAACCAGT

maellI 5401 TGAGATTATC AAAAAGGATC TTCACCTAGA TCCTTTTAAA TTAAAAATGA AGTTTTAAAT CAATCTAAAG TATATATGAG TAAACTTGGT CTGACAGTTA ACTOTARIAG TITITOCIAG AAGIGGAICI AGGAAATIT AAITITIACI TOAAATITA GITAGAITIC ATAIAIACIC AITIGAACCA GACIGICAAI ahaIII/draI tru9I mseI tru91 mseI mbol/ndell[dam-] tru9I msel dpnI[dam+] dpnII[dam-]
dpnII[dam-] alwI[dam-] mboll[dam+] u3۶۲ bstxI/xhoII bstXI/xhoII sau3AI mbol/ndell[dam-] rmal mael sau3AI

mnlI 5501 CCAATGCTTA ATCAGTGAGG CACCTATCTC AGGGATCTGT CTATTTCGTT CATCCATAGT TGCCTGACTC CCCGTCGTGT AGATAACTAC GATACGGGAG GGTTACGAAT TAGTCACTCC GTGGATAGAG TCCTAGACA GATAAAGCAA GTAGGTATCA ACGGACTGAG GGGCAGCACA TCTATTGATG CTATGCCCTC ahdi/eam1105I hinfI plei fokī mbol/ndell[dam-] dpnII[dam-] dpnI[dam+] ddel nlaIV hgiCI banI tru9I

sau3AI

haeIII/pall sau96I hinPl asuI hhaI/cfoI AGGGCGAGC	maell hinpl hhal/cfol mstl psp14061 avill/fspl TGCGCAACGT
bsal bsal bsal bsal thal thal thal thal sau96I fnu4HI fnuDII/mvnI mspI nlaIV bsoFI bsh1236I hphI nlaIV asuI bbvI acil hphI nlaIV ccGATACCAT CTGGCCCAG TGCTGCATG TATGGCGCTC TGGTGCGAG TGGCCGAGG TGCTGGCCCAG TGCCGGCTC TGGTGCGAG TGCCGGCTC TGGTGCGTC TGGTGCTC TGGTGCTC TGGTGCTC TGGTGCTC TGGTGCTC TGGTGCTC TGGTGCTC TGGTGCT TGGTGCT TGGTGCT TGGTGCT TGGTGCT TGGTGT TGGTGT TGGTGCT TGGTGCT TGGTGT TATATTTGGT CGTTGGCCT TGCTGGCTTG	sau961  sau961  sau1  avali  asel/asnl/vspl alul  incit  hpali rmal  hpali rmal  hpali rmal  hhal/cfol  dsav mael  tru91 dsav mael  tru91 pspl4c  avill/fspl  avill/fspl  jol GCAGAAGTGG TCCTGCAACT TTATCCGCCT CCATCCAGTC TATTAATTAT TGCGCCAACGT  CGTCTTCACC AGGACGTTGA AATAGGCGGA GGTAGGTCAG ATAATTAACA ACGGCCTTC GATCTCATTC ATCAAGCGGT CAATTATCAA ACGGCTTGCA
CAATAAACCA GITATITGGI	bsr ; TAGTTCGCCA
bpmI/gsuI[dcm-] :: )I/bsrFI laIV SCTCCA GATTTATCAG	rmal mael bfal alul AAG CTAGAGTAAC
bpmI/gsumspI hpaII cfr101/bsrFI hphI nlaIV rrc ACCGCTCCA G	scrFI ncil mspi hpall dsav caull I/vspi a T TGCCGGGAN
AI I /mvni 61 hp : AcccACGCTC	scrk ncil mspl hpal tru91 dsal msel asel/asnl/vspl c TATTAATTGT TGCCGG
bsmAI bsaI thaI fnuDII/mvnI bstUI bsh1236I aciI ATACGGGAG ACCC	I bsrI foki cccarccagte
bsrI fnu4HI nlaIV bsoFI haeIII/palI bsrDI asuI bbvI GGCCCAG TGCTATG	mnli acii TTATCCGCCT
bsrI sau961 nlaIV haeIII/pa asuI crGGCCCAG	sau961 avali asul IGG TCCTGCAACT
GGCTTACCAT	Bal avi asi GCAGAAGTGG CGTCTTCACC
501	701

sau3AI mbol/ndeII[dam-] dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam-] dpnI[dam-] dpnI[dam-] apnII[dam-] zaACGATCAA GGCGAGTTAC ATGATCCCCC strgCTAGTT CCGCTCAATG TACTAGGGG	
cac8I scfi scfi pstl fnu4HI bsoFI bbvI msll bsrDI bsgI sfaNI maeIII alwI[dam-] alwI hpaII alwI[dam-] maeIII alwI[dam-] alwI[dam-] alwI hpaII bsrDI bsgI sfaNI maeIII alwI[dam-] alwI[dam-] maeIII alwI[dam-] alwI[dam-] alwI[dam-] maeIII alwI[dam-] alwI[dam	Bau3AI
cac8I scfI pstI fnu4HI bsoFI mslI bbvI mslI maeI 801 TGTTGCCATT GCTGCAGGCA TCGTGGTGCAGGCAGGCAGGCAGGCAGGCAGGCAGGCAGG	

# .901 AIGTIGIGCA AAAAAGCGGT TAGCICCTIC GGICCTCCGA TCGTIGICAG AAGTAAGTIG GCCGCAGIGT TATCACTCAT GGITAIGGCA GCACIGCATA TACAACACG TITIICGCCA AICGAGGAAG CCAGGAGGCT AGCAACAGIC TICATICAAC CGGCGICACA AIAGIGAGIA CCAAIACCGI CGIGACGIA FIG. 41S

fnu4HI bsoFI bbvI

> . nlaiii msli

acil fnu4HI bsoFI haeIII/palI

mnli dpnii[dam-] sau96I pvul/bspCI

avail meri

mbol/ndeIl[dam-]

dpnI[dam+]

eael

bsiEI

MCLI

SAG	sau3AI mboI/ndeII[dam~] dpnI[dam+]
begi fnu4Hi bsrl scal elli hphl csp61 gACTGGTGAG TACTCTAACCA AGTCATTCTG AGAATAGTGT ATGCGGCGAC CGAGTTGCTC CTGACCACTC ATGAGTTGT TCAGTAAGAC TCTTATCACA TACGCCGCTG GCTCAACGAG	w E TO T
ddei Attetg agaatagtgi Aagae tettateaca	maell
rsal scal I csp61 3AG TACTCAACCA AGTCA CTC ATGAGTTGGT TCAG1	hgiAI/aspHI bsp1286
rsal bsrl scal nlaili sfani maeili hphi csp61 attctcttac tgtcatgcca tccgtaagat gcttttctgt gáctggtgag tact	hinPI hhal/cfol thal
foki Blaili BOI ATTCTCTTAC TGTCATGCCA TCCGTAAGAT GCTTTTCTGT TAAGAGAATG ACAGTACGGT AGGCATTCTA CGAAAAGACA	hgal hinli/acyl ahali/bsaHl mspl hpall

sau3AI mbol/ndeII[dam-dpnI[dam-] dpnII[dam-] bstXI/xhoII alwI[dam-]	TTCCTAG
3G GGCGAAAACT CTC	CC CCCCTTTGA GAG
hgiAI/aspHI maeII dpnI(bsp1286 psp1406I tru9I bsiHKAI xnnI asp700 mboII alwI[d	AACCITIT GCAAGAAGG
hgiAI/aspHI bsp1286 tru9I bsiHKAI mseI bmyI ahaIII/draI	AA AAGTGCICAT CA. FT TTCACGAGIA GT)
I nI tru9I msel ahallI,	ATAGC AGAACTITA TATCG TCTTGAAA1
hinPI hhal/cfoI thal fuuDII/mvnI bstUI bshl236I aciI	NTAATACCGC GCCAC FATTATGGCG CGGTG
hinil/acyl ahail/acyl ahail/bsaHi mspi hpail scrFi ncil dsaV	CAULL MINICAL MANAGEG ATAATACCGC GCCACATAGC AGAACTITAA AAGTGCICAT CALLGSAAAA CAAGAAGCC CCGCTTTGA GAGTICCTAG 101 TIGCCCGGCG TCAACAGGGC CGGTGTATCG TCTTGAAAIT TTCACGAGTA GIAACCTITT GCAAGAAGCC CCGCTTTGA GAGTICCTAG AACGGGCCGC AGTTGTGCCC TATTATGGCG CGGTGTATCG TCTTGAAAIT TTCACGAGTA GIAACCTITT GCAAGAAGCC CCGCTTTTGA GAGTICCTAG
	10]

1201 TTACCGCTGT TGAGATCCAG TTCGATGTAA CCCACTCGTG CACCCAACTG ATCTTCAGCA TCTTTTACTT TCACCAGCGT TTCTGGGTGA GCAAAAACAG AATGGCGACA ACTCTAGGTC AAGCTACATT GGGTGAGCAC GTGGGTTGAC TAGAAGTCGT AGAAAATGAA AGTGGTCGCA AAGACCCACT CGTTTTTGTC hphI hphI mbol/ndell[dam-] sfaNI mpoll[dam-] dpnII[dam-] eco57I dpnI[dam+] sau3AI alw44I/snol apaLI/snoI bsp1286 **bsiHKAI** bmyI mbol/ndell[dam-] dpnII[dam-] alw[[dam-] dpnI[dam+] gau3AI nspBII

hgiAI/aspHI

bsrI

6301 GAAGGCAAAA TGCCGCAAAA AAGGGAATAA GGGCGACACG GAAATGTTGA ATACTCATAC TCTTCCTTTT TCAAÎATTAT TGAAGCATTT ATCAGGGTTA CTTCCGTTTT ACGGCGTTTT TTCCCTTATT CCCGCTGTGC CTTTACAACT TATGAGTATG AGAAGGAAAA AGTTATAATA ACTTCGTAAA TAGTCCCAAT sapi ear1/ksp6321 Ilodm fnu4HI actI

```
6401 TIGICICATG AGCGGATACA TATITGAATG TATITAGAAA AATAAACAAA TAGGGGTTCC GCGCACATTT CCCCGAAAAG TGCCACCTGA CGTCTAAGAA
AACAGAGTAC TCGCCTATGT ATAAACTTAC ATAAATCTTT TTATITGTTT ATCCCCAAGG CGCGTGTAAA GGGGCTTTTC ACGGTGGACT GCAGATTCTT
                                                                      ahall/bsaHl
                                                                                     aatii ddei
                                                      hinl1/acy1
                                    maell
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         6501 ACCATATTA TCATGACATT AACCTATAAA AATAGGCGTA TCACGAGGCC CTTTCGTCTT CAA (5EQ 10 AU: 61) TGGTAATAAT AGTACTGTAA TTGGATATTT TTATCCGCAT AGTGCTCCGG GAAGCAGAA GTT
                                                                                                nlaIV hhaI/cfoI
                                funDII/mvnI
                                                                bsh1236I
hinPI
                                                  bstuI
                                                                                 acii
                 thal
                                                                                                                                                                                                           I I oqu
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          bpuAI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                          eco01091/drall
                                                                                                                                                                                           haeIII/palI
                                                                                                                                                                        sau961
                                                                                                                                                                                                            asuI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               mnlI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             nlaIII
                                                                       nlaIII
                                                                                        rcal
```

FIG. 41U

```
1119 1195 1425 1434 1446 1512 1695 1696 1752 2155 2375 2727 3002 3090 3339 3463
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  72 121 252 320 398 532 589 648 1126 1144 1167 1325 1386 1906 2054 2075 2126
2218 2233 2889 3292 4202 4259 4270 4319 4338 4619 4845 4935 4981 5238 5759 5859
                                                                                           2628 2781 2784 2787 2906 2926 3005 3045 3094 3141 3226 3241 3309 3342 3367 3412
                                                                                                            3436 3448 3490 3544 3597 3613 3619 3700 3838 3967 3970 3981 4139 4155 4210 4266
                                                                                                                              4351 4390 4400 4442 4467 4505 4518 4544 4561 4604 4611 4632 4723 4751 4878 4897 5018 5128 5263 5272 5634 5725 5916 5962 6083 6127 6204 6313 6412 6459
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             412 413 712 713 1171 1471 2578 2579 3300 3870 5245 5319 5331 5416 5429 5893
                                                                           178 542 805 877 1340 1750 1826 2011 2039 2043 2182 2242 2384 2492 2501 2504
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              640 999 1347 1357 1449 1665 1713 1755 1764 2333 3262 3645 4705 4826 4839
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                FIG. 41V
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             1645 1813 2616 2637 2751 3408 6107 6489
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              1831 4494 4992 6238
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          905 930 4234 6166
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         1117 1385 5089
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     5435 5454 6146
                                                                1093 1963 4449
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          ahd1/eam11051(GACNNNNNGTC): 346 5566
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                see hqiAI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         6196 6214
                                                                                                                                                                                                                 1307 4678
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            see aseI
                                                                                                                                                                                                  see hinlI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             403 823
                             1645 6489
                                                 103 823
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          5742
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    5922
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  1695
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       1788
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         aseI/asnI/vspI(ATTAAT):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               alwni [dcm-](CAGNNNCTG):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          alw441/snoI(GTGCAC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            ahall/bsaHI (GRCGYC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             ahalii/drai(TTTAAA):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 asp700(GAANNNTTC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     apaLI/snoI(GTGCAC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         apyI[dcm+](CCWGG):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           alwI[dam-](GGATC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      asp718(GGTACC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                          aflii(ACRYGT):
                                                                                          accIII(TCCGGA):
                                                     acc651 (GGTACC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           apol (RAATTY):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    apal(GGGCCC):
                                    aatii(GACGIC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              ageI(ACCGGT):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             asul (GGNCC):
                                                                        acci(GTMKAC):
>length: 6563
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        aluI (AGCT):
                                                                                                              acil(CCGC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             aspHI
```

Stop Template Primer

5' CAT GGT ATA GGT TAA ACT TAT TTA CAC 3' (SEA ID NO: 63) SL.97.2

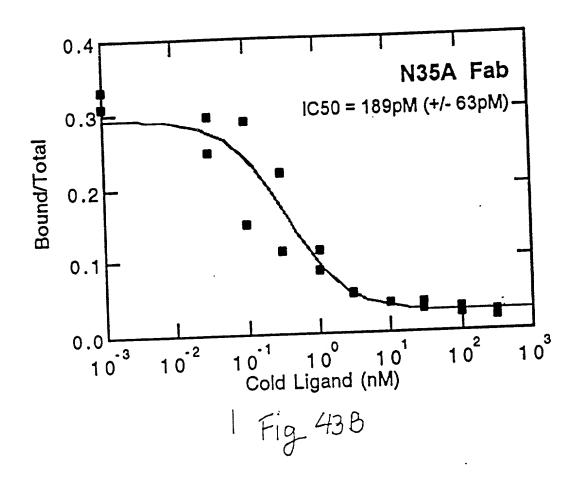
5' CAT GGT ATA GGT NNS ACT TAT TTA CAC 3' (SEQ ID NO: 64) NNS Randomization Primer SL.97.3

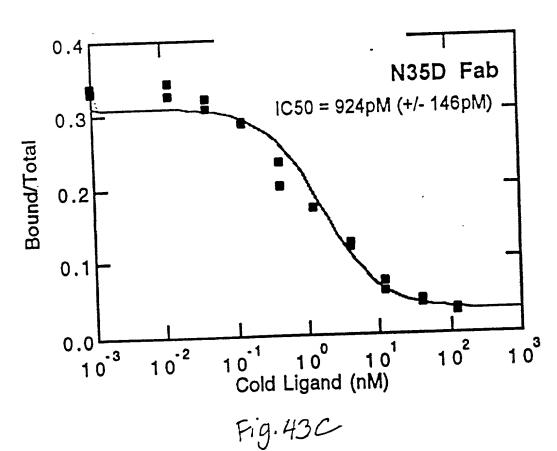
FIG. 42

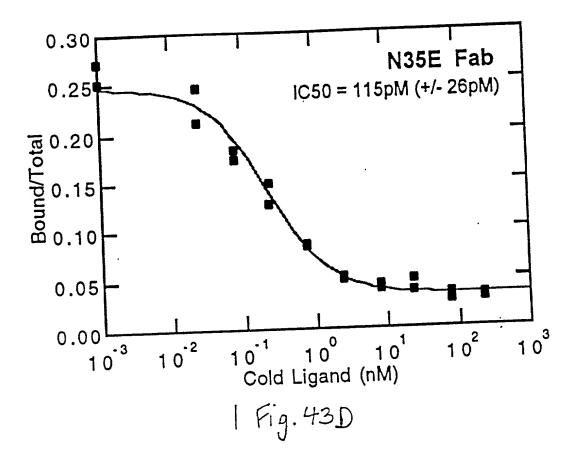
Randomization of Position N35 of Variable Light Chain CDR-1 Amino Acid Frequency

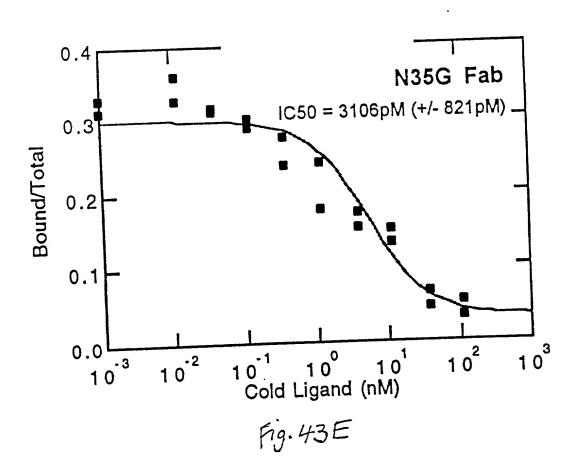
ry) Sort #3	IC50 (nM)	4.9	3.1	3.1	0.1	0.5	ND	ND .
don Libraı	% Total	5.6	16.6	16.6	22.2	5.6	5.6	1.9
Display (NNS Codon Library) Sort #3	Frequency % Total		9	3	4	2		1
Phage Displa	Amino Acid	Asparagine (wt)	Glycine	Aspartic Acid	Glutamic Acid	Alanine	Lysine	Serine

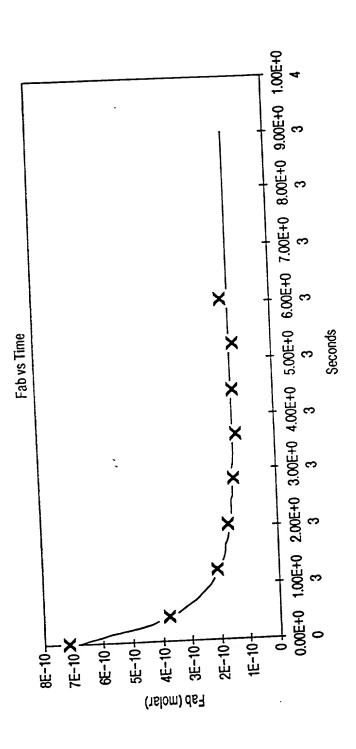
FIG. 43A











Representative Conc versus Time Plot. Shown is the kinetic data for 6G4V11N35A.F(ab')2.

Y	<b>.</b>	<b>~</b>		
Kd	114pr	109pM	54pM	
kd		2.1×10 <sup>-4</sup>	2.6×10 <sup>-4</sup>	\ \(\bar{1}\)
ka	QN	$2.0 \times 10^6$	4.7×10 <sup>6</sup>	
SAMPLE.	6G4V11N35A-Fab	6G4V11N35A-F(ab')2	6G4V11N35E-Fab	

FIG. 44

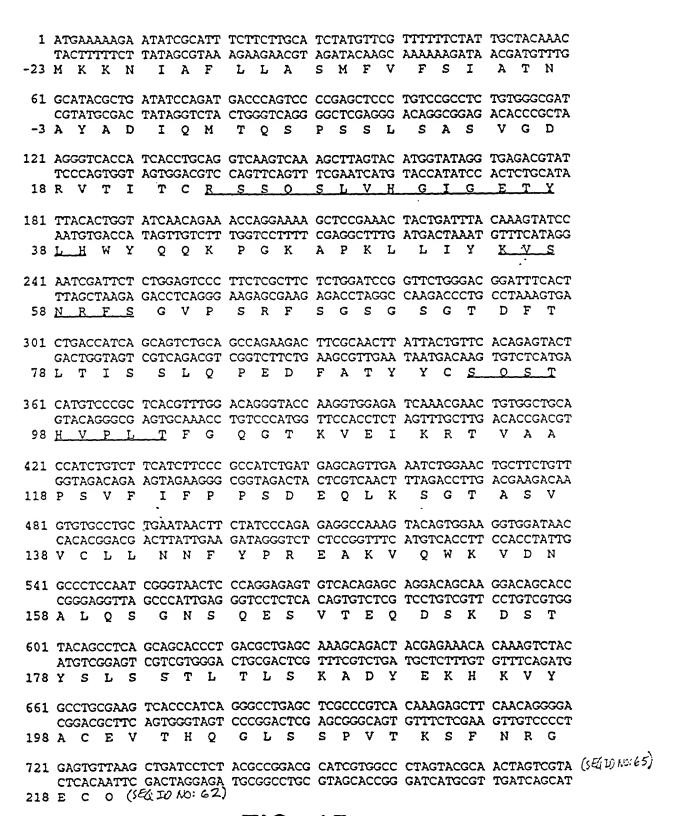
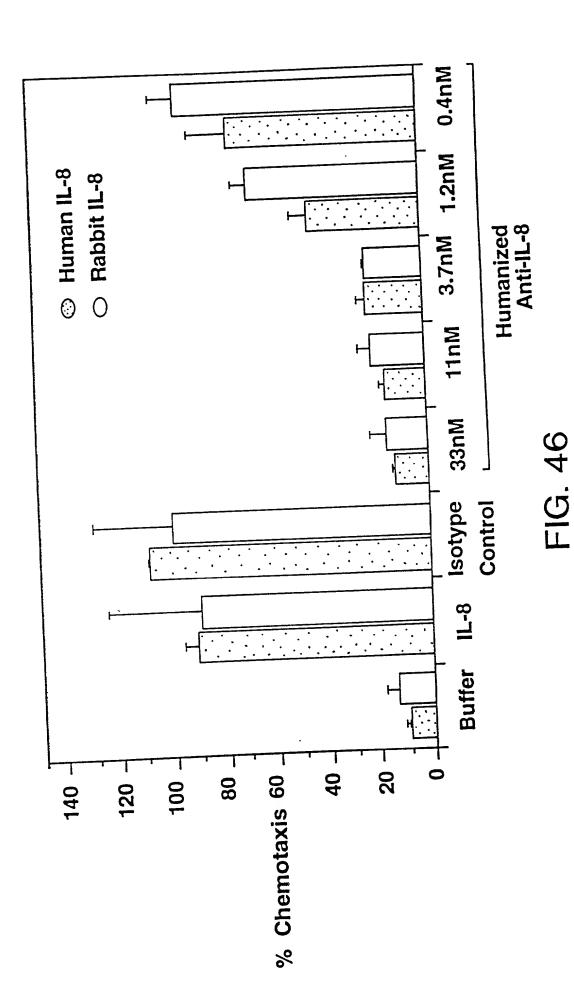


FIG. 45



 $\mathbf{5}\cdot\mathbf{CTAGTGCAGTCTGGCGGGTGCCAGGGGGGTCCTCCGTTTGTCCTGTGCAGCTTCTGGCTACTCCTTC-3'}$  ( $\mathbf{5}\epsilon$ %  $\mathbf{1}$  $\mathbf{D}$   $\mathbf{N}^{O}$ :  $\mathbf{6}$ %)

AG-3'

Bold indicates nucleotide change destroying Pvull site.

FIG. 47

```
> length: 8120 (circular)
>This has the pSVI backbone with the pRK7 cloning linker (pSVI7) and the intron DHFR(ID)
>made from pSVI.WTSD.D by adding a linearization linker(LL) into the Hpal site
```

	BCRFI	mval	COOKI	V ABOUT	DSTNI	apy1[dcm+]		bsmFI nlaIV cac81	bfal taq1[dam-]	CACILIBORIAL CACILIBRIAN OF CONTROL GOTTOGICOTION
	sau3AI aluI	mpol/ngerricam l	apin Laam 1		plei dpnilldam 1	hinfi taqi[dam-]	rmal mcrl pvull	mael bsiEI nspBII	hfaI taqI[dam-]	TOTAL GAPTETE CAPACITORS CAPTETET CAPACITORS
cac8I aluI	SSCI	baidil	hqiAI/aspHI	113611	30000	DOZIČSO	DSIHKAI	Ima	banII	tadī

CACCITICAG GGGICCGRICG	sfani ppu101
CTTACACACA GTCAATCCCA	scrFI
TICGAGCICG CCCGACATIG ATTAITGACT AGAGICGATO CICTACACACA GTCAAICCCA CACCITICAG GGGICGAGA COCCATACACA GGGICGAGAAC GACATAACAGA TAATAACTGA TCTCAGCTAG CIGTCGACAC CITACACACA GICAATCCCA CACCITICAG GGGICGAGAAC GACATAACAGA GACAACACA GACAACACA CACCITICAG GGGICGAGA GACAACACA GACAACACA CACCITICAG GGGICGAGAACACACACACACACACACACACACACACACA	AGCTCGAGC GGGCTCTTTT ATTACK

I0Inda	nsil/avalll	nlaiii	Tasa	IHdsu	cac8I	CAPACHATE CAPAGCATGC ATCT	CACAMORA OF CALL
BCLFI	mvaI		bstNI	bstNI apy1[dcm+] nspHI	bsadi	Dempi nialy cacer	SOUTH TO TO THE PROPERTY OF TH
	SCLFI	mval	Nest Desp	bstni	apyI[dcm+]	SEXAI	
	STANI	nsil/avalli	nlaiii	sphī	Idsu	THIEU	ב ב ב ב ב

nlallI

bslI dsaI

styI

FIG. 48A

haeIII/pall mcri eagl/xmalii/eclXi eael cfri baiEI spl ppall	<b>~</b> 54 65	ភិ ស
hael mcri eagl/; eael cfri baiel mspi hpair rratcccc	14HI OFI VI II nlaIII TG CCATCATGGT AC GGTAGTACCA	real cap61 scal stagract
rmaI  macI  styI  bsaJI  bluI  aluI  marI  avrII[dam-]  haeIII/palI  haeIII/palI  nheI  bail  haeI  mnlI  haeI  mnlI  haeI  haeI  mnlI  haeI  haeI  cac8I  hpaI  hpaI  bseRI  mnlI bfaI  cac8I  hpaI  hpaI  rmaI  bail  haeI  cac8I  hpaI  hpaI  rmaI  cac8I  hpaI  hpaI  retTCATCATCATCATCCGG ATCCGAAAAC GTTTTTCGAT  CGAATAGCCC  TCTTCATCATCATCATCATCATATAGCCC  TCTTCATCATCATCATCATCATCATATAGCCCATATAGCCC  TCTTCATCATCATCATCATCATATAGCCTATATAGCCCC  TCTTCATCATCATCATCATCATCATCATATAGCCCATATAGCCCC  TCTTCATCATCATCATCATCATCATCATATAGCCCTATATAGCCC  TCTTCATCATCATCATCATCATCATATAGCCTATATAGCCCATATAGCCCCATATAGCCCATATAGCCTATATAGCCATATAGCCCATATAGCCATATAGCCATATAGCCATATAGCCATATAGCATATAGCCATATAGCCATATAGCCATATAGCCATATAGCCATATAGCCATATAGCATATAGCATATAGCATATAGCATATAGCATAGCATATAGCATATAGCATAGCATAGCATATAGCATAGCATATAGCATA	fnu4HI bsoFI bsoFI csoII csp6I scfI mnlI graccccTA TAGAGGATA AGAGGATTT ATCCCCGCTG CCATCATGGT CATGCCGAT ATCTCCTAAAA TAGGGGCGAC GGTAGTACCAAOOOCA	haell/pall hael scrfi mval bsrBl ecoRil dsav bstNI acil bstNI acil bstNI acil bsal apyl[dcm+] bsal bsaJl mnll ddel asp700 scal ccctaaccgt rctrgcctct ggarggacc ggaggcgagr ccttgctcaa gtrcatgaag
rmal mael styl bsaJI blnI avrII[dam-] haeIII/palI tul aeI LI bfaI CCGG ATCCGAAAAC	mnli Agagattt TCTCCTAAAA	haell/pall hael scrFl mval bsrBl ecoRli dsaV bstNl acil apyl[dcm+] sadI mnll ddel ccrGG CCTCGGCTCA
rmal maci styi bsaji blui avrii haelii/i stui haei muli bfai TTGGAGGC TA	ragagcgata Ntctcgctat	hael bael scrFI mval ecoRil dsav bstNl bstNl bsayl [d] bsayl [d]
mnli bseRI c AGAGGCTTT T		haell/pall hael scrFI scrFI mval bsrBI ecoRII dsav bstNI acil bsmAI apyl[dcm+] bsaI bsaJI mnlI ddel bsaI bsaJI mnlI ddel cccTAACGGAGA CCTACCCTGG CCTCCGCTCA
	maell maelli AGTGACGTAA TCACTGCATT	G GGGATTGGCA C CCCTAACGT
fnu4HI bsoFI bglI sfil haeIII/palI mnlI mnlI ddeI mnlI bsaJI mnlI aluI mnlI bsaJI mnlI aluI AnlI bsaJI cil haeIII/palI ATAGGAGGCCGC CTGGGCCTCT GAGCTATTCC ATACGTCTCC GGCTCCGGCG GAGCCGAGA CTCGATAAGG	tfil hinfi acil thai fnuDil/mvni bstUI bsh12361 cGCGGATTCC CCGTGCCAAG GCGCCTAAGG GGCACGGTTC	pflMI bsli taqi 501 TCGACATG AACTGCATCG TCGCCGTGTC CCAAAATATG AGCTGGTAAC TTGACGTAGC AGCGCCACAG GGTTTTATAC
HI  I./Pall ddel  bsaJI mnll all  II haeIII/palI  CCTCGCCTCT GAG	tfil hinfi acil thai thai fnuDII/mvnI bstUI bsh12361 cGCGGATTCC GCGCTAAGG	G TCGCCGT
fnu4HI bsoFI bglI sf1I haeIII/palI mnlI mnlI mnlI bsaJI cTCC GGCTCCGGCG GAGC	tfil bil ncil mspl hpall hpall dsav bstul cccccantGC rccrracGA cccrracG GCCCTAACGT  tfil hinfl acil thal bstul bstul bsh12361	s fani s trangeren
hae mnli TATGCAGAGG		taqi TCGACCATT
301	401	50

### FIG. 48B

```
ahalll/dral
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          801 ACAACCGGAA TTGGCAAGTA AAGTAGACAT GGTTTGGATA GTCGGAGGCA GTTCTGTTTA CCAGGAAGCC ATGAATCAAC CAGGCCACCT TAGACTCTTT TGTTGGCAAA TTGGCAAGTA TTCATCTGTA CCAAACCTAT CAGCCTCGT CAAGACAAAT GGTCCTTCGG TACTTAGTTG GTCCGTGGA ATCTGAGAAA TGTTGGCCTT AACCGTTCAT TTCATCTGTA CCAAACCTAT CAGCCTCCGT CAAGACAAAT GGTCCTTCGG TACTTAGTTG GTCCGTGGAAAA
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   701 AGGACAGAAT TAATATÁGTT CTCAGTAGAG AACTCAAAGA ACCACCACGA GGAGCTCATT TTCTTGCCAA AAGTTTGGAT GATGCCTTAA GACTTATTGA
TCCTGTCTTA ATTATATCAA GAGTCATCTC TTGAGTTTCT TGGTGGTGCT CCTCGAGTAA AAGAACGGTT TTCAAACCTA CTACGGAATT CTGAATAACT
                                                          tru91
                                                                                                          601 CAAAGAATGA CCACAACCTC TTCAGTGGAA GGTAAACAGA ATCTGGTGAT TATGGGTAGG AAAACCTGGT TCTCCATTCC TGAGAAGAAT CGACCTTTAA
GTTTCTTACT GGTGTTGGAG AAGTCACCTT CCATTTGTCT TAGACCACTA ATACCCATCC TTTTGGACCA AGAGGTAAGG ACTCTTCTTA GCTGGAAATT
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            hinfi
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          ddel plel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      aflii/bfri
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 haelli/pall
                                                                                               ddel mboll tagl
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    tru91
                                                                            hinfi
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       foki sfani msel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              hinfi apyi[dcm+]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        hael
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              batNI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           mvaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               ecoRII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         BCLFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  dsav
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  nlalli
                                                                                      apy1[dcm+]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   tfil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    apy1[dcm+]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                bstXI
                                  ecoRII
                                                                      betNI
BCrFI
                                                     dsav
                                                                                                        sexAI
                 mvaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      bstNI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   ecoRII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               BCFFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      dsav
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   mval
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       hglAI/aspHI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       ec113611
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          bsp1286
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              bs1HKAI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                     hgiJII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  mnll aluI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   bassi banii
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                bmyI
                                                                                                                                                                                     sstI
                                                                                                                                                                                                      sacī
                                                                                               hinfi hphi
                                                                                                       ear1/ksp6321
                                                                      eco571
                                                                                        Ilodm
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      tru91
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              Idam
```

# FIG. 48C

ahall/beaHI

hinli/acyl

hgal

```
1101 ATGCATTITT ATAAGACCAT GGGACTITIG CTGGCTTTAG ATCCCCTTGG CTTCGTTAGA ACGCAGCTAC AATTAATACA TAACCTTATG TATCATACAC
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            TACGTAANAA TATTCTGGTA CCCTGAAAAC GACCGAAATC TAGGGGAACC GAAGCAATCT TGCGTCGATG TTAATTATGT ATTGGAATAC ATAGTATGTG
                                                                                               ball ddel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              TCCAGGICCT CCTITITICG TAGIICAIAT TCAAACTICA GAIGCICITC ITICIGAITG ICCTICIACG AAAGTICAAG AGACGAGGGG AGGAITICGA
                                                                                                               901 GIGACAAGGA TCAIGCAGGA ATITGAAAGI GACACGITIT ICCCAGAAAI TGATITGGGG AAATATAAAC CICICCCAGA ATACCCAGGC GICCICTTTTT GIGACAAGGG TTATATATITG GAGAGGGICI TATGGGICCG CAGGAGAGAC CACIGIICCI AGIACGICCI TAAACITICA CIGIGCAAAA AGGGICITIA ACINAACCCC TITATATITG GAGAGGGICI TATGGGICCG CAGGAGAGAC
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            AGGICCAGGA GGAAAAAGGC AICAAGIAIA AGIITGAAGI CIACGAGAAG AAAGACIAAC AGGAAGATGC IITCAAGIIC ICIGCICCCC ICCIAAAGCI
                                                                  ecoNI
               mnll
                                                                                   apy1[dcm+]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 mnlI
                               ecoRII
BCLFI
                                                                   bstNI
                                                  dsaV
               mvaI
                                                                                                        bsaJI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 asel/asnl/vspl
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 tru9I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    msel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        Bau96I
                                                                                                            mnlI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   aluI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Ilodm
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    bsoFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         bbvI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         sfani
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       mpol/udell[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    beaJI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            dpnII[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         dpnI [dam+]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            alwI [dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          Bau3AI
                                                                                   maell
                                                                                                      aflIII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  deal bemFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  nlaIII
                                                                        mpol/udell[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 styl
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    ncol
                                                                                                            dpnII[dam-]
                                      nlaIII
                                                                                          dpnI[dam+]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       apy1[dcm+]
                                                          sau3AI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       ecoRII
                                                                                                                                                                                                   scrFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        batNI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       dsav
                                                                                                                                                                                                                      mval
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     ppu10I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          Bau96I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                1001
```

FIG. 48D

ecoRII

BCLFI

mval

avall asul

ecoRI tagI apoI tagI apoI claI/bsp106 bsaJI bspDI[dam-] .CC TCGGTTCTAT CGATTGAATT GG AGCCAAGATA GCTAACTTAA : Cla-AvrII^	scrFI mval fnu4HI ecoRII dsav dsav maeI apyl[dcm+] bfaI ac1I haeI bbvI tuI ac1I haeIII/palI GCTAGTGCAG GCCTGGTGCA CGATCACGTC AGACCGCAC CGATCACGTC L V Q & G G L V Q	scrFI ncii mspi hpaii dsav cauli xmal/pspAi smai scrFI ncii scrFI ncii scrFI ncii bsali bsali bsali haelli/pali haelli/pali sauy cccGGGTAA GGCCTGAA TCC.GGGCCCATT CCCGGACTT A P G K G L E
dsav bstni apyl[dcm+] bsaJi CTCCCAGGTC CAACTGCA GAGGGTCCAG GTTGACGT	rmal maei bfai alui r CAGAAGTTCA GCTAGTGCAG	sau961 sau96 avali nlaiv abul nlaiv· bsri TATGCACTGG GTCCGTC ATACGTGACC CAGGCAG
beli c titcicica caggigica s aaagagagi giccacaggi	rsal bpml/gsul[dcm-] bsrl csp61 al sacrgcaacr ggacracarr cagaagrca rgacgraacr crcargraagr	pleI hinfI taqI xhoI paeR7I avaI maeIII TACTCCTTCT CGAGTCATA ATGAGGAAGA GCTCAGTGAT X S F S S H Y FIG. 48E
foki Tagataacat Atctattgta	rmal mael II foki bfal F ATCATCCTT TTCTAGTAGC A TAGTAGGAAA AAGATCATCG	aluI alwNI[dcm-] fnu4HI bsoFI bbvI TGTCCTGTGC AGCTTCTGGC ACAGGACAGG TCGAAGACGG
maelii hphi scfi 1201 ataccattta GGTGACACTA TATGCTAAAT CCACTGTGAT	nlaili styl pflMi ncol dsal bsli fokl bsajl nlaili fokl 1301 CCACCATGGG ATGGTCATGT ATCATCCTTT GGTGGTACCC TACCAGGAAAA	hgiJII bap1286 bmyI scrfI mvaI banII ecoRII dsaV batNI baaJI 1401 GCCAGGGGC TCACTCCGTT CGGTCCCCC AGTGAGCAA 14 P G G S L R L

thal fnuDII/mvnI bstUI bsh1236I nruI ratcrccca caactccaa araggect grigagerr referenta a ratcrccaa caactccaa a a a a a a a a a a a a a	hinll/acyl ahall/baahl berl aatll maelli taqi hphi mboll maell ratrocaccoccir cracacaccoccir of dear the boll maell screen accadance acc	hacilipali  beal  hgial/aspHI fnu4HI  bseRi bsp1286 acil bsaJI  mnli baiHKAI bmyl nspBII apyl (dcm+)  cctc tcchadaca cctctggg cacagggg  gagg aggttctgg ggagacccc gtgtcgcgg  s s k s T s G G T h h
haeIII/pali sau961 asul NTAATCAAAA GTTCAAGGGC GGTTTCACTT	mnll CTATTACTGT GCAAGAGGG ATTATCGCT GATAATGACA CGTTCTCCCC TAATAGCGAY Y Y C A R G D Y R Y	sau961 sau961 nlalv hgiJii hgiCi bsp1286 ban1 bp1201 apil mval styl haelll/pall bstNI bseNI bsaJI asul bbsI apyl(dcm+) mnli all ecoll091/drall bsaJI mnli ACCAAG GGCCATGG TCTTCCCCT GGACCTCC TA T K G P S V F P L A P S S T K G P S V F P L A P S S
TEGGAT A	11 g 8 S u	Sau961

hinpi nari hgiai/asphi bap1286 kasi bailKai mapi mapi hgici fuudhi scrfi haeli baofi acil apali/snoi cauli ddel hhai/cfoi nspBli alw44i/snoi cauli GAACTCAGG GCCCTGACA GCGCGTGCA CACCTTCCCG GCTGTCCTAC CTTGAGTCCG CGGCACGCT GTGGAAGGC CGACAGGATG N S G A L T S G V H T F P A V L Q	HI halv  hgici  bani  alui bsp1286  maeli  i bmyi  rcchrccccr cccagaccra cartrccaac Grgaarcaca Agcccagcaar  rcchacccgr gggrcrggar Gragacgrrg Cactragrgr Tcgaaccgr Gggrcrgar Gragacgrrg Cactragrgr Tcgaaccgr Ggrcrgar Gragacgrrg Gragacgr	BECFI  BAD1286  BAD1286  BAD11  BAD1286  BAD11  BAD1  BA
maelli kasi hphi mspi halu kasi hpali cfrlol:/bsrFi bsaWi agel tthilli/aspi dde GAACCGGTGA CGGTGTCGTG GAACTC CTTGAG E P V T V S W N S	fnu4HI bsofi nlalv rmal bsofi hgiCI bsp1286 maeI  hphI bfal alul bsp1286 hphI bmyI mnll bbvI bmyI rggrgACTGT GCCCTCTAGC AGCTTGGGCA CCCAGACCTA ACCACTGACA CGGGAGATCG TCGAACCCGT GGGTCTGGAT V T V P S S L G T Q T Y	n nspi napi atcrtgreac aaacteaca ca ragaacacre trtreacter gr s c d k T H T
BCTFI mval ecoRII ecoNI dsav bstNI bslI apyl[dcm+] fnu4HI bsorI bbvI 1801 CTGGGCTGCC TGGTCAAGGA CTACTTCCCC GACCGACGA ACCAGTTCCT GATGAAGGGG	ddel plei fnu4HI mnli hinfi bsoFI eco8li mnli bbvI bsu361/mstII/saul ddel 1901 AGTCCTCAGG ACTCTACTCC CTCAGCAGCG TCAGGAGTCC TGAGATGAGG GAGTCGTCGC 181 S G L Y S L S S V	hgiJII bsp1286 bsaJI bmyI banII 2001 CACCAAGTG GACAAGAAAG TTGAGGCCAA GTGGTTCCAC CTGTTCTTTC AACTGGGGTT 214 T K V D K K V E P K

```
DBOFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      bbvI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   bbsi bsu361/mst11/sau1
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        2301 CCTGCACCÁG GACTGGCTGA ATGGCAAGGA GTACAAGTGC AAGGTCTCCA ACAAAGCCCT CCCAGCCCC ATCGAGAAAA CCATCTCCAA AGCCAAAGGG
GGACGTGGTC CTGACCGACT TACCGTTCCT CATGTTCACG TTCCAGAGGT TGTTTCGGGA GGTCGGGGG TAGCTCTTT GGTAGAGGTT TCGGTTTCCC
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  AGTIGACCAT GCACCIGCGG CACCICCACG TAITACGGIT CIGITICGGC GCCCICCICG TCAIGITGTC GIGCAIGGCA CACCAGICGC AGGAGIGCCA
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             2201 TCAACTGGTA CGTGGACGGC GTGCAGGTGC ATAATGCCAA GACAAAGCCG CGGGAGGAGC AGTĀCAACAG CACGTACCGT GTGGTCAGČG TCCTCACCGT
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              earl/ksp6321 bsaJI msli bspHI[dam-] asuI bsu361/mstII/sauI maeII bsaJI bsu361/mstII/sauI crcrcccc caacacccr caacacccr caacacccr caacacccr caacacccr caacacccr caacacccr caacacccr caacacccr cacacaccc caacacccr caacacccr caacacccr caacacccaa caacacccr arcaacacccr caacacccaa caacacccr caacacccaa caacacccr arcaacacccr caacacccaa caacaccaa caacacccaa caacaccaa caacaccaa caacaccaa caacaccaa caacaccaa caacacccaa caacaccaa caacaccaacaccaa caacaccaa caacac
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         hgal muli
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      mnlI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  bpual eco811
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                mboll ddel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 drdI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    csp6I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  rsaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           maell
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               tadī
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  beal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  csp61
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   rsal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            nlaIII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        napHI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   mnlI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Inum/IIQnuj
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             ldsu
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   sacii/sstii
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           eco811 maeIII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               malI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            bsh1236I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       Ilaqan
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             actI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             batui
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                bsaJI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       thaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      dsal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          kspI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          actI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       ddel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            bsmAI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      mbol/ndell[dam-]
Bau96I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    avall
                                          nlaIV
                                                                                                                hpall
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  rcal dpn1[dam+]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   caull
                                                                                                                                                          scrFI
                                                                                      mspI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   dsav
                                                                                                                                                                                                 nctI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             sau3AI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           nlalil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 VEVH
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              G
X
E
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          ecoNI batNI barI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            maell
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        csp6I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            ecoRII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                BCLFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     mvaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 deav
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            rsaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  X
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               247 L F P P
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               0
H
1
```

```
nlalv mboll scfl cac81
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             earl/ksp6321
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           2601 CAAGCICACC GIGGACAAGA GCAGGIGGCA GCAGGGGAAC GICTICICAT GCTCCGTGAT GCATGAGGCT CIGCACAACC ACTACACGCA GAAGAGCCIC
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            GITCGAGIGG CACCIGITCI CGICCACCGI CGICCCCIIG CAGAAGAGIA CGAGGCACIA CGIACICCGA GACGIGIIGG IGAIGIGCGI CIICICGGAG
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      2501 GCGACATCGC CGTGGAGTGG GAGAGCAATG GGCAGCCGGA GAACAACTAC AAGACCACGC CTCCCGTGCT GGACTCCGAC GGCTCCTTCT TCCTCTACAG
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      CCCTGTAGCG GCACCTCACC CTCTCGTCGCCCT CTTGTTGATG TTCTGGTGCG GAGGCCACGA CCTGAGGCTG CCGAGGAAGA AGGAGATGTC D T P V L D S D G S F F L X S D I A V E W E S N G Q P E N N Y K T T P P V L D S D G S F F L X S
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             Ilum Ilodm
                                                                                                                                                                                                      2401 CAGCCCGAG AACCACAGGT GTACACCCTG CCCCCATCCC GGGAAGAAT GACCAAGAAC CAGTCAGCC TGACCTGCCT GGTCAAAGGC TTCTATCCCA GTCGGGGGTTCTTTG GTCGAGGGA ACTGGACGGA CCAGTTTCCG AAATAGGGT GTCGGGGGGCTC TTGGTGTCCA CAGTTTCCG AAATAGGGT
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            mnlI
                                                                                                                                                                           apy1[dcm+]
                                                                                                                                                                  betNI
                                                                                                                                                                                                  bspMI
                                                                                                                                  ecoRII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                hinfi
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               pleI
                                                                                                     BCLFI
                                                                                                                                                 dsav
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      nsil/avalli
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      sfaNI mull
                                                                                                                                                                                     apy1[dcm+]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         nlalii
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      ppu10I
                                                                                                                                   ecoRII
                                                                                                                                                                    betNI
                                                                                                   BCLFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     mnlI
                                                                                                                                                     deav
                                                                                                                      mvaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          nlaIII
                                                                                                                                                                                        ball baaJI mboll
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               ILOQU
                                                                           xmal/pspAI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              bpual
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             zmnI bbsI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               maelI
                                                              caull
                              hpall
            Idem
                                                                                                                                                             caulI
                                               daav
nctI
                                                                                                             BCLFI
                                                                                                                                          dsav
                                                                                               BMaI
                                                                                                                             ncil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           PPSR
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           hpall
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           Idam
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               z
0
                                                                                                                                                                            fokI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            baoFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           bsoFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 0
3
4
                                                                                                                                                                                                  csp61
                                                                                                                                                                                  real
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     V 0 ×
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   dsal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  belI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      deal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          414
```

### FIG. 48I

```
nlalii alwi[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  dpnii[dam-] asel/asni/vspi bsaJi mnli mnli mnli accessi ddel acii
GATCGATCGG GAATTAATTC GGCGCAGCAC CATGGCCTGA AATAACCTCT GAAAGAGGAA CTTGGTTAGG TACCTTCTGA GGCGGAAAGA ACCATCTGTG
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  CTAGCTAGCC CTTAATTAAG CCGCGTCGTG GTACCGGACT TTATTGGAGA CTTTCTCCTT GAACCAATCC ATGGAAGACT CCGCCTTTCT TGGTAGACAC
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   2801 ANTARAGCAA TAGCATCACA AATTTCACAA ATAAAGCATT TTTTTCACTG CATTCTAGTT GTGGTTTGTC CAAACTCATC AATGTATCTT ATCATGTCTG
TTATTTCGTT ATCGTAGTGT TTAAAGTGTT TATTTCGTAA AAAAAGTGAC GTAAGATCAA CACCAAACAG GTTTGAGTAG TTACATAGAA TAGTACAGAC
                                                                                                                          2701 TOCCTGTCTC CGGGTAAATG AGTGCGACGG CCCTAGAGTC GACCTGCAGA AGCTTGGCCG CCATGGCCCA ACTTGTTAT TGCAGCTTAT AATGGTTACA
AGGGACAGAG GCCCATTTAC TCACGCTGCC GGGATCTCAG CTGGACGTCT TCGAACCGGC GGTACCGGGT TGAACAAATA ACGTCGAATA TTACCAATGT
                                                                                    fnu4HI
                                                                        aluI
                                                                                                    bsoFI
                                                                                                                     bbvI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               mnll
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               asp718
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    csp6I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  nlaIV
              haeIII/pall
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 hgici
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        rsal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 banī
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   kpnI
sau961
                               asuI
                                             bsoFI nlaIII
                                                                                                           aluI haeIII/palI
                                                                                                                        hindili bgli beadi
                                                                                            dsal
                                                                styl
                                                                               ncol
                                fnu4HI
                acii
                                                              sfil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                      maeI
                                                                                              cfrI
                                                                                eael
                                                                                                                                                                                                         rmal
                                                                                 mael hincil/hindil
                                                                                                pstI
                                                                                                                begI
                                                                      scfl
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         dsal haelll/pall
                                                                                                   ', Ijulu 196nss
                                          tagi
                                                                     rmal sall
                                                     pleI
                                                                                                                    haeIII/palI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               hael
                                                                                                                                                                                (SEG ID NO: 71)
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            ncol
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              bsoFI styI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 bbvI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              hinPI
                                                                                                                                                                                      0
2
8
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            mbol/ndell[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  taq1[dam-] tru9I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    DspDI[dam-] mseI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     clai/bsp106[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                mbol/ndell[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   xmnI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            dpnII[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           dpnI[dam+]
                                                                                              hpall
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           pvuI/bspCI
                                                                                                              dsav
                                                   BCrFI
                                                                                Idam
                                                                   nctI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  sau3AI.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          batEI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        mcrI
                                                                                                                                                                                         447 S L S
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      sau3AI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     2901
```

### FIG. 48J

ppul0I mvaI mvaI mvaI mvaI mvaI mvaI mvaI mva	ppul0I nsil/availi nlaili sphi nspl nspl nspli sphi nspli cac8! cac8! cac8t cacAGCTATG CAAAGCATG TAGTCCCGC CCCTAACTC GTCTTCATAT GTCAGCAACC ATAGTCCCGC GGGTAGGGC GGGGATTGAG GTCTTCATAC GTTTCGTACT TAGTCGTTGG TATCAGGCC GGGTAGGGC GGGGATTGAG fnu4HI bsofi	bgil stil haelil/pall haelil/pall haelil/pall ddel muli mnli alui mnli acil baaji cccccarg gcrgactar trttttrt tatgcagag ccgagccgc crcgcctr gagcratag retreate gcgcgggtac cgactgatta anananataa atacgtcc gctccgcg gagccggaga crcataaca Gcggggtac gactgatta anananataa atacgtcc gctccgcg gagccggaga crcataaca FIG. 48K
efaNI ppul0I ppul0I neil/avaIII nlaIII sphI sphI nspI nspI cac8I ccacacgca Gnactatgca Angcatgcat ggtcgtccgt cttcatacgt ttcgtacgta	sfani nsil/avalii pl spHi spHi spHi scali spHi scali s	pgil sfii haeil/pali mnli mnli mnli mnli mnli badi mrit pargenge ccangecec cree ananara aracerece gereegee cace
BCTFI  mval  ecoRII  dau  batNI ,,  apyl [dcm+]  baaJI  baaJI  baaJI  cac8I  banFI  charctcaca caccttrcac ccaccacc  cttacacaca GTCAATCCCT	scrFI  scrFI  mval  ecoRII  dsaV  bstNI  apyI[dcm+]  bsaJI  101 TCCCCAGGTT CCCAGCATCC AAAGCATGC A'  AGGGTCCGA GGGTCGTCC GTCTTCATAC GTTTCGTACG TV	bgil stil stil styl ncol ball dasi ncol ball dasi  ball dasi  ball dasi  mali mali mali alui bi mati basi mali basi muli scin dati ball dasi  poccader dasi scin basi scin basi scin basi scin dati bi bi bi bi bi col coccader dati bi coccader cocccare corganerary trititaty targeages congeces credecter againsticate coccader coccecare corganerary anamara atacetere cocceces coccessed eccanage retreated coccaderas coccessed corganas anamara atacetere cocceces accessed erreated coccaderas coccessed for the military production and the m

tfil hinfi acil thal fnuDII/mvnI bstUI cccGATTCC CCTGCCAAG AGTCAGGTAA GCCCTAAGG GGCACGTTC TCAGTCCATT UI matched splice donar^	sau3AI mboI/ndeII[dam-] dpnII[dam+] alwI[dam-] taqI[dam-] claI/bsp106[dam-] bspDI[dam-] sau3AI mboI/ndeII[dam-] dpnII[dam-] dpnII[dam-] trG GATCTACTA CTGACTGACAT TrG GAAACCTAG CTAGGATGA CATG ~removed ATG ~lariat consensus^ Igg vW natural lariat restored^
scrFI nc11 msp1 dsav haeIII/pal1 eagI/xmaIII/eclXI eaeI cfrI bsiEI mspI caulI hpaII GCTTATCGG CCGGGAACGG TGCATTGGAA AVII - HindIII frag	fnu4HI bsoFI acil tha! tha! tha! fnuDII/mvnI tru9I bstUI bstUI bsh1236I aseI/aspI ccTTGGCTTC GTTAGAACG GGCTACAATT AATACATAAC GGAACCGAAG CAATCTTGC CCGATGTTAA TTATGTATTG *sp6 promoter
rmal mael styl styl blan blnI avril[dam-] haeli/pall hael stul nhel hael mael stul stul nhel hael nacien rgacgcc TaggccTTTTGCAAAAAGCTA TCCTCCGAAA AAACCTCGG ATCCGAAAAC *seq from pSV16B5-6G4VL:	betXI scil scil styl rsal plei haelli/pali csp61 scfl hinfi asul bsaJi 3401 GTACCCCTA TAGAGTCTAT AGGCCACCC CCTTGG

FIG. 48L

```
haeIII/palI
                                                                                       fnu4HI
                                                                                                     bsoFI
                                                                                                                   bbvI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 mbol/ndell[dam-] fnu4Hl
                                                                                                                                            pstI
                                                                                                                                                          bagi
                                                                                                                                scfI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       4001 CACCATCTGT CTTCATCTTC CCGCCATCTG ATGAGCAGTT GAAATCTGGA ACTGCTTCTG TTGTGTGCCT GCTGAATAAC TTCTATCCCA GAGAGGCCAA
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     GIGGIAGACA GAAGIAGAAG GGCGGIAGAC TACTCGICAA CITTAGACCI TGACGAAGAC AACACACGGA CGACTIAITG AAGATAGGGI CICTCCGGII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         GATCAAACGA ACTGTGGCTG
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      GICGGICITC TGAAGCGITG AATAATGACA AGIGICICAI GAGIACAGGG CGAGIGCAAA CCIGICCCAI GGIICCACCI CIAGITIGCI IGACACCGAC
                                                                                                                                                                     3801 ACTACTGATT TACAAAGTAT CCAATGGATT CTCTGGAGTC CCTTCTCGGATC CGGTTCTGGG ACGGATTTCA CTCTGACCAT CAGCAGTCTG
                                                                                                                                                                                   TGATGACTAA ATGITICATA GGITAGCTAA GAGACCTCAG GGAAGAGCGA AGAGACCTAG GCCAAGACCC TGCCTAAAGT GAGACTGGTA GTCGTCAGAC
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                haeI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            mnlI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              dpnII[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                dpnI[dam+]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       sau3AI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           3901 CAGCCAGAAG ACTTCGCAAC TTATTACTGT TCACAGAGTA CTCATGTCCC GCTCACGTTT GGACAGGGTA CCAAGGTGGA
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             asp700
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    XmnI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      banI bsaJI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           kpnI styI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   asp718
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               cacel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        hgici
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 acc651
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                csp61
                                                                                                                                                              alwi[dam-] bsmFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   rsal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              nlaIV
                                                                 mbol/ndell[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             ø
                                                                                            dpnII[dam-]
                                                                                                                                     batYI/xhoII
                                                                               dpnI[dam+]
                                                                                                           alwi[dam-]
            hpall
Idsm
                           ball
                                         beawI
                                                      sau3AI
                                                                                                                          nlaIV
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      FIG. 48N
                                                                                                                                                    bamHI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     maeII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  asp700
                                                                                                                                                                                                            S
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            bsrBI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       Iumx
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          acil
                                                                                                                                                                                                             S
R
F
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        DBMFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             K S G
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       nlallI
                                                                                                                                        pbmI/gsuI[dcm-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                              ρ,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          csp6I
                                                                                                                              DemFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               D S T
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        BCaI
                                                                                                                                                     pleI
                                                                                                                                                                                                              >
9
                                                                                                                                                        clai/bsp106
                                                                                                                                hinfi
                                                                                                                  tfil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                N
N
F
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   U
                                                                                                                                              tagi
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 FI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              Ilodm
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               bpuAI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   s
v
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 Ilodm
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               bpual
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       E
C
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       D.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Q,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        a
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      118
```

```
4301 GAGAGTGTTA AGCTTGGCCG CCATGGCCCA ACTTGTTTAT TGCAGCTTAT AATGGTTACA AATAAAGCAA'TAGCATCACA AATTTCACAA ATAAAGCATT
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 CTCTCACAAT ICGAACCGGC GGTACCGGGT TGAACAAATA ACGTCGAATA TTACCAATGT TTATTTCGTT ATCGTAGTGT TTAAAGTGTT TATTTCGTAA
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             4201 CTGÁCGCTGA GCAAAGCAGA CTACGAGAAA CACAAAGTCT ACGCCTGCGA AGTCACCCAT CAGGGCCTGA GCTCGCCGGT CACAAAGAG TTCAACAGGG AGTTGTCCC GACTGCGACT CGAGCGGGCA GTGTTTCTCG AAGTTGTCCC GACTGCGACT CGTTTCGTCT GATGTTCTCG AAGTTGTCCC
                                                                                                                      TICCACCIAL IGCGGGAGGI TAGCCCATIG AGGGICCTCT CACAGTGICT CGICCTGICG ITCCIGICGI GGAIGICGGA GICGICGIGG
                                                                                                     4101 AGTACAGTGG AAGGTGGATA ACGCCCTCCA ATCGGGTAAC TCCCAGGAGA GTGTCACAGA GCAGGACAGC AAGGACAGCA CCTACAGCCT CAGCAGCACC
                                                           fnu4HI
                                                                         ddel bsoFI
                                                                                          scfI mull
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 aluī
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              maelil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     sfani apol
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 SPV
                                                                                                                                                                                                                             hgiAI/aspHI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              ec1136II
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 ddeI cac8I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  eco01091/drall
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              bsp1286
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 DB1HKAI
                                                                                                                                                                                                               hglJII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  haeIII/palI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  Inla 196naa
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 asul banii
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  bmyI
                                                                                                                                                                                               sacI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    alwNI[dcm-]
                                                                                                                                              0
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          maeIII
                                                                                                                                              V T
                                                                                              maelil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      maelll
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              -1G. 48(
                                                                                 apyI [dcm+]
                                                                                                                                                SOES
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    cac8I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          aluI
                              ecoRII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         0
4
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          DBOFI
                                                                betNI
SCFFI
                                                dsav
                                                                                                maelli bsaJi
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            Ivdd
                mval
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      acci
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          H K V Y
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         haeIII/pall
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         sau96I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           X
E
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              asuI
                                                                                    mnll
                                                                                                    bell
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           bsoFI nlaIII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          alui haelli/pali
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              dsaI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           hindili bgli ncol
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             (564 ID NO: 72)
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             sfil styl
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              eael
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          blpI/bpull02I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            celli/espl
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               tru9I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   ၀
ပ
                                                                                                                                      TCATGTCACC
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   ы
```

eII[dam-] am-] CI  [[dam-] fnu4HI haeI [[dam-] bsoFI styl ] am=] bbvI ncol [[am-] hinpl dsal haeIII/palI asp700 hhal/cfol nlaIII asp700 hhal/cfol nlaIII cTTANTTAAG CCGCGAGCAC CATGGCCTGA cTTANTTAAG CCGCTGTG GTACCGGACT	scrFI mvaI mvaI ecoRII dsaV bstNI apyI[dcm+] bsaJI bsmFI nlaIV ; GTGGAAAGTC CCCAGGCTCC	sfaNI ppu101 nsi1/avaIII nlaIII sph1 nspI nspHI cac8I G CAGAAGTATG CAAAGCATGC
bau3AI  mbol/ndeII[dam-]  dpnII[dam-]  dpnII[dam-]  pvul/bspCI  mcrI  bsiEI  taqI[dam-]  clai/bspl06[dam-]  bspDI[dam-]  clai/bspl06[dam-]  bspDI[dam-]  clai/bspl06[dam-]  bscDI[dam-]  clai/bspl06[dam-]  hain  dpnI[dam+] xmnI  dpnI[dam+] aseI/asnI/vspI  dpnII[dam-] aseI/asnI/vspI  nlaIII alwI[dam-] aseI/asnI/vspI  nlaIII alwI[dam-] aseI/asnI/vspI  rTACATAGAA TAGTACAGC CTTAATTAAG CGGGGG  rTACATAGAA TAGTACAGC CTAGCTAGCC CTTAATTAAG CGGGGG	alui pvuli acii nspBii GGGGGAAGA ACCAGTTG GAATGTGT CCGCCTTTCT TGGTCGACAC CTTACACACA GTCAATCCCA	scrFI  scrFI  mval  ecoRII  dsav  dsav  bstNI  apyI[dcm+]  bstNI  sexAI  caccacacacacacacacacacacacacacacacaca
rmal mael bsml bfal 4401 TTTTCACTG CATTCTAGTT GTGGTTTGTC CAAACTCATC AATC	real csp61 nla1V kpn1 hg1CI ban1 asp718 mnl1 gAAGAAA CTTGGTTAGG TACCTTCTGA	sfaNI ppu10I nsi1/avaIII nlaIII sphI nspI nspI cac8I cac8I CTCAATTAGT CTTCATACTATCA
4401 TTTTTCACT	mnli 4501 AATAACCTCT	cac8I 4601 CCAGCAGGCA GGTCGTCCGT

nlaIII

GCTGACTAAT	maeIII aluI AAAGCTG TTTCGAC	BCLFI mval ecoRII dsav bstNI apyl[dcm+] bsaJI GAAAACCC
styl ncol bsll dsal acil bsayl ccccccarc Gcccccarc	rmal mael styl bsaJI bsaJI bluI avrII[dam-] haeIII/palI mull stuI mull hael bseRI mull bfaI aluI AGAAGTAGTA AGAGGCTTT TTTGGAGGC TAGGCTTTTG CAAAAAGCTG TCTTCATCAC TCCTCCGAAA AAACCTCCGG ATCCGAAAAC GTTTTTCGAC start pUC118^	BC)  haeIII/palI  eaeI  cfrI  bsrI  cACTGGCCGT CGTTTTACAA CGTCGTGAAAACCC GTGACCGCA GCAAAATGTT GCACACGA CCCTTTTGGG
styl ncol bell daal bell berl acil acil berl acil best coccontrol bash daal acil bash	mnlI mnlI beeRI AGAAGTAGTG AGGAGGCTTT T	haeIII/palIeaeI eael rialulbsri sgr AACACTTGG CACTGGCCGT CGTT
acil foki crcc Gcccarccc sagg cgggagggc ',		ol vni bspMI scfi tru91 psti ahall/drai msei bsgi mæe swai sse83871 ATTTAAA TCCTGCAGGT
acii bsmFi ATAGTCCCGC CCCTAA TATCAGGGCG GGGATT	fnu4HI bsoFI bglI sf1I haeIII/palI mnlI mnlI baJI acli hae GAGGCCG CTCGC	fnu4HI haelII/pall hinPI hal/cfol eagl/xmalII/eclXI thaI eagl/xmalII/eclXI thaI eagl tI fnubII/mvnI fnubII/mvnI bstvI cfrI hinPI cfrI hhal/cfol ofII msel tru9I cac8I tru9 bstvI msel tru9I bstvI cgcccccTTA ATTAAGGCCG GCCATTTAA GCCGCGCATT TAATTAAGGCCG CGCTATTAA ccctccCGCATTAATTAAGGCCG CGCTAAATTAA
acil scil bsrl acil bsrl acil bsrl acil bsrl acil toki sciccantre eccentre eccentratare eccentres eccentratare eccentres eccentrases eccentrases."	fnu4HI bsoFI bglI sf1I haellI/palI haelli/palI mnli mnli aluI mnl bsaJI mnli aluI mnl bsaJI mcII/palI mnl bsaJI acii haellI/palI aluI AAAAATAA ATACGTCC GCCCCCG GAGCCGGAGA CTCGATAAGG	fnu4HI haeIII/pali hinPI mcri eagl/xmaIII/eclXI thaI eagl/xmaIII/eclXI thaI eaeI hinPI hotI hinPI barBI bsoFI hinPI taqI cfrI hinPI xhoI fnu4HI tru9I cac8I tru9I pstI paeR7I bs1EI pacI ascI ahaIII/draI avaI bsoFI mseI tru9I bsh1236I mseI bs9I maeIII mnII acII acII mseI tru9I bs9I mseIII avI pacCTCGAG CGCCGCTTA ATTAAGGCG CGCATTTAAA TCCTGCAGGT AACAGCTTG AATGGAGCTC GCCGCGAAT TAATTCCGCG CGCTAAATTT AGGACGTCCA TTGTCGAACC

## FIG. 48Q

```
fnuDII/mvnI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              rsal hhal/cfol
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   batul scfl
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        5101 AGCCTGAATG GCGAATGGCG CCTGATGCGG TATTTTCTCC TTACGCATCT GTGCGGTATT TCACACCGCA TACGTCAAAG CAACCATAGT ACGCGCCCTG
TCGGACTTAC CGCTTACCGC GGACTACGCC ATAAAAGAGG AATGCGTAGA CACGCCATAA AGTGTGGCGT ATGCAGTTTC GTTGGTATCA TGCGCGGGAC
                                                                                                5001 TGGCGTTACC CAACTTAATC GCCTTGCAGC ACATCCCCCC TTCGCCAGCT GGCGTAATAG CGAAGAGGCC CGCACCGATC GCCTTGCCA ACAGTTGCGA ACCGCTAGTTATC GCTTCTCCGG GCGTGGCTAG CGGGAAGGGT TGTCAACGCA ACCGCAATGG GTTGAATTAG CGGAAGGGT TGTCAACGCA ACCGCAATTATC GCTTCTCCGG GCGTGGCTAG CGGGAAGGGT TGTCAACGCA
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   bsh12361
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              bsll
                                                                                                                                                                                 hinPI
                                                                                                                                                                                              thal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         Ilodm
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              csp6I
          mbol/ndell[dam-]
                                                 dpnII[dam-]
                       dpnI[dam+]
                                                                pvuI/bspCI
sau3AI
                                                                                           bsiEI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         hha1/cfoI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                bsrBI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              acti
                                                                              mcrI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            cac8I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  maelI
                                      haelll/pall
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              hinPI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    hinpi haeli
                                                                mpli acti
                                                                                          ear1/ksp6321
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        rmal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   hhaI/cfoI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             bfal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               haell mael
                         sau96I
                                                                              mboll cacel
                                                     asuI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  acil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               cacel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     acil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    acil
                                            cac8I
                                                                                 nspBII
                                                      aluī
                                                                    IInad
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      sfani
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  maeIII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         fnuDII/mvnI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                hhaI/cfoI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    bsh1236I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     bsoFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 maelll bbvI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   hinPI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        bstuI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              thaI
                                                                       fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                acil
                                                                                      bsoFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            sfaNI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   fnuDII/mvnI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                       hinll/acyl
                                                                                                                                                                    hhal/cfol
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 acil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         hha I/cfoI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                         hinPI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   hgici
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          bsoFI
                                                                                                                                                                                  nlaIV
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               bstul
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  haeII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       tru91 acil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                banī
                                                                                                                                                                                                            kasī
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            hhal/cfol hinPl
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      thaI
                                                                                                                                                                                               narı
                                                                                        tru9I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  hinPI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        bsoFI
```

## FIG. 48R

nlaIV hgiJII bsp1286 bsp1286 hgici tagi bmyI banII nlaIV banII nlaIV panII aluI banII nlaIV AGGGGCA CTCCGATTTA GTGCTTTAGG GCACCTCGAC AGGGCCA GTTCGAATTTA TAGCCCCGA GGAAATCC AAGGCTAAAT CACGAAATGC CGTGGAGCTG	maeli haelii/Pali draiii sau961 hphi bsaal asul TTGATTTGGG TGATGGTTCA GTATAGACGGTT TTTCGCCCTT TGACGTTGGA GTCCACGTTC TTTAATAGTG GACTCTTGTT AACTAAAACCC ACTACCAAGT GCATCACCG GTAGCGGAC TATCTGCCAA AATGCGGGAA ACTGCAACCT CAGGTGCAAG AATTATCAC CTGAGAACAA	trugi bsli aval ccaalctiga acaacatca acctatctc ggctattct tttgatttat aaggarttt gccgatttcg gcctattgat taaaaaatga gctgatttaa ggtttgacct tgttgtgagt tgggatagag cccgataaga aaactaaata ttccctaaaa cggctaaagc cggataacca attttttact cgactaaatt	thai thai bsp1286  tru91 apol tru91 psp14061 bs1HKAI  msel bstUI msel tru91 apol tru91 alw441/snol csp61 sfaNI msel alw441/snol csp61 sfaNI msel caanantta acccantra acccant tracanant tracanant tracanant tracanant tracanant tracanant caccacacting caccacacting caccacacting caccacacting caccacacacting caccacacacting caccacacacacacacacacacacacacacacacacac	hinp!  hhal/cfol thal thal thal thal thal thal thal tha
5301 TTTCTCGC	5401 TTGATTTG AACTAAAC	bsrI 5501 CCAAACTG GGTTTGAC	apoI S601 CAAAAAT GITITAA	5701 GCTATCG CGATAGC

mnli haelil/pali haelil/pali bpual sau961 bbsi eco1091/drali AGTATTCTTG AAGACGAAAG GGCCTCGTGA	mvbl ii ol		hgial/aspHI bspl286 sau3AI bsiHKAI mbol/ndell[dam-] dpn1[dam-] eco57I apaLl/snoI TCACCCAGAA ACGTGGTGA AAGTAAAAGA TGCTGAAGT CAGTTGGCTG AGTGGGTCTT TGCGACCACT TTCATTTTCT ACGACTTCTA GTCAACCCAC
I mboII bpuAI bbsI GTATTCTTG AAG	nlalv acii thai thai thai fuubli/mvni bstUi ahali/bsall aatii ddel maeli	GAAAAGCCCC TTACACGCG CCTTGGGGAT  mboli earl/ksp6321 ATAATATTGA AAAAGGAAGA GTATGAGTAT TATTATAACT TTTCCTTCT CATACTCATA	. sfani AAGTAAAAGA TG TTCATTTTCT AC
thal fnubll/mv bstUl bsh12361 hinPl hhal/cfol thal mnll fnubll/mvnl bstUl cGCGCGAGGC	i Cocommune	GAAAAGCCCC TTTACACGCG  BBPI  BAAIATTGA AAAAGGAAGA  TATTATAAACT TTTTCCTTCT	hphi TCACCCAGAA ACGCTGGTGA AGTGGGTCTT TGCGACCACT
hphi c atcaccgaaa g tagtggctft	hinli/acyl ahaii/bsalli aatii maeii	TAATAATGGT TTCTTAGACG TCAGGIGGCA ATTATTACCA AAGAATCTGC AGTCCACCGT sal pHI bsmal nlali CATGACAT AAATGCTTCA GTACTTCA AAATGCTTCA GTACTCTGT ATTGGGACTA TTTACGAAGT	
BCTFI  ncii  mspi  hpali nspi  dsav nspHi  esp3i fnu4Hi  bsmBI bsoFi  maeIII bsmAi bbvi  alui bsli cauli alui nlairi "hphi  caagctgtga GGCTGCGG GAGTGCTCCA AAAGTGGCAG	hinli/ ahali/ aatli ddel maeli	TTCTTAGACG A AAGAATCTGC A TAACCCTGAT TA TAACCCTGAT	CCTTC CTGTTTTGC
II mall '	II	A TAATAATGG T ATTATTACC rcal bsphi I bsmal I nlaii T CATGAGACG	II : :A TTTGCCT
I napl fouthi fouthi bsori bbvi I alui nlaili GAGCTGCATG F	nlaIII tru9I rcaI mseI bspHI	AATGTCATG TTACAGTAC TTACAGTAC BBrB acii	fnu4HI bsoFI ac1I T TTTGGGGCA
	i t		fnu4HI bsoFI ac1I cGTGTCGCCC TTATTCCCTT TTTTGCGGCA ATAACGGAA AAAACGCCGT AAAACGGAAAAAAGGCAAAAAAGGAAAAAAGGCAAAAAAA
		TACGCGATAA ATGCGGATAA TTTCTAAATA	fnu4HI bsoFI acli 6101 CGTGTCGCCC TTATTCCCTT TTTTGCGGCA TTTTGGGGAA AAAACGCCGT AAAAC
5801		5901	6101

FIG. 48T

Bau3AI nspBII sau3AI mbol/ndeII[dam-] mbol/ndeII[dam-] psp14061 bsp1286 tru9I dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam+] xmnI bs14KAI mseI bstXI/xhoII alwI[dam-] alwI[dam-] mbolI bmyI ahaIII/draI cqcargagg tracargaa crgaarcra acii bstXI/xhoII mbolI bmyI alwI[dam-] acii bstXI/xhoII cqcargagg tracargaa crgaarcra acaccarr cragaacra crgaarcra acaccarr cragaacra cragaacra cragaarcra acaccarr cragaacra cragaac	thai ncil mspl thai hpall hpall deav acil screed acceptants cocgressed acceptants cocgressed acceptant cocgressed acceptant acceptants acceptant acceptants acceptant acceptants acceptants acceptants acceptants acceptants acceptant acceptant acceptant acceptant acceptants acceptants acceptants acceptant acceptant acceptant acceptant acceptant acceptan	haeIII/pall mbol/ndeII[dam-] eael dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam-] fnu4HI bsoFI bsoFI bovI mcrI bbvI mslI nlaIII acii bsiEI bsiEI tGTTIACGGA TGGCATGACA GTAAGAGAAT TATGCAGTGC TGCCATAACC ATGAGTGATA ACACTGCGG CAACTTACTA GACAGTGC TGCTTACG TAGAATGCT CATCTCTA ATACGTCACA ACGTATTG TACTCACTA TGCGTATTG TACTCACTA TGTGACTGC GTTGAATGAA GACTGTTGCT TGTCTTTACG TAGAATGCT ACCGTACTCT ATACGTCACA ACGGTATTGG TACTCACTAT TGTGACGCG GTTGAATGAA GACTGTTGCT	sau3AI maeIII sau3AI maeIII avaII asuI asuI mbol/ndeII[dam-] sau3AI nlaIv dpnI[dam+] abuI dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam+] bpaII dpnII[dam-] bsaWI mnli aciI nlaIII alwI[dam-] dpnII[dam-] bsaWI TCGGAGGACC GAAGGACTTTTT TGCACAACAT GGGGATCAT GTAACTCGCC TTGATCGTTG GGAACCGGAG CTGATGATG GCTATGGTTT AGCCTCCTGG CTTCCTCGAT TGGCGAAAAA ACGTGTTGTA CATTGAGCG AACTAGCAAC CCTTGGCCTC GACTTACTTC GGTATGGTTT
bsesi maelli 6201 caccagigg tiaca	acil thai thulii bstui bshilii hinpi hinpi cGATACACCG GGGG	sfani 6401 ACAGAAAAGC ATCT TGTCTTTTGG TAGA	sau961 avaII asuI mnlI 6501 TCGGAGGACC GAA

## FIG. 48U

				sau3AI mboI/ndeII[dam-] dpnII[dam-] GA cr
VspI				sau3Al mbol/ndell[ dpnl[dam+] dpnll[dam-] GA
tru91 mseI aseI/asnI/vspI ATTAATA	bsmAI bsaI iGGT	TAG	tru9I mseI rTTAA	sau3AI mbo1/n dpn1[d dpn11[
tru91 mse1 ase1/as ACAATTAATA TGTTAATTA	srFI       AGCGTG   TCGCAC	AACGAAATAG TTGCTTTATC	t " CATTT1	Bal mbo dpi GTAGAAAGA CATCTTTTCT
	mspI hpall cfr101/bsrFI IV hphI sul(dcm-) GCCGGT GAGCG		tru91 mse1 ahalil/dra1 frranaacr T	) <u>9</u> 5999
mspl hpall I scrFI ncil dsav caull CTTCCCGGCA	mspI hpall cfr101/bs nlaIV hphI bpmI/gsuI(dcm-) c TGGAGCCGGT GA	foki actatggatg tgatacctac	tru9I msel tru9: ahaIII/draI msel ATTTAAAACT TCATTTTTAA TAAATTTTGA AGTAAAAATT	hgal ddel TCCACTGAGC GTCAGACCCC AGGTGACTCG CAGTCTGGGG
	bpr AATC 1		SATTG )	i hgal ddel ACTGAGC G
alu rmal mael bfal CTTACTCTAG	mspI hpall cfr101/bsrFI nlalv hphl bpm1/gsu1[dcm-] bsa CTGATAAATC TGGAGCCGGT GAGCGTGGGT GACTATTTAG ACCTCGGCCA	pleI hinfI m1105) GAGTC1 CTCAG5	CTTTAGATTG	d TCCAC AGGTG
		pleI hinfI ahdI/eam1105I ACACGACGGG GAGTCAGCA TGTGCTGCCC CTCAGTCCGT	CTCATATATA GAGTATATAT	GAGTTTTCGT
I TGGCGAACTA ACCGCTTGAT	TGGTTTATTG	a ACACG TGTGC		<b>□</b>
hinPI hhal/cfoI mstI aviil/fspI berI maeII tru9I p1406I ACGTTGCGCA AACTATTAAC TGGCGAACTA TGCAACGGT TTGATAATTG ACGCTTGAT	bgll cac8I haelII/palI pl asul mspl I/cfol hpalI GCTCGGCCT TCCGCTGC	pleI hinfI ahdI/eam1105I GTAGTTATCT ACACGACGGG GAGTCAGGCA CATCAATAGA TGTGCTGCCC CTCAGTCCGT	ACCAAGTTTA TGGTTCAAAT	maell tru91 meel cccrrnacgr gggaarrga
cfol fspl AACTA	cac/pall mspl hpall r TCGGCG	C GTAG	G ACCA	T CCC3 TY
hinPI hhal/cfoI mstl avii/fspI maeII p1406I ACGTGCGCA AAC	bgll , sau961 haeIII/pall pl asul msp I/cfol hpa GCTCGGCCT TCCG	CCGTAT	I CTGTCA GACAGT	ACCAAAAT CO
ro.		mnll CC CTC GG GAG	maeIII GG TAAC CC ATTG	nlaiii rcai bspHi 77CA TGA
GGCAAC	) ) ACTTCT FGAAGA	li GGTAAG CCATTC	I AGCATT TCGTAA	n-] r k k <b>TAA</b> TC7
4HI FI bsrDI I GC AAT CG TTA	Bau961 avall asul NGSA CC?	haelli/pall au961 alv salv scccra Arcc	tru9I mseI GAT TAA	eII[dam+] am-] iII TTT GA
fnu4HI bsoFI cac8I bsrDI I bbvI GCCAGCAGC AA	foki acii avali hin bsri mnli acic accecetata reaccecet cerecece cerecet cerecet cerecet cerecet cerecet cerecet cerecet cerececet cerecet cer	thal fnu4HI haeIII/palI thal fnu4HI haeIII/palI fuuDII/mvnI bsoFI sau96I mlaIV bstUI bbvI nlaIV mnlI crccccTTGCAGCA CTGGGGCCAG ATGCTAAGCC CTCCCGTATC CTCCCGTAT GAGCCCAGA GAACGTCGT GACCCCGGTC TACCATTCGG GAGGCCATAG	ddel nlalV mbol/ndell[dam-] dpn1[dam+] hglCl tru9! dpn11[dam-] banl mnll msel ACAGATGGCT GAGATAGGTG CCTCACTGAT TAAGCATTGG TAACTGTCAG TGTCTAGCGA CTCTATCCAC GGAGTGACTA ATTCGTAACC ATTGACAGTC	rmal mael sau3Al mael sau3Al hph mbol/ndeIl[dam-] mbol/ndeIl[dam-] dpnIl[dam-] dpnIl[dam-] tru9I bstri/xhoII alwI[dam-] msel alwI[dam-] bstri/xhoII bspHI msel alwI[dam-] bstri/xhoII bspHI mael tryanaAgga rcragGrana GarcTrTrr GaraatcTca TGACCAAAT CCCTTAACGT tryanaAgga rcragGranaAn CTATTAGAGT ACTGGTTTTA GGGAATTGCA AAATTTCCT AGATCCACTT CTAGGAAAAA CTATTAGAGT ACTGGTTTTA GGGAATTGCA
CGA TGC	TAA AG	fnu4HI bsoFI bbvI I bsr] GCAGCA C'	nlaIV hglCI banl mnll AGGTG CCTC	hi m I[dam- ] d i-] d i bst mboli mboli
meli II NCACCAU	acil I GGCGGA	fnu4H no bsoFI bsrDl CATTGCAGC	ddel nl. mbol/ndell[dam-] dpnl[dam+] hg dpnll[dam-] ba garcgcr gagaragg	rmal mael sau sau3AI hphl mbc mbol/ndeII[dam-] dpnI[dam+] dpi dpnII[dam-] bstXi/xhoII alv alwI[dam-] bstXi dral bfaI mboII[GGA TCTAGGTGAA GA' CCT AGATCCACTT CT
m maeIII GCGT GAC	foki tingali degares AG	acil thai fuuDil/mvnI batul bshl2361 bs ccccGTAT CA	ddel mbol/ndell[cdpn1[dam+] dpn1[dam+] dpn1[dam-]	rmal mael sau3Al h mbol/ndel dpn1[dam+ dpn1[dam+ dpn1[dam+ l msel alw1[dam-] ahallI/dral bfal TTTAAAAGGA TCTAGC
fnu4HI bsoFI msli cac81 bsrDI maeIII sfaNI bbvI 6601 CGACGAGCGT GACACCACGA TGCCAACA		acil thal fnuDII/mv bstUI bsh12361 crcGcGGTAT	ddel nlalv mbol/ndell[dam-] dpn1[dam+] hglCl tru9! dpn11[dam-] banl mnll msel maelll 1GrCTAGGTG CCTCACTGAT TAAGCATTGG TAACTGTCAG TGTCTAGCGA CTCTATCCAC GGAGTGACTA ATTCGTAACC ATTGACAGTC	
6601	6701	6801	1069	7001

```
mbol/ndell[dam-]
                                                                                                           aluI
                                                   dpnII[dam-]
                                     dpnI[dam+]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  7401 AGTTACCGGA TANGGCGCCAG CGGTCGGGCT GAACGGGGGG TTCGTGCACA CAGCCCAGCT TGGAGCGAAC GACCTACACC GAACTGAGAT ACCTACAGCG
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 TCAATGGCCT AITCCGCGTC GCCAGCCGGA CITGCCCCCC AAGCACGTGT GTCGGGTCGA ACCTCGCTTG CTGGATGTGG CITGACTCTA TGGATGTCGC
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     7301 TCTGTAGCAC CGCCTACATA CCTCGCTCTG CTAATCCTGT TACCAGTGGC TGCTGCCAGT GGCGATAAGT CGTGTCTTAC CGGGTTGGAC TCAAGACGAA AGATCTGCTA AGACATCGTG GCGGATGTAT GGAGCGAGAC GATTAGGACA ATGGTCACCG ACGACGGTCA CGGCTATTCA GCACAGAATG GCCCAACCTG AGTTCTGCTA
                                                                         alwi[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    7201 GCTACCAACT CTTTTCCGA AGGTAACTGG CTTCAGCAGA GCGCAGATAC CAAATACTGT CCTTCTAGTG TAGCCGTAGT TAGGCCACCA CTTCAAGAAC
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    CGATGGTTGA GAAAAAGGCT TCCATTGACC GAAGTCGTCT CGCGTCTATG GTTATGACA GGAAGATCAC ATCGGCATCA ATCCGGTGGT GAAGTTCTTG
                                                                                                                         TCANAGGATO TTOTTGAGAT COTTTTTTO TGCGCGTAAT CTGCTGCTTG CANACAAAA AACCACCGCT ACCAGGGGTG GTTTGTTTG CGGATCAAGA
AGITTCCTAG AAGAACTCTA GGAAAAAAAG ACGCGCATTA GACGACGAAC GTTTGTTTT TTGGTGGCGA TGGTCGCCAC CAAACAAAG GCCTAGTTCT
  sau3AI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     scfl
                                                                                                         hpall
                                                                                                                                                                                                    haeIII/pall
                                                                                             mspI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        hinfi
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   pleI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                        haeI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      hpall
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            caull
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        dsav
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Idsm
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    nctI
                                                                                             acti
                                                                                                               nspBII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                           bslI
                                                                                                                 aclI
                                                                                                                                                                                          rmal
                                                                                                                                                                                                           macI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                            bfal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            aluI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   bsrI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          DSOFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           bbvI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            alw44I/snoI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    hgiAI/aspHI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               alwNI[dcm-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         apaLI/snol
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               bsrI bsoFI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    bbvI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 bsp1286
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         DSIHKAI
                                                               cac81
                                                                                                                                                                                                                               hhaI/cfoI
                                                                                 fnu4HI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            bmyI
                                                                                                     bsoFI
                                                                                                                       bbvI
                                                                                                                                                                                                               hinPI
                                                  funDII/mvnI
                                                                                                                      hhal/cfol
                                                                                     bsh1236I
                                                                  bstul
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   eco571
                                                                                                         hinPI
                               mbol/ndell[dam-] thal
                                                                                                                                             7101 TCAAAGGATC TTCTTGAGAT CCTTTTTTTC
                                                                                                                                                                                                                    bsrI
                                                                     dpnI[dam+] dpnI[dam+]
dpnII[dam-] dpnII[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                hinpi beiEI
                                                                                                          alwi[dam-]
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               bbvI mcrI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        IIgdsu
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 hha1/cfol
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        acil
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         fnu4HI
sau3AI
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             bsoFI
                                                      mbol/ndeII[dam-]
                      mpoll[dam-]
                                                                                                             bstYI/xhoII
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 hpall
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 Idem
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     bsaWI
```

FIG. 48W

SCLFI

mval ecoRII daav basSI batNI hinpI mnlI baaJI hhal/cfoI aluI apyI[dcm+] AACAGGAG AGCGCACGAG GGAGCTTCCA	nlalV acii GATGCTCGTC AGGGGGCGG AGCCTATGGA CTACGAGCAG TCCCCCGGC TCGGATACCT	tf11 hinf1 scgttatcc cctgattctg tggataaccg cgcaatagg ggactaagac
mepl hinPl hinPl hhal/efol ball ball ball ball haell haell 7501 TGAGCATTGA GAACAGGAG GCGAACAGGAG GCAGCTTCCA ACTCGTAACT CTTCGCGGT GCGAAGGCT TCCCTCTTTC CGCCTCTTTC CGCCACGAG GCAACAGGAG ACTCGTAACT CTTCGCGGT GCGAAGGCT TCCCTCTTTC CGCCTCCCAG CCTCCCCAG CCTCCTCTCCAAGGT ACTCGTAACT CTTCGCGGT GCGAAGGCT TCCCTCTTTC CGCCTCCCAG CCTCTCCAAGGT ACTCGTAACT CTTCGCGGT GCGAAGGCT TCCCTCTTTC CGCCTCCCAG CCTCCCAG CCTTCTCCAAGGT ACTCGTAACT CTTCGCGGT GCGAAGGCT TCCCTCTTTC CGCCTCCCAG CCTCCCAG CCTTGTCCTC TCGCGTGCTC CCTCGAAGGT	mval ecoRII dsav bstNI apyI[dcm+] apyEcccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc	haeIII/pali haeIII/pali fnu4HI scrFI bsoFI mvaI bslI acil dsav thaI bslI dsav fnu01/mvnI apyI[dcm+] haeIII/pali nspli bstU1 apyI[dcm+] haeI afiiii  cac81 bsh1236I nlaIV haeI cac81 afiiii  7701 AAAACGCCAG CAACGCGGC TTTTTACCGT TTTTTACCGT TTTTTACCGT TTTTTTCC TGCCTAATGC GGACTAAACG TTTTGCGCCG AAAAATGCCA AGGACCGGAA AAACGACTGT ACAAGAAAAGG ACGCAATAGG GGACTAAACGC TTTTGCGGCCG AAAAATGCCA AGGACCGGAA AAACGACTGA AAAACGACTG ACAAAAAAGG ACGCAATAGG GGACTAAAACGC TTTTGCGGCCG AAAAATGCCA AGGACCGGAA AAACGACTGA AAAACGACTAAAAAGG ACGCAATAGG GGACTAAAAACGCAATAGCCAATAGCCAATAGAATAGCAATAGAATAGCAATAGCAATAGCAATAGAAATAGAAATAGAAATAAAAAAAA
hinpi hai/cfoi haeli 7501 TGAGCATTGA GAAAGCGCCA CGCTTCCCGA A ACTCGTAACT CTTTCGCGGT GCGAAGGGCT T	SORFI  mval  ecoRII  dsav  bstNI  apyl[dcm+]  7601 GGGGGAAACG CCTGGTATCT TTATAGTCCT GCCCCTTTGC GGCCAAGGA CCTGGTAGA AATATCAGGA C	haeIII/pali fnu4HI bsoFI acil thaI bslI fnuDII/mvnI bstUI cac8I bshl236I nlaI 7701 AAAACGCCAG CAACGCGGC TTTTTACGGT

## FIG. 48X

7801 TATTACCECC TITGAGIGAE CIGATACCEC TCGCCECAGC CGAACGACCE AGCGCAGCGA GICAGIGAGC GAGGAAGCGG AAGAGCGCC AATACGCAAA ATAATGGCGG AAACTCACTC GACTATGGCG TGCGGCGC TCGCGGGG TTATGCGTTT ATAATGGCGG AAACTCACTC GACTATGGCG TGCGGCGTCG CTGCGTCGCT CAGTCACTCG CTCCTTCGCC TTCTCGCGGG TTATGCGTTTT

mcrI bsiEI

cac81 ac11 barB1 fnu4H1 ac11 bsoF1

mboll hhal/cfol earl/ksp6321

mnli acti

bbvI pleI hinpi hinfi hhai/cfoi

fnu4HI bsoFI

fnu4HI bsoFI bbvI

sapi hinPi

```
maelll
                                                                                                                                             7901 CCGCCTCTCC CCGCGCGTTG CCCGATTCAT TAATCCAGCT GCCACGACAG GTTTCCCGAC TGGAAAGCGG GCAGTGAGCG CAACGCAATT AATGTGAGTA GCCGCAGAGAGAG GCCGCGCAAC TTACACTCAA GCCGCAGAGAG GGCGCGCAAC CGGCTAAGTA TTACACTCAA GCCGCAGAGAGG GGCGCGCAAC CGGCTAAGTA TTACACTCAA
                                                                                                                                asel/asnl/vspl
                                                                                                     tru9I
                                                                                                                   msel
                                                                                                                                 hhal/cfol
                                                                                                                     hinPI
                                                                                                                     cac8I
                                                                                                                                    acti
                                                                                                                                       bsrI
                                                                                 cac81
                                                                                                                                         nspBII
                                                                                                                         eael tfil asel/asni/vspl
                                                                                                           IInad
                                                                                                               tru9I
                                                                                                                                          cfrI hinfI mseI
                                                                                                 haeIII/palI
fnuDII/mvnI
                                                                                    fnuDII/mvnI
                                                        hhal/cfol
                           bsh12361
                                                                                                                 bsh12361
                                                                                                 bstul
              bstuI
                                         hinPI
                                                                                                                                bsliacti
                                                                        thaI
                                                                                                                                  mnlI
```

FIG. 48Y

8001 ACCTCACTCA TTAGGCACCC CAGGCTTTAC ACTTTATGCT TCCGGCTCGT ATGTTGTGG GAATTGTGAG CGGATAACAA TTTCACACAG GAAACAGCTA TGGAGTGAGT AATCCGTGGG GTCCGAAATG TGAAATACGA AGGCCGAGCA TACAACACCAC CTTAACACTC GCCTATTGTT AAAGTGTGTC CTTTGTCGAT

hpaII Idsm

hgicz apyl[dcm+]

banl bead!

nlalv bstNI dsav

ecoRII

mvaľ

scrFI

berBI

```
5 44 332 386 390 753 1097 1165 1370 1431 1951 2603 2751 2784 3282 3336 3340 3562 3566 3676 3733 3792 4270 4288 4311 4344 4554 4842 4896 4954 5047 5333 5590 5803 5822 6516 6579 6679 7200 7457 7593 7819 7937 8096
                                                                                                                                                                                                                   3167 3179 3188 3200 3210 3221 3267 3372 3404 3449 3686 3949 4021 4318 4542 4727 4739 4748 4760 4770 4781 4827 4910 4914 5070 5127 5153 5166 5203 5217 5220 5248 5275 5680 5699 5741 5751 5790 5979 6026 6125 6234 6311 6355 6476 6522 6713 6804 7166 7175 7310 7420 7541 7560 7687 7715 7806 7827 7834 7877 7901 7911 7967 8070
                                                                                                                                                                            823 1039 2738 4237
217 229 238 250 260 271 317 422 454 485 574 1385 1795 1871 2248 2250 2758 2982
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               988 1690 1858 5117 5947 6329
696 4935 6290 6982 7001
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               1876 5651 6198 7444
                                                                                                                                                              2969 3967 4529
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    ahdI/eam11051(GACNNNNGTC): 2087 6865
                                                                                                                                    1690 5947
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          see hinli
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             932 7758
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           1833
8101 TGACCATGAT TACGAATTAA
ACTGGTACTA ATGCTTAATT
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        786
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     ahall/beahl (GRCGYC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              ahaIII/dral(TTTAAA):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     alw441/snoI (GTGCAC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        aflII/bfrI(CTTAAG):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     aflil(ACRYGT):
                                                                                                                                                                      acc651 (GGTACC):
                                                                                                                                            aatii (GACGTC):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               agel (ACCGGT):
                                                                                                                                                                                                   acci (GTMKAC):
                                                                                       >length: 8120
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        aluI (AGCT):
                                                                                                                                                                                                                             acil(CCGC):
```

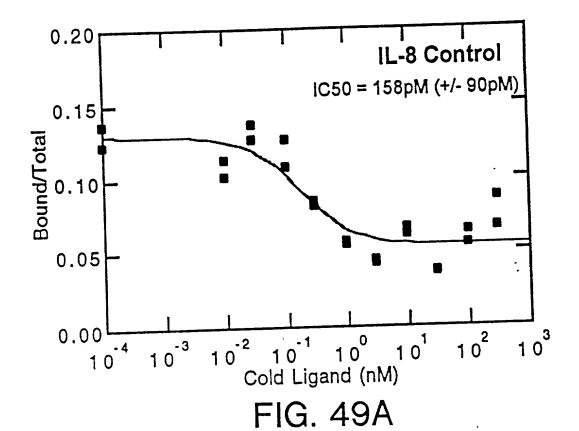
(SEQ ID NO:68)

asp700 XmnI

nlalil

ase1/asn1/vsp1

tru91 mseI FIG. 48Z



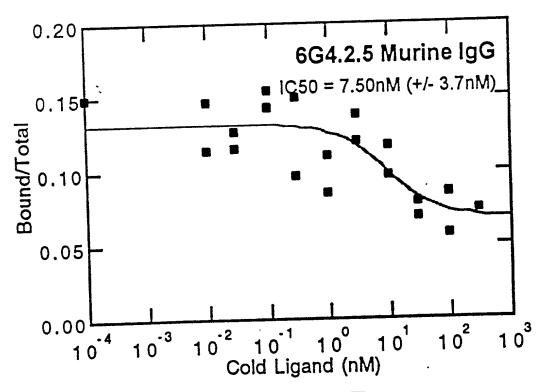


FIG. 49B

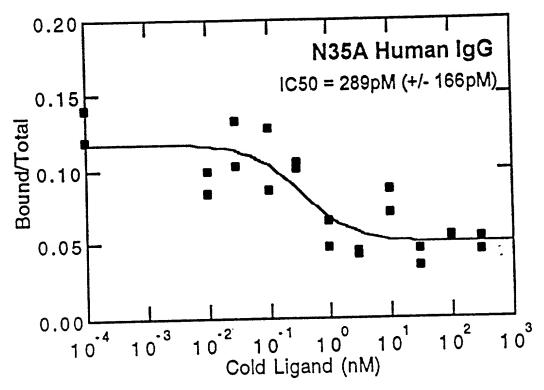


FIG. 49C

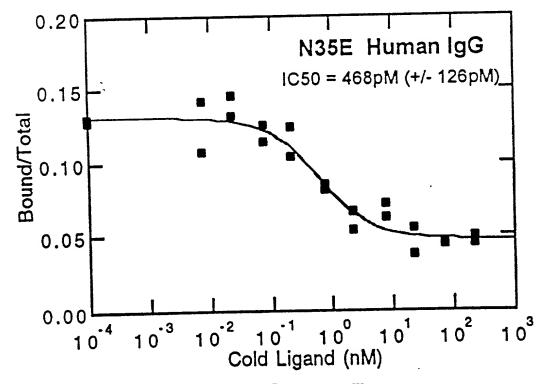


FIG. 49D

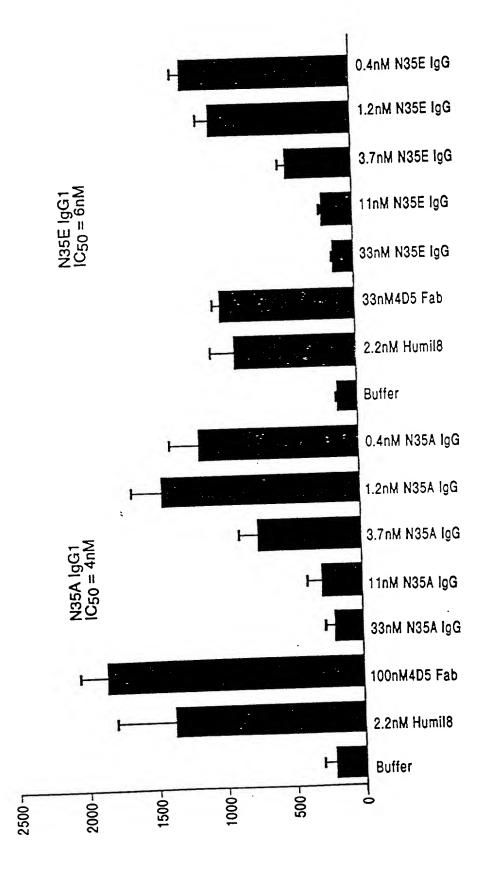
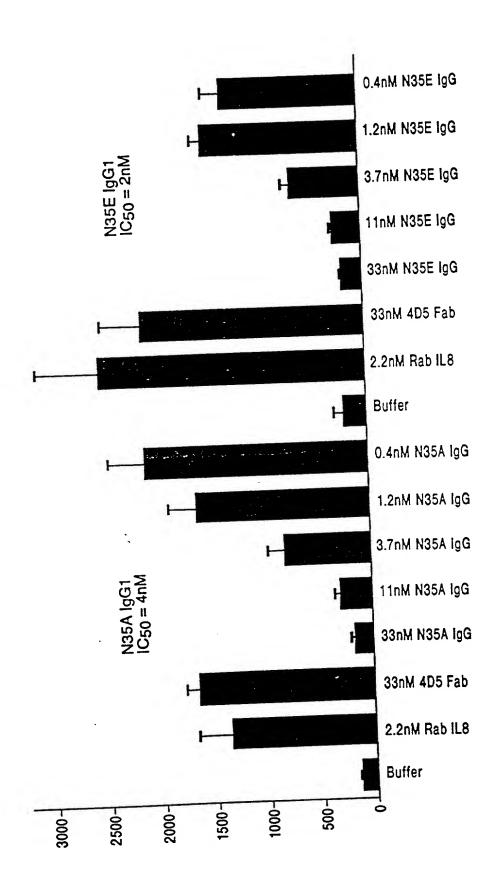
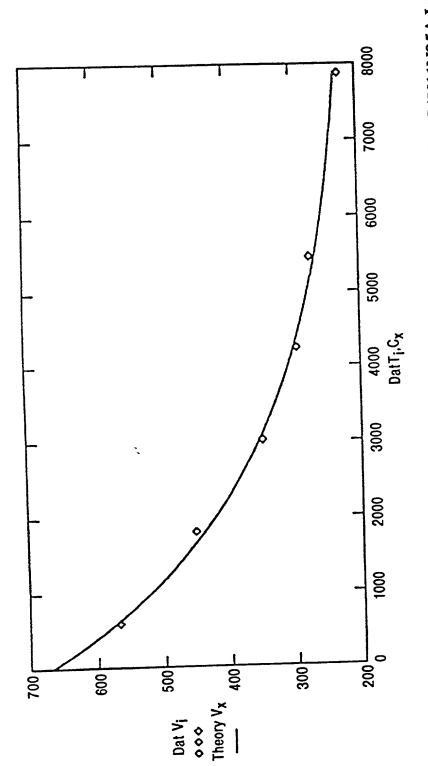


FIG. 50A

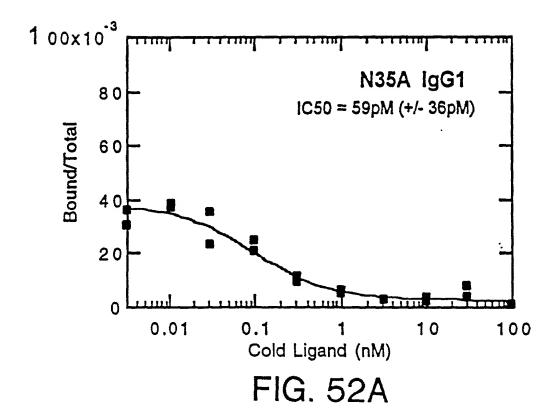


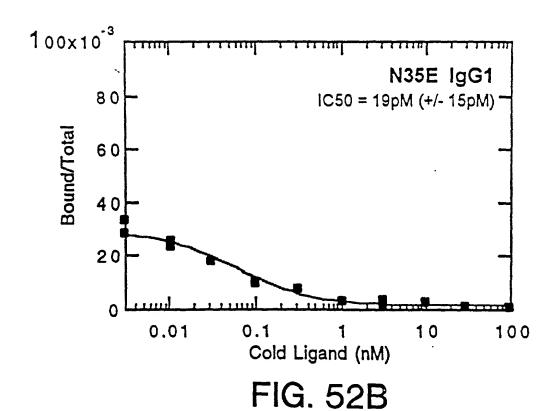




Representative Conc versus Time Plot. Shown is the kinetic data for 6G4V11N35A.IgG1

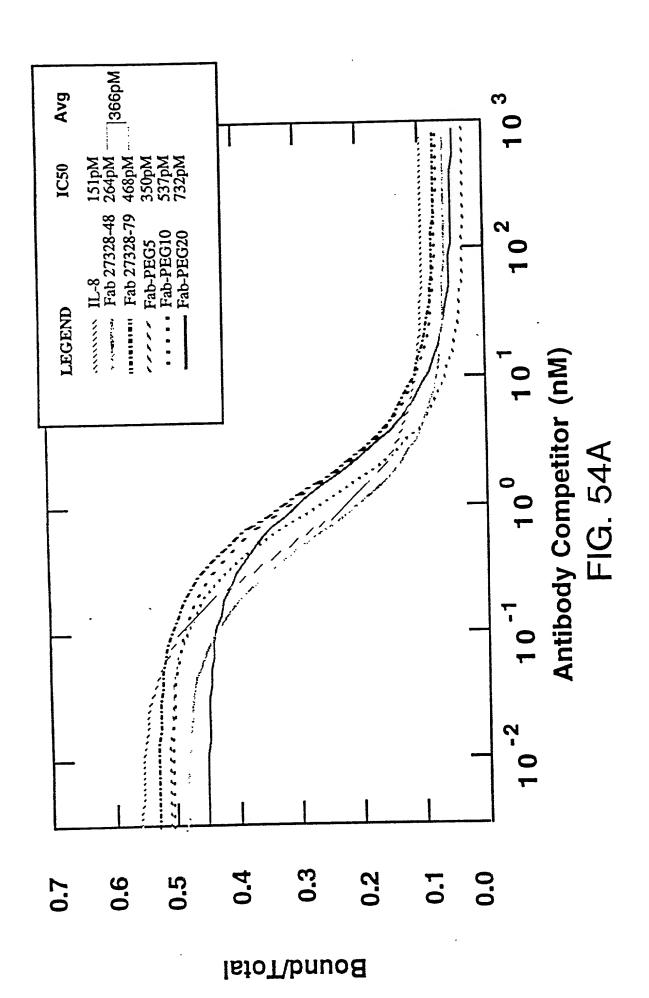
		בוט צו	
Kd	TATOLOGS	88pM	49pM
	2.9×10-4	$7.7 \times 10^{-5}$	1.4×10 <sup>-4</sup>
ka	$8.3x10^{5}$	$8.7x10^{5}$	3.0x10 <sup>6</sup>
SAMPLE	Murine 6G4.2.5 IgG2a	6G4V11N35A-IgG1	6G4V11N35E-IgG1

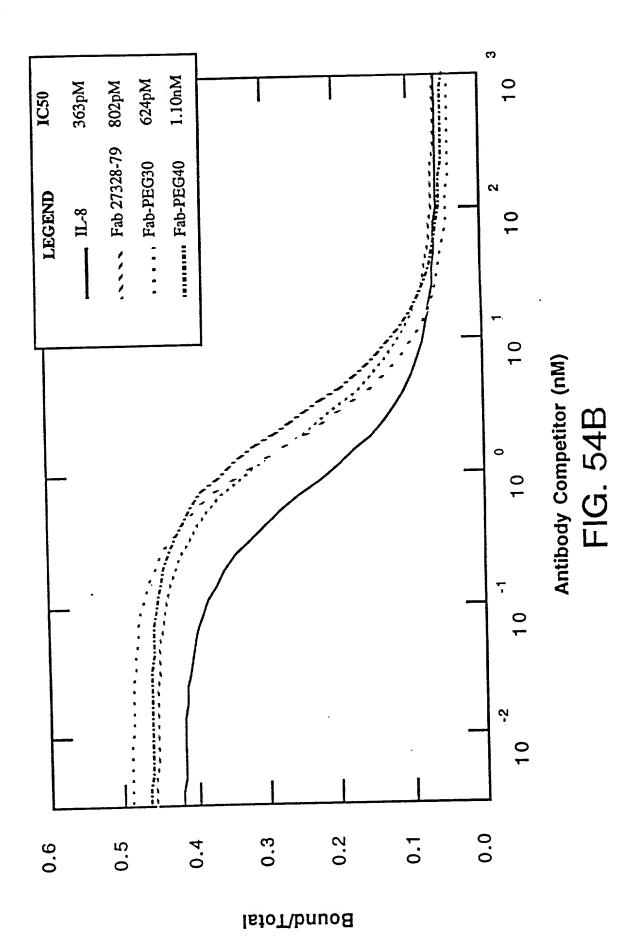


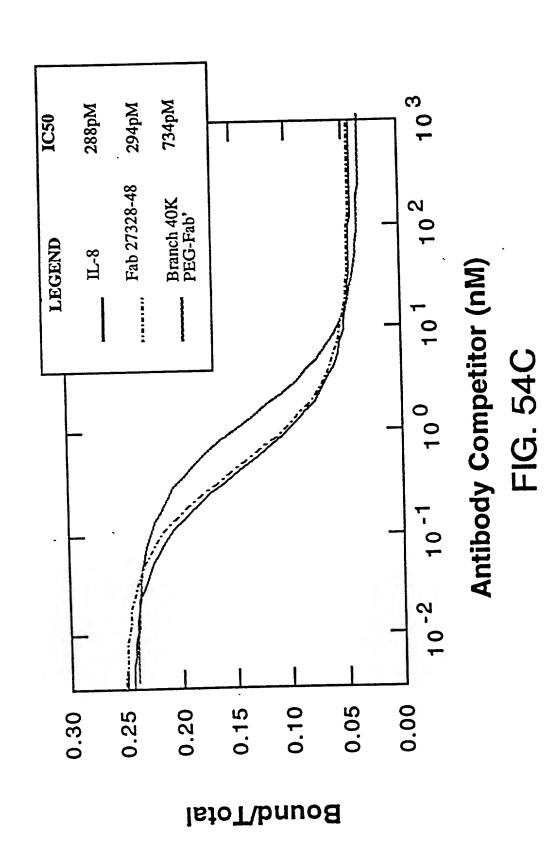


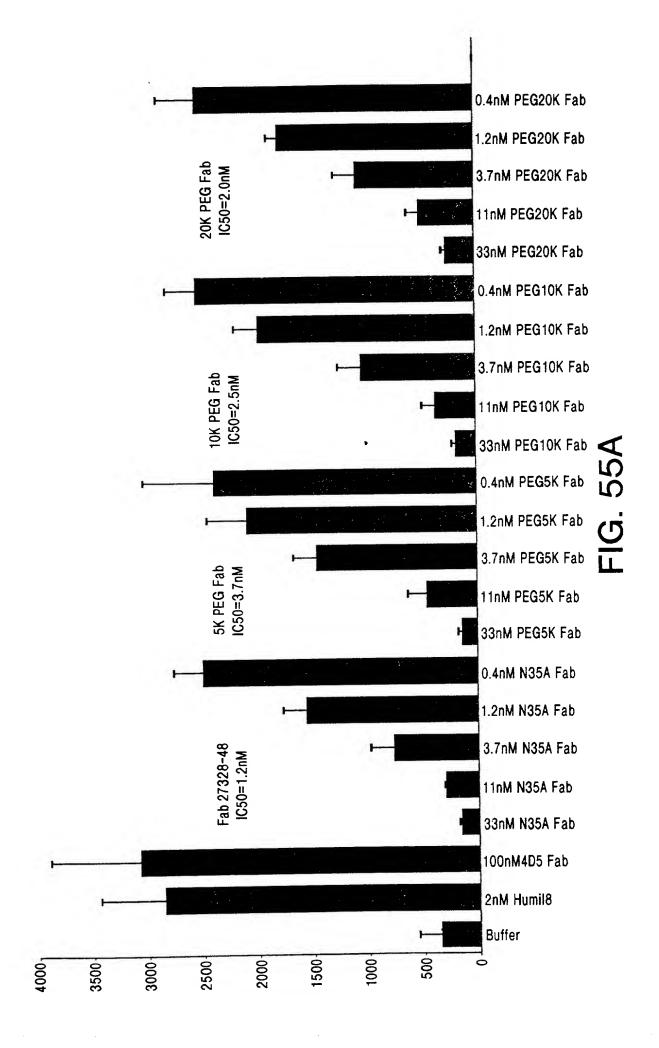
781 AAAAGGGTAT CTAGAGGTTG AGGTGATTTT ATGAAAAAGA ATATCGCATT TCTTCTTGCA TTTTCCCATA GATCTCCAAC TCCACTAAAA TACTTTTTCT TATAGCGTAA AGAAGAACGT M K K N I A F L L A 841 TCTATGTTCG TTTTTTCTAT TGCTACAAAC GCGTACGCTG AGGTTCAGCT AGTGCAGTCT AGATACAAGC AAAAAAGATA ACGATGTTTG CGCATGCGAC TCCAAGTCGA TCACGTCAGA -11 S M F V F S I A T N A Y A E V Q L V Q S 901 GGCGGTGGCC TGGTGCAGCC AGGGGGCTCA CTCCGTTTGT CCTGTGCAGC TTCTGGCTAC CCGCCACCGG ACCACGTCGG TCCCCCGAGT GAGGCAAACA GGACACGTCG AAGACCGATG 8 G G G L V Q P G G S L R L S C A A · S G Y 961 TCCTTCTCGA GTCACTATAT GCACTGGGTC CGTCAGGCCC CGGGTAAGGG CCTGGAATGG AGGAAGAGCT CAGTGATATA CGTGACCCAG GCAGTCCGGG GCCCATTCCC GGACCTTACC 28 S F S S H Y M H W V R Q A P G K G L E W 1021 GTTGGATATA TTGATCCTTC CAATGGTGAA ACTACGTATA ATCAAAAGTT CAAGGGCCGT CAACCTATAT AACTAGGAAG GTTACCACTT TGATGCATAT TAGTTTTCAA GTTCCCGGCA 48 V G <u>Y I D P S N G E T T Y N O K F K G</u> R 1081 TTCACTTTAT CTCGCGACAA CTCCAAAAAC ACAGCATACC TGCAGATGAA CAGCCTGCGT AAGTGAAATA GAGCGCTGTT GAGGTTTTTG TGTCGTATGG ACGTCTACTT GTCGGACGCA 68 F T L S R D N S K N T A Y L Q M N S L R 1141 GCTGAGGACA CTGCCGTCTA TTACTGTGCA AGAGGGGATT ATCGCTACAA TGGTGACTGG CGACTCCTGT GACGGCAGAT AATGACACGT TCTCCCCTAA TAGCGATGTT ACCACTGACC 88 A E D T A V Y Y C A R G D Y R Y N G D W 1201 TTCTTCGACG TCTGGGGTCA AGGAACCCTG GTCACCGTCT CCTCGGCCTC CACCAAGGGC AAGAAGCTGC AGACCCCAGT TCCTTGGGAC CAGTGGCAGA GGAGCCGGAG GTGGTTCCCG 108 F F D V W G Q G T L V T V S S A S 1261 CCATCGGTCT TCCCCCTGGC ACCCTCCTCC AAGAGCACCT CTGGGGGCAC AGCGGCCCTG GGTAGCCAGA; AGGGGGACCG TGGGAGGAGG TTCTCGTGGA GACCCCCGTG TCGCCGGGAC 128 P S V F P L A P S S K S T S G G T A A L 1321 GGCTGCCTGG TCAAGGACTA CTTCCCCGAA CCGGTGACGG TGTCGTGGAA CTCAGGCGCC CCGACGGACC AGTTCCTGAT GAAGGGGCTT GGCCACTGCC ACAGCACCTT GAGTCCGCGG 148 G C L V K D Y F P E P V T V S W N 1381 CTGACCAGCG GCGTGCACAC CTTCCCGGCT GTCCTACAGT CCTCAGGACT CTACTCCCTC GACTGGTCGC CGCACGTGTG GAAGGGCCGA CAGGATGTCA GGAGTCCTGA GATGAGGGAG 168 L T S G V H T F P A V L O S S G L 1441 AGCAGCGTGG TGACCGTGCC CTCCAGCAGC TTGGGCACCC AGACCTACAT CTGCAACGTG TCGTCGCACC ACTGGCACGG GAGGTCGTCG AACCCGTGGG TCTGGATGTA GACGTTGCAC 188 S S V V T V P S S S L G T O T Y I C N V 1501 AATCACAAGC CCAGCAACAC CAAGGTCGAC AAGAAAGTTG AGCCCAAATC TTGTGACAAA TTAGTGTTCG GGTCGTTGTG GTTCCAGCTG TTCTTTCAAC TCGGGTTTAG AACACTGTTT 208 N H K P S N T K V D K K V E P K S C D K 1561 ACTCACACAT GCCCGCCGTGA (SEQ ID NO: 69) TGAGTGTGTA CGGGCGGCACT 228 T H T C

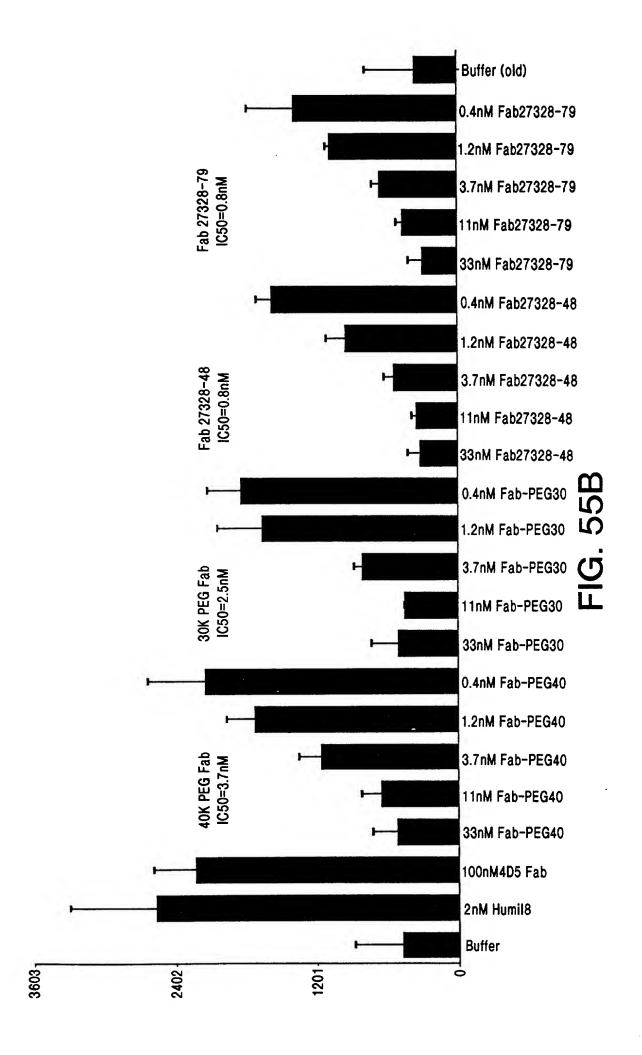
(SEA 10 NO: 70) FIG. 53











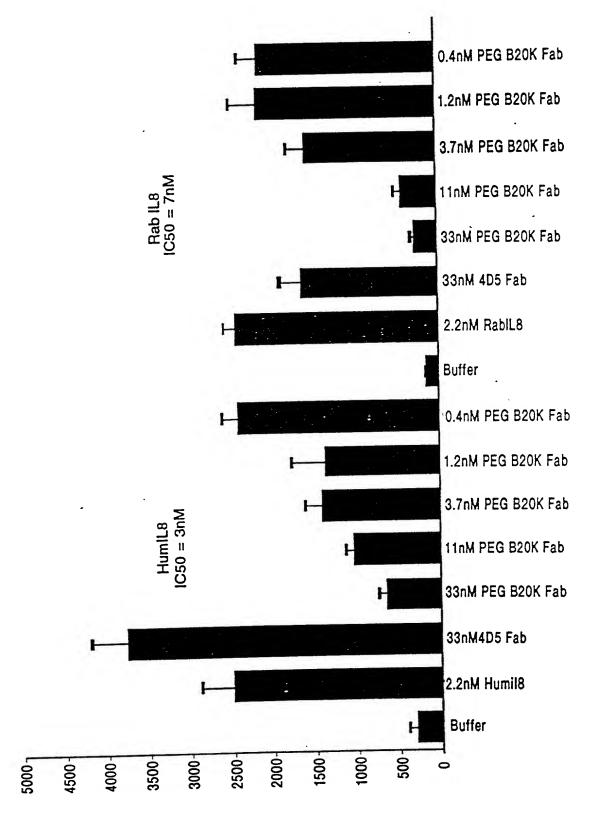
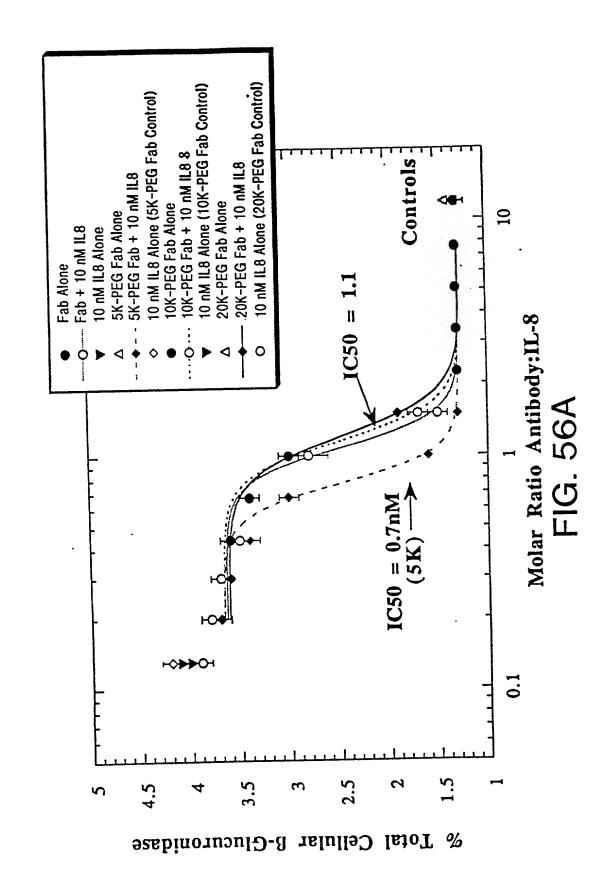
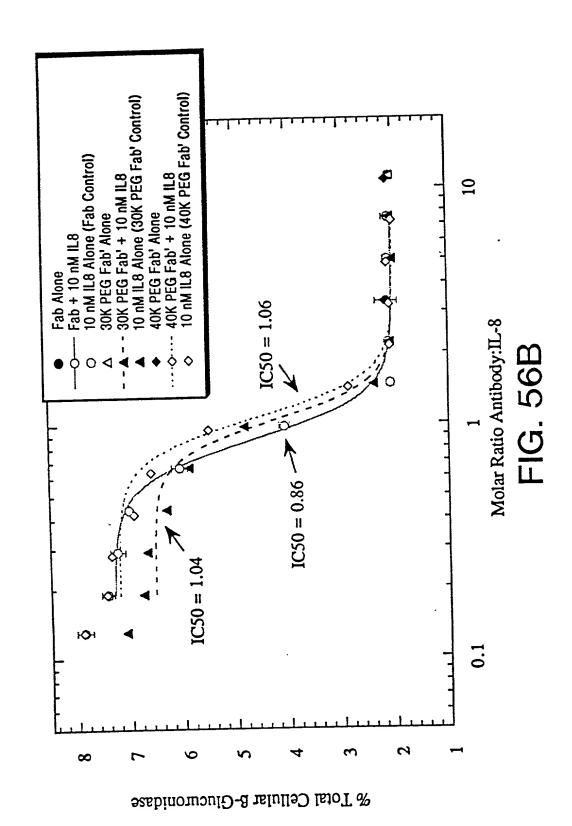
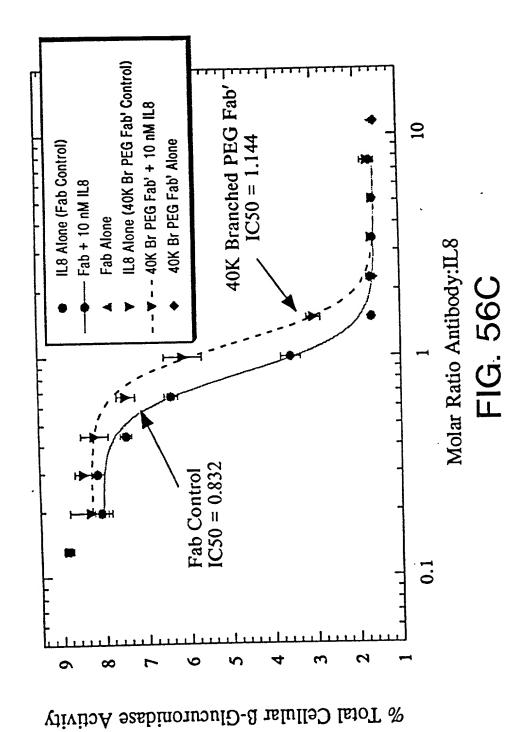
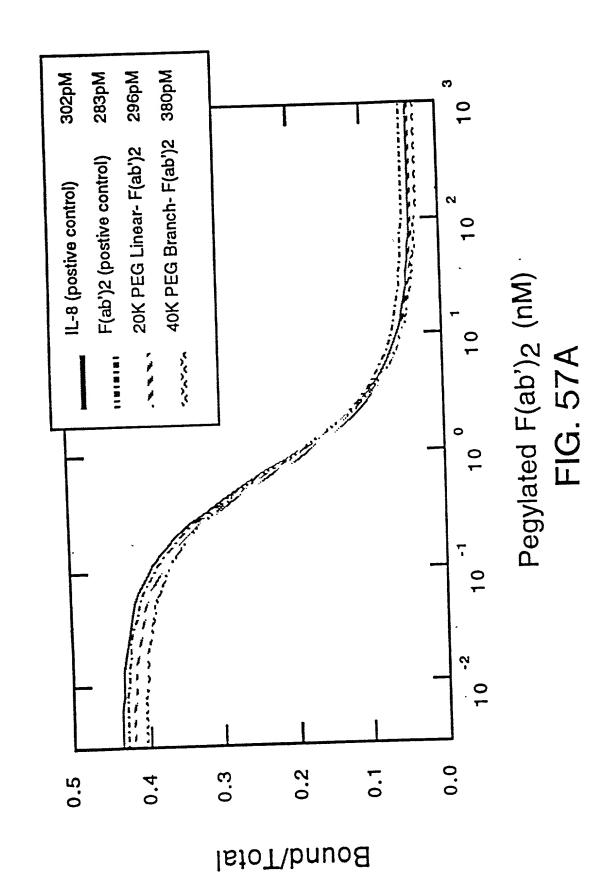


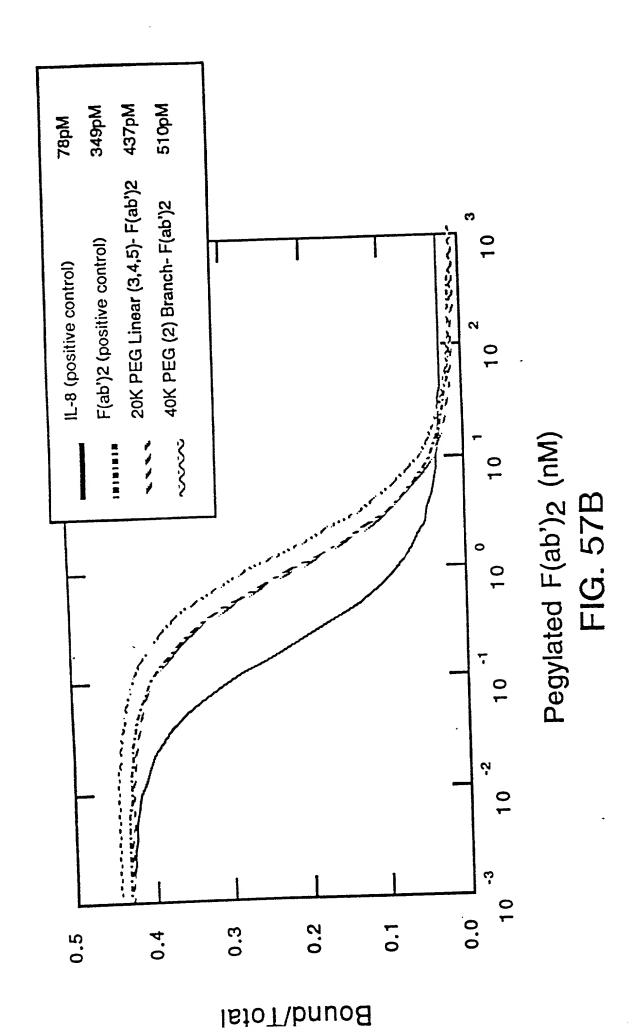
FIG. 55C

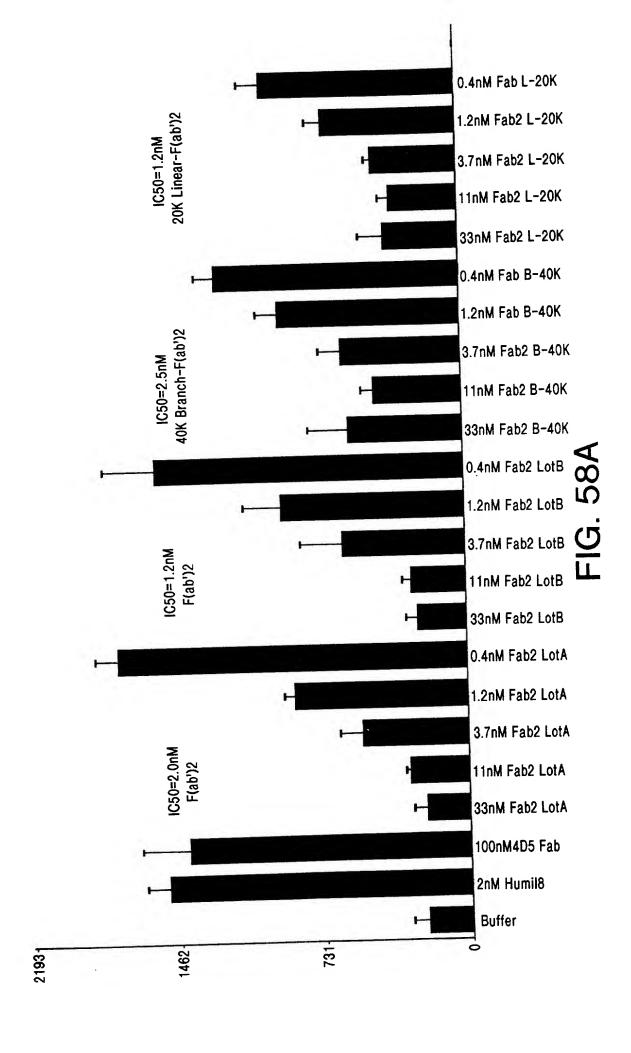


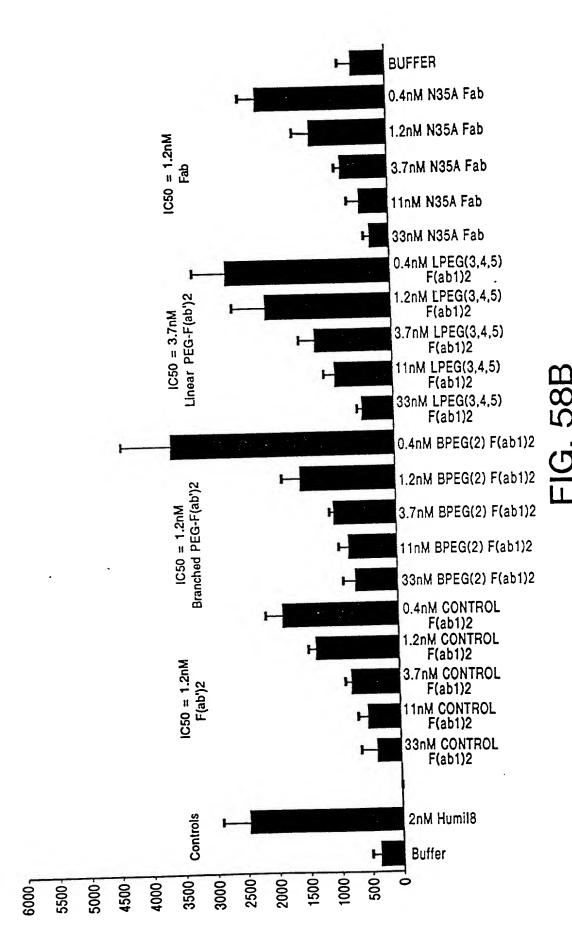


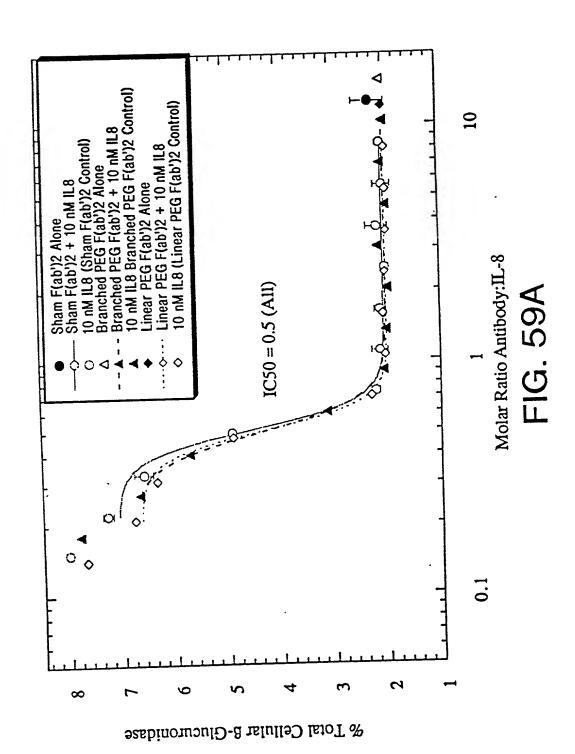


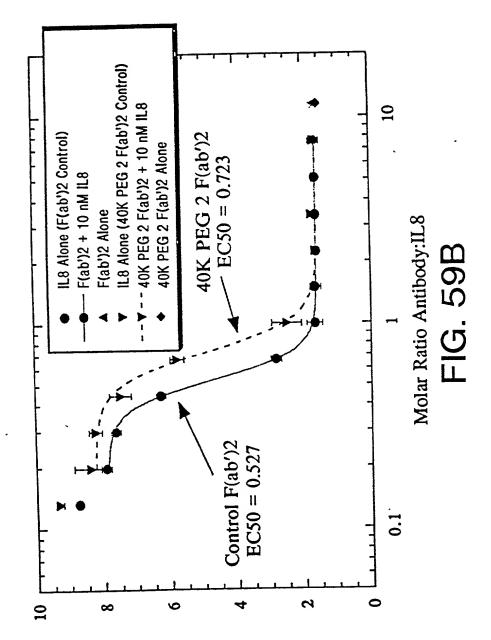




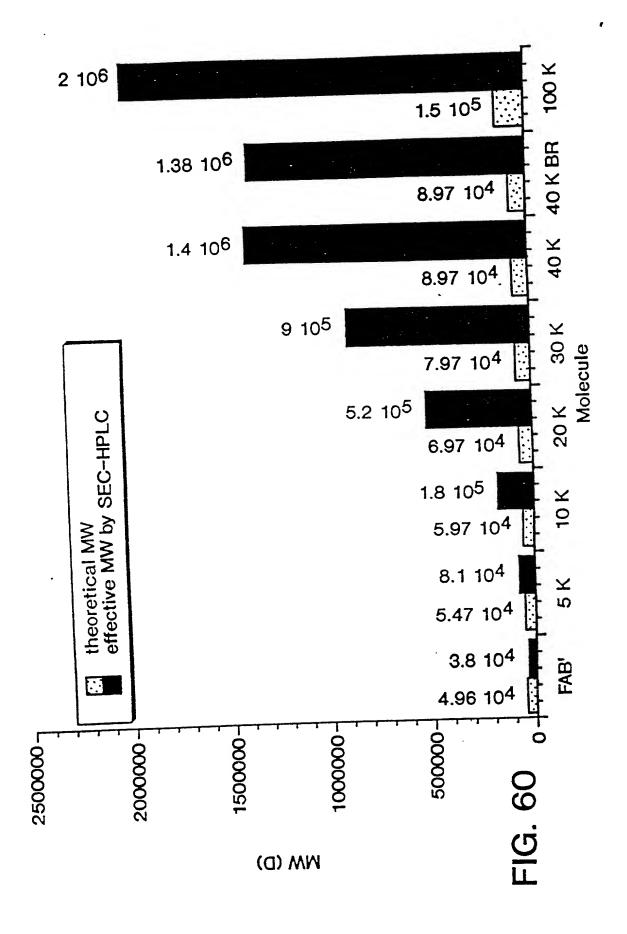


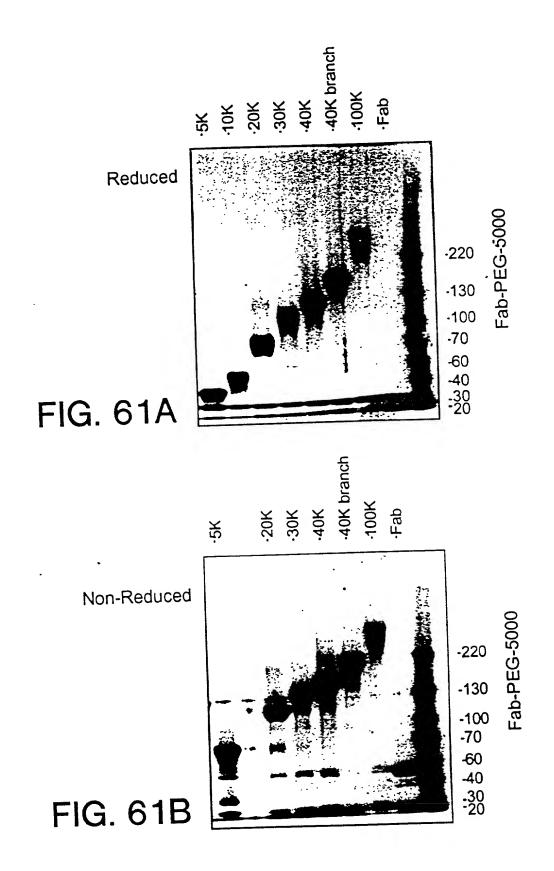






% Total Cellular B-Glucuronidase Activity





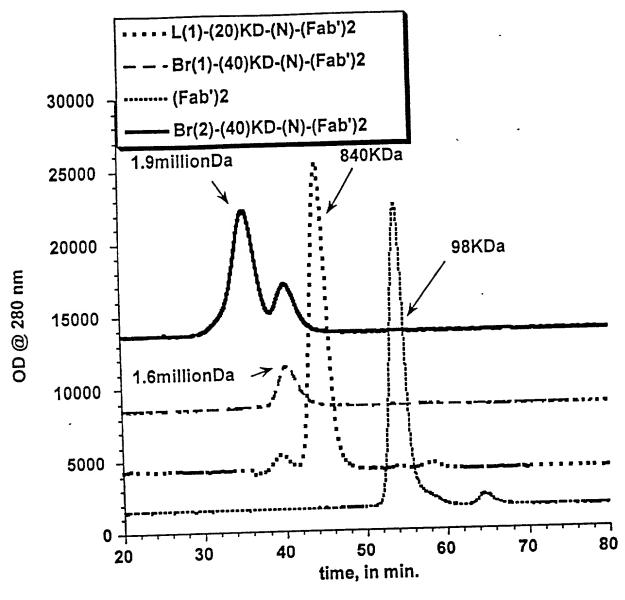


FIG. 62

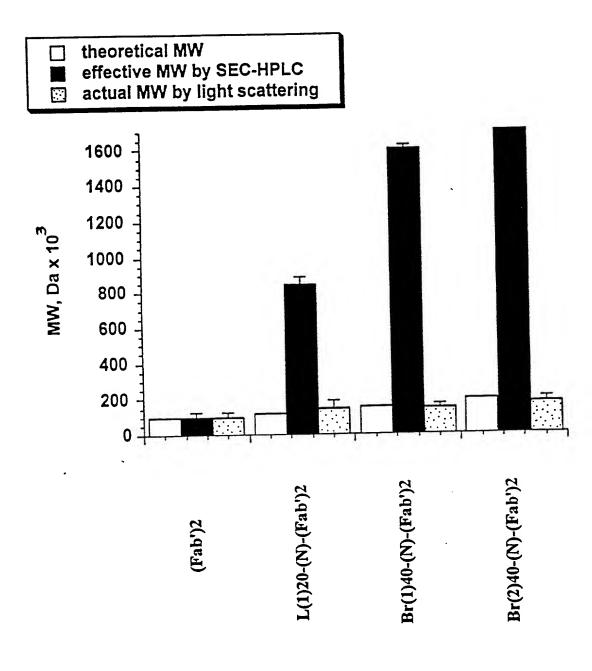


FIG. 63

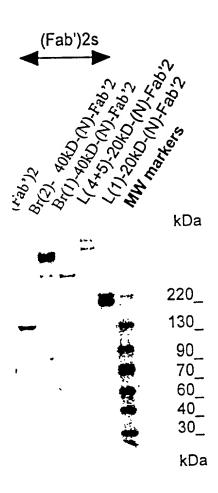
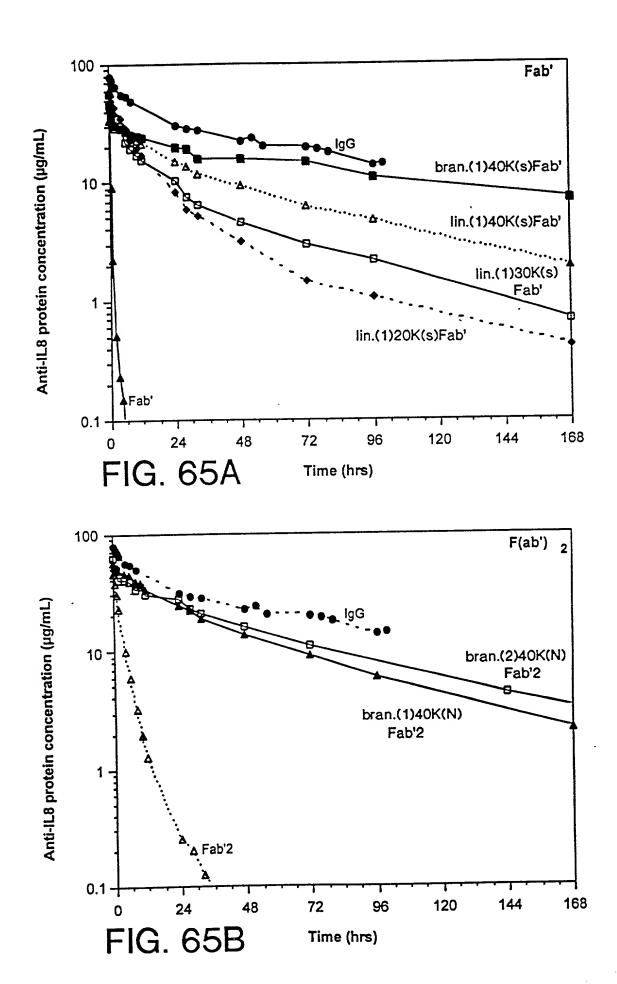


FIG. 64



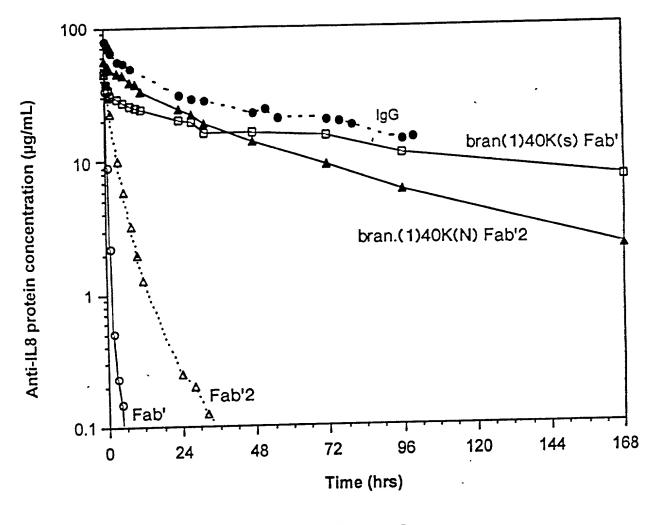
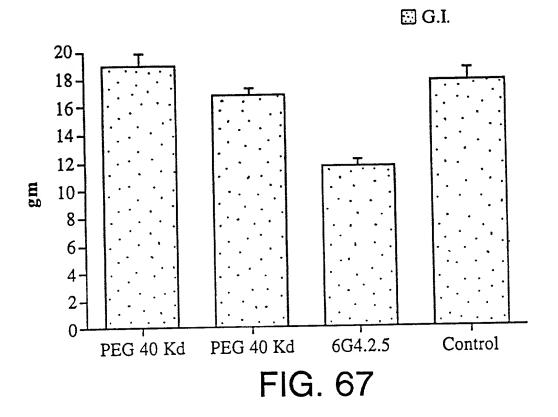
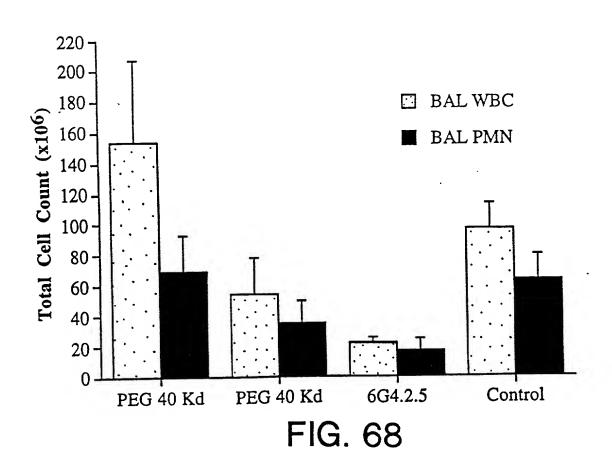


FIG. 66





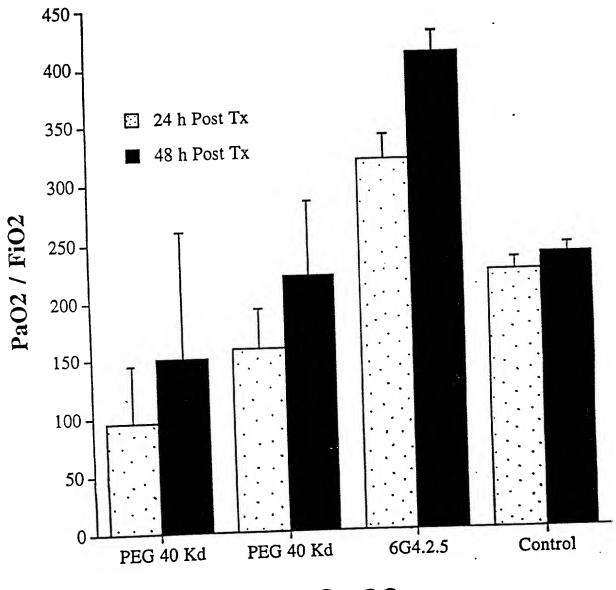
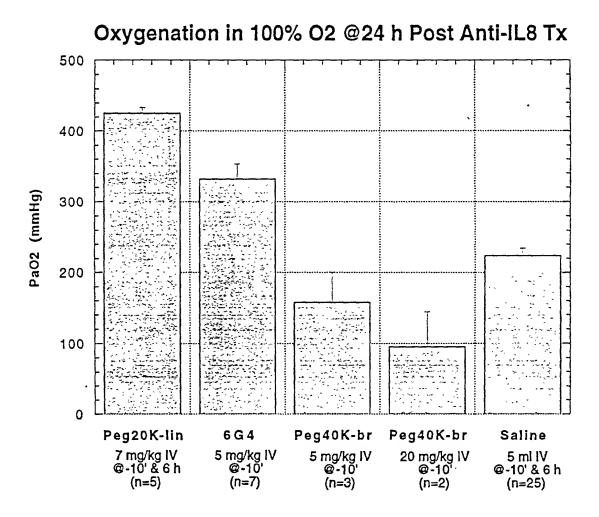
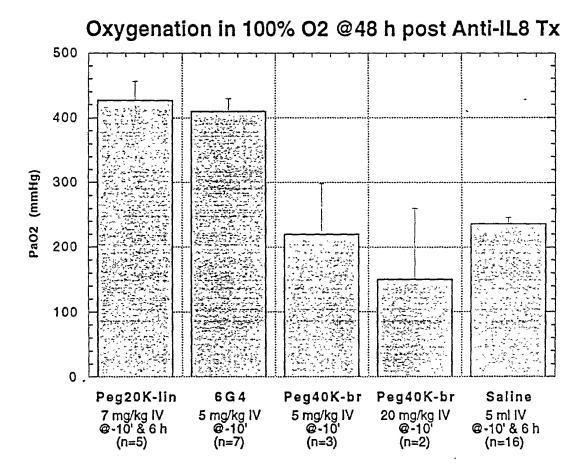
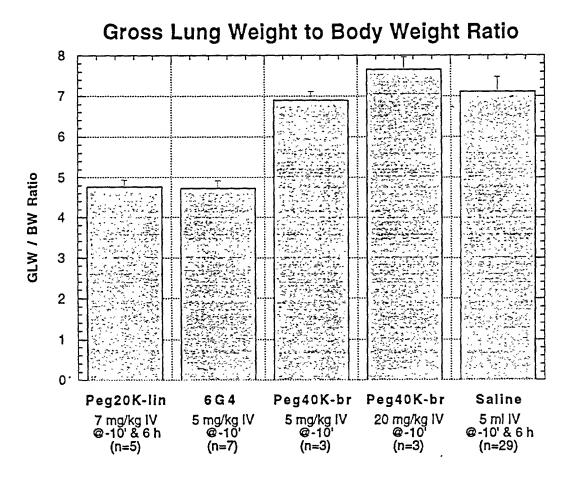
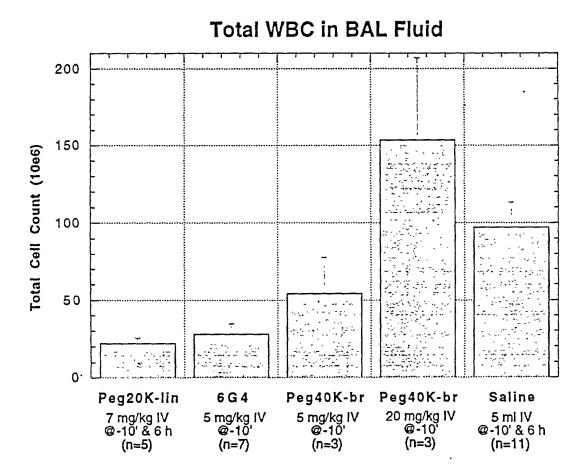


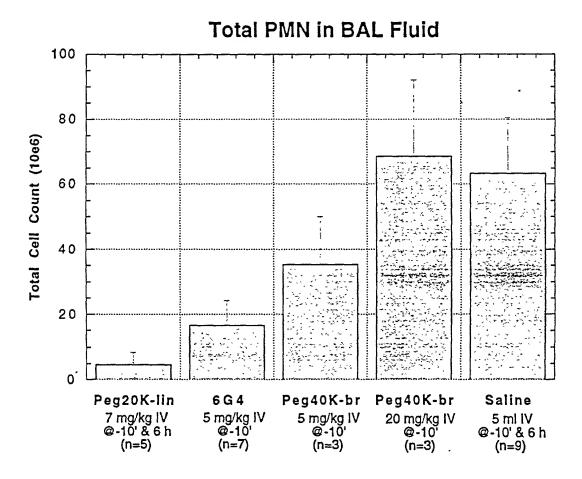
FIG. 69



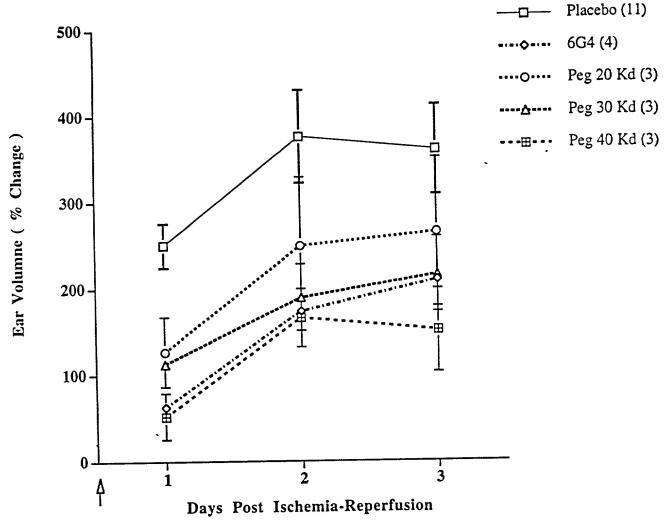








## The Effect of Pegylated Anti-IL-8 in the Rabbit Ear model of Ischemia-Reperfusion Injury



Anti-IL-8 formulations: Single Dose (5 mg/kg) administered IV at time of reperfusion

EXPRESS MAIL NO: EM168882496US DATED: 20 January 1999

Docket No. P1085R4-1A

## COMBINED DECLARATION FOR PATENT APPLICATION AND POWER OF ATTORNEY

As a below named inventor, I hereby declare that:

My residence, post office address and citizenship are as stated below next to my name,

I believe I am the original first and sole inventor (if only one name is listed below) or an original, first and joint inventor (if plural names are listed below) of the subject matter which is claimed and for which a patent is sought on the invention entitled

## ANTIBODY FRAGMENT-POLYMER CONJUGATES AND HUMANIZED ANTI-IL-8 MONOCLONAL ANTIBODIES

the specification of which is attached hereto.

	at I have reviewed ar any amendment refe		ts of the above-ide	entified specification, including the claims,
Title 37, Code o	f Federal Regulation	s, Section 1.56.		tion of this application in accordance with
patent or invento	or's certificate listed	ts under Title 35, Unite below and have also ide hat of the application o	ntified below any fo	19(a)-(d) of any foreign application(s) for preign application for patent or inventor's claimed:
Ū ∐Prior Foreign Ap	plication(s):			Priority Claimed Yes No
	Country	Day/Month/Y	ear Filed	
	·	•		
I hereby claim t	he benefit under Titl	e 35, United States Cod	le, §119(e) of any	United States provisional applications(s)
listed below:				
Application Ser.	No.	Filing Date		
60/074,330		22 January 1998		
60/094,003		24 July 1998		
60/094,013		24 July 1998		
60/075,467	<u> </u>	20 February 1998		
insofar as the su in the manner pr material informa	bject matter of each rovided by the first p ation as defined in T	of the claims of this apparagraph of Title 35, Uni	olication is not discluded ted States Code, States Regulations, §1.5	ed States applications(s) listed below and, losed in the prior United States application §112, I acknowledge the duty to disclose 6 which occurred between the filing date application:
Application Ser.	No.	Filing Date	Status:	Patented, Pending, Abandoned
Application Ser.	No.	Filing Date	Status:	Patented, Pending, Abandoned

**POWER OF ATTORNEY:** As a named inventor, I hereby appoint the following attorney(s) and/or agent(s) to prosecute this application and transact all business in the Patent and Trademark Office connected therewith.

I hereby declare that all statements made herein of my own knowledge and belief are believed to be true; and further that these statements were made

Walter E. Buting - Reg. No. 23,092 Deirdre L. Conley - Reg. No. 36,487 Ginger R. Dreger - Reg. No. 33,055 Janet E. Hasak - Reg. No. 28,616 Sean A. Johnston - Reg. No. 35,910 Dennis G. Kleid - Reg. No. 32,037 Jeffrey S. Kubinec - Reg. No. 36,575 Wendy M. Lee - Reg. No. 40,378 Richard B. Love - Reg. No. 34,659 Diane L. Marschang - Reg. No. 35,600 Timothy R. Schwartz - Reg. No. 32,171 Craig G. Svoboda - Reg. No. 39,044 Timothy E. Torchia - Reg. No. 36,700 Daryl B. Winter - Reg. No. 32,637

Send correspondence to Genentech, Inc.

Attn: Richard B. Love

1 DNA Way

South San Francisco, CA 94080 Telephone: (650) 225-5530

with the knowledge that willful false statements and the like so made are punishable by fine or imprisonment or both, under Section 1001 of Title 18 of the United States Code and that willful false statements may jeopardize the validity of the application or any patent issued thereon. The undersigned hereby authorizes the U.S. attorney or agent named herein to accept and follow instructions from his foreign patent agent as to any action to be taken in the Patent and Trademark Office regarding this application without direct communication between the U.S. attorney or agent and the undersigned. In the event of a change in the persons from whom instructions may be ſij. taken, the U.S. attorney or agent named herein will be so notified by the undersigned. Full name of sole or first inventor Vanessa Hsei Date Inventor's signature Residence 5047 Capistrano Ave, San Jose, CA 95129 M Citizenship USA Post Office Address 1 DNA Way South San Francisco, CA 94080 Full name of second joint inventor, if any Iphigenia Koumenis Date Inventor's signature Residence 3820 Park Boulevard, Palo Alto, CA 94306 Citizenship USA Post Office Address 1 DNA Way South San Francisco, CA 94080 Full name of third joint inventor, if any Steven Leong Date Inventor's signature

Residence	
1914 Eldorado Ave, Berkeley, CA 94707	
Citizenship	
USA	
Post Office Address	
1 DNA Way South San Francisco, CA 94080	
Could out Transloso, Sr. C. Cou	
Full name of fourth joint inventor, if any	
Leonard Presta	
Inventor's signature	Date
Residence	
1900 Gough Street, #206, San Francisco, CA 94109	
Citizenship	
USA	
Post Office Address	
1 DNA Way	
South San Francisco, CA 94080	
Full name of fifth joint inventor, if any	
Zahra Shahrokh	
Inventor's signature	Date
Residence	
24 Sotelo Ave. San Francisco, CA 94116	
ECitizenship	
USA	
Post Office Address	
1 DNA Way South San Francisco, CA 94080	
Full name of sixth joint inventor, if any	
Gerardo Zapata	
	Date
Inventor's signature	53.0
Residence	
785 Widgeon St. Foster, City, CA 94404	
Citizenship	
USA	
Post Office Address	
1 DNA Way	
South San Francisco, CA 94080	